

Multiple Volumes of Penny Pulpit Essays

**What The Bible Says
in years of Penny Pulpit Essays
From 2006 – to present**

By Pastor Edward G. Rice

A Rural Pastor With A Royal Message

Published in Loving Memory of Dresden's Grandest
Bible Student, Betty Smalley, gone home Jul 2005

*Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom;
teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns
and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.*

Colossians 3:16

Copyright © 2015 by Pastor Edward Rice English Scripture quotations are taken from the Authorized King James Bible.

Commercial Rights Reserved. For non-commercial purposes any essay of this compilation may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic, mechanical, photocopy, recording, or otherwise in the service of our Creator, Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ the Righteous. This constitutes the written permission of the author.

SPECIFICALLY AVOIDED COPYRIGHT BIBLES Modernist copyright bibles are purposely avoided by this Bible student. The following copyright bibles may occasionally be referenced in their diminished capacity.

The “NIV” and “New International Version” trademarks are registered and any quotes from this corrupted bible were taken from the HOLY BIBLE:NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION © 1978 by the New York International Bible Society, used without permission of Zondervan Bible Publishers which allows up to and inclusive of five hundred (500) verses to be quoted without their written permission. The Zondervan Corporation, not Jehovah God, is the registered owner of these words. Minimal quotes were from the corrupted NASV, a registered trademark of The New American Standard Version, 1973 Revision, copyright by The Lockman Foundation, 1960,1962,1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, and 19732, La Habra, Calif, with all rights reserved. The Lockman Foundation, not Jehovah God, is the registered owner of these words.

Minimal quotes were from the corrupted RSV a registered trademark of The Revised Standard Version, New Testament, copyrighted 1946, © 1971, 1973 by the Division of Christian Education of the National Council of Churches of Christ in the U.S.A. The National Council of Churches, not Jehovah God, is the registered owner of these words.

Minimal quotes were from the corrupted ASV a registered trademark of the American Standard Version, copyrighted and published by Thomas Nelson & Sons in 1901. In 1928, the International Council of Religious Education (the body that later merged with the Federal Council of Churches to form the National Council of Churches) acquired the copyright from Nelson and copyrighted the ASV in 1929. Although these copyrights expired, the American Standard Version, referenced herein is copyrighted by Online Bible Foundation, 12 Birkfield Place, Carluke, Lanarkshire, Scotland, M184PZ, © 15-2006. These Copyright Mongers, not Jehovah God, are the registered owner of these words.

Published by E.G.RicePublishing
via GSBaptistChurch.com
PO Box 99, Dresden, NY 14441

Good Samaritan Baptist Church
54 Main St. Box 99, Dresden, NY 14441
<http://stores.lulu.com/GSBaptistChurch>
Compiled and Edited by Pastor Edward Rice
Cover design and Photographs by Author
Layout by Author

ISBN 978-1-PENDING

Other Books By Pastor Rice

What the Bible Says in Penny Pulpit Essays

2006 – Present In paper back at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

None Dare Call It Wolf By Edward Rice Paperback: \$8.85

A Baptist Preacher captures and raises a malamute pup which teaches some things about the social behavior of wolves, social behavior of dogs and even social behaviors of people. Dogs need to be... [More >](#)

The Non-Christian Religions By Pastor Edward Rice

Paperback: \$9.70 Non-Christian religions are 'cunningly devised fables' and many of them are not even that cunning. They have their roots in a knowledge of the truth which was taken from Noah's kin after the world... [More >](#)

What the Bible Says in 52 Penny Pulpit Essays From 2010 & 2011 By Rice
Paperback: \$12.38 Pastor Rice enlivens an analytical view of the Scriptures as he preaches practical applications for his folks each week. His practical teaching of God's Word is captured each year in 52 weekly... [More >](#)

Reformed Theology's Reformations Are Not Producing a Biblical Systematic Theology By Pastor Edward Rice

Hardcover: \$24.05 Reformed Augustinian Theology is, as its name so aptly captures, a reformation of bad Augustinian Theology that previously framed up the belief system of Roman Catholic Theology. The reformers began... [More >](#)

2010 What the Bible Says in 52 Penny Pulpits By Pastor Edward Rice

Paperback: \$10.64 52 Messages preached by Pastor Rice at Good Samaritan Baptist Church, and condensed into 300 word essays for publication, blogs, and twitters. Excellent resource for Christians, Pastors and... [More >](#)

Dealing With Our Moods And Depressions Biblically By Pastor Edward Rice
Paperback: \$10.78 A Constructive Work Book. A Biblical Perspective on Depression and Manic Depression (called Bi-Polar Disorder) Dealing with Life, and Dealing with Others Biblically. [More >](#)

Letters to Kassandra By Pastor Edward Rice

Paperback: \$8.99 Dear Kassandra, I suppose that all my training and experience as a youth pastor and my education as an engineer and preacher of the Gospel of Jesus Christ is not of much value if I cannot... [More >](#)

Biblical Stewardship and Child Rearing By Pastor Edward Rice

Paperback: \$10.66 A parent is given only a short time to raise a child in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, this book will help.

Dealing With Our Addictions, A Constructive Workbook By Pastor Rice

Paperback: \$10.66 A Biblical Perspective on Victory over Addiction to Drugs, Smoking, Alcohol, Liquor, Pornography, or Gambling. ... I have an addiction. Bible centered counsel on dealing with addictions following... [More >](#)

What the Bible Says in 52 Penny Pulpit Essays of 2009 By Pastor Ed Rice
Paperback: \$10.72 What the Bible Says in 52 Penny Pulpit Essays by a Rural Pastor with a Royal Message. Various topics arranged as they were preached throughout the 2009 calendar year.

Journaling a Preacher's Pilgrimage To Israel B&W By Pastor Edward Rice
Paperback: \$12.40 Travel to Israel for 10 days through this detailed journal of a Baptist Pastor's once in a lifetime educational tour. If you have never visited Israel, do not miss this opportunity to journal through... [More pg 2 >](#)

Journaling a Preacher's Pilgrimage to Israel By Pastor Edward Rice
Paperback: \$25.50 Travel to Israel for 10 days through this detailed journal of a Baptist Pastor's once in a lifetime educational tour. If you have never visited Israel, do not miss this opportunity to journal... [More pg 2 >](#)

The 357 Magnum Errors of Modernist's Critical Texts By Pastor Ed Rice
Paperback: \$10.66 Now you can see for yourself what the ecumenical modernists have done to the Words of God. In their Greek then modernist English they twisted 357 verses so perversely that 16 were completely... [More pg 2 >](#)

The Biblical Doctrine of Election and Predestination By Edward G. Rice
Paperback: \$18.95 The Biblical Doctrine of Election and Predestination: The Author is a USAF retired systems engineer turned Baptist Preacher who brings a fresh Biblical look at our systematic theology. His Master... [More pg 2 >](#)

What the Bible Says, Penny Pulpit Essays of 2005-6 By Pastor Edward Rice
Paperback: \$12.00 What the Bible Says in Penny Pulpit Essays by a Rural Pastor with a Royal Message. Various topics arranged as they were preached throughout the 2005 and 6 calendar year. These are the first of the... [More pg 2 >](#)

What The Bible Says in 52 Penny Pulpit Essays of 2007 By Edward G. Rice
Paperback: \$10.94 Pastor Ed Rice is a USAF retired systems engineer turned Baptist Preacher who brings a fresh practical and Biblical look at what the Bible says. Weekly messages preached at Good Samaritan Baptist... [More pg 2 >](#)

What The Bible Says in 52 Penny Pulpit Essays of 2008 By Edward G. Rice
Paperback: \$10.70 What the Bible Says in 52 Penny Pulpit Essays by a Rural Pastor with a Royal Message. Various topics arranged as they were preached throughout the 2008 calendar year.

Personal Testimony of Pastor Edward Rice. I was saved in 1960 at the age of eight. My father and mother were saved and founding members of Fellowship Baptist Church in Gang Mills New York. My mother was converted from Roman Catholicism, and became a Christian, she stopped praying to Mary and called upon the Lord Jesus Christ to save her. She was thus converted from Catholicism and to the Lord Jesus Christ; She was born again, and I was saved in revival services with Dale and Opel Linbaugh two years later. In 1995 I retired from the USAF as a systems engineer and became an ordained Baptist Preacher of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ who said "Except ye be converted ye cannot enter the kingdom of heaven."

Table of Contents

<u>Msg#601 For Week #1, Jan 05, 2006</u>	1
<u>Msg#602 For Week #2, Jan 12, 2006</u>	2
<u>Msg#603 For Week #3, Jan 19, 2006</u>	3
<u>Msg#604 For Week #4, Jan 26, 2006</u>	4
<u>Msg#605 For Week #5, Feb 2, 2006</u>	5
<u>Msg#606 For Week #6, 2006</u>	6
<u>Msg#607 For Week #7, Feb 12-18, 2006</u>	7
<u>Msg#608 For Week #8, Feb 19-25, 2006</u>	8
<u>Msg#609 For Week #9, Feb 26-4th, 2006</u>	9
<u>Msg#610 For Week #10, Mar 5 -11, 2006</u>	10
<u>Msg#611 For Week #11, Mar 12 -18, 2006</u>	11
<u>Msg#612 For Week #12, Mar 19-25, 2006</u>	12
<u>Msg#613 For Week #13, Mar 26, 2006</u>	13
<u>Msg#614 For Week #14, Apr 2 , 2006</u>	14
<u>Msg#615 For Week #15, Apr 09, 2006</u>	15
<u>Msg#616 For Week #16, Apr 16 , 2006</u>	16
<u>Msg#617 For Week #17, Apr 23 , 2006</u>	17
<u>Msg#618 For Week #18, April 30, 2006</u>	18
<u>Msg#619 For Week #20, May 07, 2006</u>	19
<u>Msg#620 For Week #20, May 14 , 2006</u>	20
<u>Msg#621 For Week #21, May 21 , 2006</u>	21
<u>Msg#622 For Week #22, May 28-, 2006</u>	22
<u>Msg#622 For Week #22, May 28-, 2006</u>	23
<u>Msg#623 For Week #23, Jun 4-, 2006</u>	24
<u>Msg#624 For Week #24, Jun 11-, 2006</u>	25
<u>Msg#625 For Week #25, Jun 18-, 2006</u>	26
<u>Msg#626 For Week #26, Jun 25-, 2006</u>	27
<u>Msg#627 For Week #27, Jul 2-, 2006</u>	28
<u>Msg#628 For Week #28, Jul 9-, 2006</u>	29
<u>Msg#629 For Week #29, Jul 16-, 2006</u>	30

<u>Msg#630 For Week #30, Jul 23-, 2006</u>	31
<u>Msg#631 For Week #31, Jul 30-, 2006</u>	32
<u>Msg#632 For Week #32, Aug 6-, 2006</u>	33
<u>Msg#633 For Week #33, Aug 13-, 2006</u>	34
<u>Msg#634 For Week #34, Aug 20-, 2006</u>	35
<u>Msg#635 For Week #35, Aug 27-, 2006</u>	36
<u>Msg#636 For Week #36, Sep 03-, 2006</u>	37
<u>Msg#637 For Week #37, Sep 10-, 2006</u>	38
<u>Msg#638 For Week #38, Sep 17-, 2006</u>	39
<u>Msg#639 For Week #39, Sep 24-, 2006</u>	40
<u>Msg#640 For Week #40, Oct 01-, 2006</u>	41
<u>Msg#641 For Week #41, Oct 08-, 2006</u>	42
<u>Msg#642 For Week #42, Oct 15-, 2006</u>	43
<u>Msg#643 For Week #43, Oct 22-, 2006</u>	44
<u>Msg#644 For Week #44, Oct 29-, 2006</u>	45
<u>Msg#645 For Week #45, Nov 05-, 2006</u>	46
<u>Msg#646 For Week #46, Nov 12-, 2006</u>	47
<u>Msg#647 For Week #47, Nov 19-, 2006</u>	48
<u>Msg#648 For Week #48, Nov 26-, 2006</u>	49
<u>Msg#649 For Week #49, Dec 03-, 2006</u>	50
<u>Msg#650 For Week #50, Dec 09-, 2006</u>	51
<u>Msg#651 For Week #51, Dec17-, 2006</u>	52
<u>Msg#652 For Week #52, Dec24-, 2006</u>	53
<u>Msg #701 Looking Back</u>	54
<u>Msg #702 A Christian's New Year Start</u>	55
<u>Msg #704 A Personal Vision Statement</u>	57
<u>Msg #705 A Hard Look at Sin</u>	58
<u>Msg #706 It Takes a Woman in the Home</u>	59
<u>Msg #707 It Takes Man in a Home</u>	61
<u>Msg #708 Pursuit of Wisdom</u>	62
<u>Msg #709 Faithfulness in the Home</u>	63
<u>Msg #710 Essentials of Marriage, Forgiveness</u>	64
<u>Msg #711 Essentials of Marriage, Communication</u>	65

<u>Msg #712 A Couple Questions from God</u>	66
<u>Msg #713 A Couple More Questions from God</u>	67
<u>Msg #714 Palm Sunday and Passover</u>	69
<u>Msg #715 Springtime and our Creator</u>	70
<u>Msg #716 The Resurrections</u>	71
<u>Msg #717 Bible Ignorance and U.S.</u>	72
<u>Msg #718 My Shepherd and My Pastor</u>	73
<u>Msg #719 My Shepherd Makes Me</u>	74
<u>Msg #720 My Mother Makes Me</u>	75
<u>Msg #721 Moral Majority Needed</u>	76
<u>Msg #722 Mother Taught</u>	77
<u>Msg #723 Revive Us Again</u>	78
<u>Msg #724 Foundations for life or death</u>	79
<u>Msg #725 Separate From the World</u>	80
<u>Msg #726 A Bride for the Only Begotten Son</u>	81
<u>Msg #727 The Camels are Coming</u>	82
<u>Msg #728 Respecting Your Birthright</u>	83
<u>Msg #729 Well Digging or Well Poisoning</u>	84
<u>Msg #730 Above all things, Be Real</u>	85
<u>Msg #731 A Dysfunctional home</u>	86
<u>Msg #732 Seven Things Isaac never taught Jacob</u>	87
<u>Msg #733 Catholic caps on the well of living water</u>	88
<u>Msg #734 Are you Converted to Christ?</u>	89
<u>Msg #735 Sowing and Reaping</u>	90
<u>Msg #736 Lying, Cheating and Stealing</u>	91
<u>Msg #737 Pursued with Promise</u>	92
<u>Msg #738 Eternal Life</u>	93
<u>Msg #739 Repentance and a New Life</u>	94
<u>Msg #740 Sin, An Ugly Embarrassment</u>	95
<u>Msg #741 Dwelling in Bethel</u>	96
<u>Msg #742 The Rapture of Saints</u>	97
<u>Msg #743 The Sevens of Revelation</u>	98
<u>Msg #744 The 70th Week of Daniel</u>	99

<u>Msg #745</u>	<u>Armageddon</u>	100
<u>Msg #746</u>	<u>Dwelling in Succoth</u>	101
<u>Msg #747</u>	<u>God's Eternal Last Word</u>	102
<u>Msg #748</u>	<u>Two Natures</u>	103
<u>Msg #749</u>	<u>Being a Portrait of Christ</u>	104
<u>Msg #750</u>	<u>God Incarnate at Christmas</u>	105
<u>Msg #751</u>	<u>See the Daysman and Sacrifice</u>	106
<u>Msg #752</u>	<u>On This Wise</u>	107
<u>Msg #753</u>	<u>Twelve Days of Christmas</u>	108
<u>Msg #803</u>	<u>Seek Wisdom</u>	111
<u>Msg #804</u>	<u>A Bishop a Deacon a Christian</u>	112
<u>Msg #805</u>	<u>A Sovereign God Who Cares</u>	113
<u>Msg #806</u>	<u>Sanctified Christians</u>	114
<u>Msg #807</u>	<u>It Takes God's Love in a Home</u>	115
<u>Msg #808</u>	<u>A Godly Wife</u>	116
<u>Msg #809</u>	<u>A Husbands Love</u>	117
<u>Msg #810</u>	<u>The Ark of Covenant</u>	118
<u>Msg #811</u>	<u>The Contents of a Covenant</u>	119
<u>Msg #812</u>	<u>The 10th of Abib</u>	120
<u>Msg #813</u>	<u>Serve a Risen Saviour</u>	121
<u>Msg #814</u>	<u>Tabernacle Candlestick</u>	122
<u>Msg #815</u>	<u>Redeemed by the Blood</u>	123
<u>Msg #816</u>	<u>Unity in Christ Alone</u>	124
<u>Msg #817</u>	<u>The Temple Veil</u>	125
<u>Msg #818</u>	<u>The Brazen Altar</u>	126
<u>Msg #819</u>	<u>The Seven Things in Proverbs 31</u>	127
<u>Msg #820</u>	<u>Got Life?</u>	128
<u>Msg #821</u>	<u>Justifying Faith and Justifying Works</u>	129
<u>Msg #822</u>	<u>Pure Oil, Pure Light, Pure Word</u>	130
<u>Msg #823</u>	<u>A Prepared Place for a Prepared People</u>	131
<u>Msg #824</u>	<u>Your Commission</u>	132
<u>Msg #825</u>	<u>Is Acts 8:37 in Your Bible?</u>	133
<u>Msg #826</u>	<u>The Fearful Unbelieving</u>	134

<u>Msg #827 The Abominable Things</u>	135
<u>Msg #828 Where the Fire is Not Quenched</u>	136
<u>Msg #829 America Has a Prayer</u>	137
<u>Msg #830 Study the Words of God</u>	139
<u>Msg #831 A Dysfunctional Nation</u>	140
<u>Msg #832 A Nation Says 'Aha'</u>	141
<u>Msg #833 Getting Nothing From The Bible</u>	142
<u>Msg #834 Satan, Tyrus, and US</u>	143
<u>Msg #835 Egypt's Pride and US</u>	144
<u>Msg #836 A Loving Father's Corporal Punishment</u>	145
<u>Msg #837 Waiting for His Coming</u>	146
<u>Msg #838 Investing Wisely</u>	147
<u>Msg #839 Jesus, The Life Giver</u>	148
<u>Msg #840 Sheep or Goat?</u>	149
<u>Msg #841 Rapture</u>	150
<u>Msg #842 A Seven Tribulation</u>	151
<u>Msg #843 Armageddon is Coming</u>	152
<u>Msg #844 The Coming Messiah</u>	153
<u>Msg #845 Christian Temperance</u>	154
<u>Msg #846 No Left Turn</u>	155
<u>Msg #847 A First Plank of Godliness</u>	156
<u>Msg #848 Christians Thanksgiving</u>	157
<u>Msg #849 A Christian's Planks</u>	158
<u>Msg #850 The Glorious Announcement</u>	159
<u>Msg #851 Wise Men Still Seek Him</u>	160
<u>Msg #852 Named The Might God</u>	161
<u>Msg #901 New Beginnings</u>	162
<u>Msg #902 Promise Land Problems</u>	163
<u>Msg #903 What's Buried in Your Tent?</u>	164
<u>Msg #904 Football Mania</u>	165
<u>Msg #905 Vices In Control?</u>	166
<u>Msg #906 Born Again's 5 Parts</u>	167
<u>Msg #907 The Peace of Jerusalem</u>	168

<u>Msg #908 Husbands on Valentines</u>	169
<u>Msg #909 The Valiant Men's King</u>	170
<u>Msg #910 Forgive, Serve, Give Thanks</u>	171
<u>Msg #911 Galilee to Calvary</u>	172
<u>Msg #912 Follow Him to Calvary</u>	173
<u>Msg #913 A Ten Pound Servant</u>	174
<u>Msg #914 The Anointed Messiah</u>	175
<u>Msg #915 The 10th of Abib</u>	176
<u>Msg #916 The First Day of the Week</u>	177
<u>Msg #917 Believing the Word of God</u>	178
<u>Msg #918 Man's Depravity</u>	179
<u>Msg #919 Identified With Christ</u>	180
<u>Msg #920 Being The Ideal Mom</u>	181
<u>Mothers Day Penny Pulpit Supplement</u>	182
<u>Msg #921 Temptations</u>	183
<u>Msg #922 Calling him Lord</u>	184
<u>Msg #923 Manifest Christ</u>	185
<u>Msg #924 Clean the Temple</u>	186
<u>Msg #925 Jumping Jehoshaphat</u>	187
<u>Msg #926 A Christian Father</u>	188
<u>Msg #927 A Josiah Revival</u>	189
<u>Msg #928 Eternal Question, Eternal Answer</u>	190
<u>Msg #929 Discern Spiritual Things</u>	191
<u>Msg #930 A Higher Plane</u>	192
<u>Msg #931 Belief in the Christ</u>	193
<u>Msg #932 John 5s Gospel Witness</u>	194
<u>Msg #933 Receiving Christ</u>	195
<u>Msg #934 There is a Hell</u>	196
<u>Msg #935 Our Prayer Time</u>	197
<u>Msg #936 Elect for Service</u>	198
<u>Msg #937 Labor is not in vain</u>	199
<u>Msg #938 Be a Minister</u>	200
<u>Msg #939 The Sound of the Trumpet</u>	201

<u>Msg #940 Intimacy With God</u>	202
<u>Msg #941 Israel's Redeeming</u>	203
<u>Msg #942 Visions of the Future</u>	204
<u>Msg #943 Armageddon</u>	205
<u>Msg #944 My Rights</u>	206
<u>Msg #945 God's Chosen</u>	207
<u>Msg #946 Be a Priest Today</u>	208
<u>Msg #947 A Christian Nations Thanksgiving</u>	209
<u>Msg #948 Sacrifice of Praise</u>	210
<u>Msg #949 Rare Good Soil</u>	211
<u>Msg #950 Christmas Introduction</u>	212
<u>Msg #951 Thats The Gospel Truth</u>	213
<u>Msg #952 A Spirit for the New Decade</u>	214
<u>Msg #1001 For the Decade</u>	215
<u>Msg #1002 Called And Without Excuse</u>	216
<u>Msg #1003 Faithful Stewards</u>	217
<u>Msg #1004 Stewards of The Mind</u>	218
<u>Msg #1005 All Thy Strength</u>	219
<u>Msg #1006 Will God Bless America?</u>	220
<u>Msg #1007 TIC-TAC-TOE Relationships</u>	221
<u>Msg #1008 An Ideal Wife</u>	222
<u>Msg #1009 Rearing God's Way</u>	223
<u>Msg #1010 Got Charity?</u>	224
<u>Msg #1011 Pillar and Ground of Truth</u>	225
<u>Msg #1012 Back to Basics</u>	226
<u>Msg #1013 Chosen For You</u>	227
<u>Msg #1014 Easter</u>	228
<u>Msg #1015 Resurrection</u>	229
<u>Msg #1016 Born Again Saved</u>	230
<u>Msg #1017 Baptist Autonomy</u>	231
<u>Baptist Autonomy Response to Msg 1017</u>	232
<u>Msg #1018 A Royal Priesthood</u>	236
<u>Msg #1019 On Mothers Day</u>	237

<u>Msg #1020 A Mom's Seven Teachings</u>	238
<u>Alcohol Abstinence Response to Msg #1020</u>	239
<u>Msg #1021 Whosoever Will May Come</u>	240
<u>Msg #1022 Pastors Are 1st Husbands, not 1st Ladies</u>	241
<u>Msg #1023 Reflection on Soldiers</u>	242
<u>Msg #1024 Two Ordinances of Christ</u>	243
<u>Original Autographa Response to Msg #1024</u>	244
<u>Msg #1025 The Hebrew's Book</u>	246
<u>Msg #1026 Depend on a Father</u>	247
<u>Msg #1027 Belief Then Baptism</u>	248
<u>Msg #1028 Independence and Separation</u>	249
<u>Msg #1029 The Words of the Kingdom</u>	250
<u>Msg #1030 Signs, Wonders, and False Teachers</u>	251
<u>Bible Question on Penny Pulpit Content</u>	252
<u>Msg #1031 A Riot for Proselytizing</u>	254
<u>Msg #1032 Politics as Usual</u>	255
<u>Msg #1033 Doth Not Wisdom Cry?</u>	256
<u>Msg #1034 Christ Our Creator</u>	257
<u>Msg #1035 The Good Samaritan</u>	258
<u>Msg #1036 Is God Done With Americans?</u>	259
<u>Msg #1037 Kiss the Son, Lest He be Angry</u>	260
<u>Msg #1038 Use Your Brain Or Die</u>	261
<u>Msg #1039 The Walking Dead Made Alive</u>	262
<u>Msg #1040 Untold Millions</u>	263
<u>Msg #1041 The Rapture of the Church</u>	264
<u>Msg #1042 The Revelation of Jesus Christ</u>	265
<u>Msg #1043 The Literalness of the Tribulation Period</u>	266
<u>Msg #1044 The Literalness of the Kingdom</u>	267
<u>Msg #1045 Who Should You Trust</u>	268
<u>1 John 5:7 Response to Msg #1045</u>	269
<u>Msg #1046 Joseph's Illustration</u>	271
<u>Msg #1047 Joseph's Innocence</u>	272
<u>Msg #1048 Joseph's Dreams</u>	273

<u>Re: Msg #1048 Joseph's Dreams</u>	274
<u>Msg #1049 Joseph Restores Israel</u>	275
<u>Msg #1050 A Child is Born</u>	276
<u>Msg #1051 He Shall Be Called 'JESUS'</u>	277
<u>Msg #1052 The Name of JESUS</u>	278
<u>Msg #1053 You Have Great Promise</u>	279
<u>Msg #1101 Trust The Word Of God</u>	280
<u>Msg #1101 Correspondence Rebuttal</u>	281
<u>Msg #1102 Diligent Faith</u>	282
<u>The 400th Year Anniversary of the KJV Book Recommendation</u>	283
<u>Msg #1103 People of The Book</u>	284
<u>Msg #1104 Saving Faith and Living Faith</u>	285
<u>Msg #1105 Faith to the End</u>	286
<u>Msg #1106 Faith, a First Principle</u>	287
<u>Msg #1107 A Valentine for Life</u>	288
<u>Msg #1108 Husband, Love Your Wife</u>	289
<u>Essay On Balaam The Prophet?</u>	290
<u>Msg #1109 A Husband's Christlike Communications</u>	293
<u>Theology Special Edition on Sacraments</u>	294
<u>Msg #1110 Friends Face to Face</u>	295
<u>Msg #1111 Generals and Harlots</u>	296
<u>Msg #1112 Be A Gideon</u>	297
<u>Msg #1113 Debras and Baraks</u>	298
<u>Msg #1114 The Mighty Immature Sampson</u>	299
<u>Msg #1115 God's Promise</u>	300
<u>Msg #1116 Good Friday Not</u>	301
<u>A Rebuttal to Good Friday Not</u>	302
<u>Re: Some verses that point to a Wed. crucifixion</u>	303
<u>Msg #1117 Easter Sunday Reflection</u>	306
<u>Msg #1118 Family Altar</u>	307
<u>Msg #1119 Proverbs 31</u>	308
<u>Msg #1120 David Was Chosen</u>	309

<u>Msg #1121 The REAL 2nd Coming of Christ</u>	310
<u>Msg #1122 Memorials and Liberties</u>	311
<u>Msg #1123 We Are Grafted In</u>	312
<u>Msg #1124 Baptist Are Not Reformers</u>	313
<u>Msg #1125 Especially Fathers</u>	314
<u>Msg #1126 Church Membership</u>	315
<u>Msg #1126b Faith from Matthew</u>	316
<u>Msg #1127 After 235 Years Can God Bless America</u>	317
<u>Msg #1128 Judgment and Peace for Israel</u>	318
<u>Msg #1129 Now What?</u>	319
<u>Msg #1130 The Broken Vineyard</u>	320
<u>Msg #1131 The Stretched Out Hand</u>	321
<u>Msg #1132 The Messianic Prophecy</u>	322
<u>Msg #1133 Believing the Literal</u>	323
<u>Msg #1134 Silver Linings</u>	324
<u>Msg #1135 Belief Indeed</u>	325
<u>Msg #1136 Catholic is not Christian</u>	326
<u>Msg #1137 A 9/11 Remembrance</u>	327
<u>Msg #1138 What's a Baptist?</u>	328
<u>Msg #1139 Where did the Baptists Go?</u>	329
<u>Msg #1140 Prophecy is Literal</u>	330
<u>Msg #1141 Apocalyptic Knot</u>	331
<u>Msg #1142 The Wrath of God</u>	332
<u>Msg #1143 Armageddon</u>	333
<u>Msg #1144 Even So Come Lord Jesus</u>	334
<u>Msg #1145 40th Anniversary Romance</u>	335
<u>Msg #1146 Thanksgiving Without the Camp</u>	336
<u>Query to Msg #1146 How Far 'Without the Camp'</u>	337
<u>Msg #1147 The Thanksgiving Stairwell</u>	339
<u>Msg #1148 Thanks for Mercy, Thanks for Grace</u>	340
<u>Msg #1149 First Advent of Prophet Priest and King</u>	341
<u>Response to Message #1149</u>	342
<u>Msg #1150 ALL That The Prophets Spoke</u>	344

<u>Msg #1151 The Annunciation, The Son of God</u>	345
<u>Msg #1152 Second Advent Joy to the World</u>	346
<u>Msg #1201 Get into a Candlestick</u>	347
<u>Msg# 1202 Jesus, The First and The Last</u>	348
<u>Msg# 1203 Overcomers</u>	349
<u>Msg# 1204 Two Edged Swords</u>	350
<u>Msg# 1205 The Woman Jezebel</u>	351
<u>Msg# 1206 A Bema Seat Judgment</u>	352
<u>Msg# 1207 Remember Your Valentine</u>	353
<u>Msg# 1208 Sardis' Name is Protestant</u>	354
<u>Msg# 1209a Three Generations For Christ - Rices</u>	355
<u>Msg # 1209b Three Generations For Christ - Ed</u>	356
<u>Msg # 1209c Three Generations For Christ - Bev</u>	357
<u>Msg # 1209d Three Generations For Christ - Boys</u>	358
<u>Msg# 1210 Rapture from Philadelphia</u>	359
<u>Msg# 1211 Laodicean Last of the Last Days</u>	360
<u>Msg# 1212 Three Vails of Christianity</u>	361
<u>Msg# 1213 Passover and Golgotha</u>	362
<u>Msg# 1214 There's No Good Friday</u>	363
<u>Msg# 1215 He Arose Because</u>	364
<u>Msg# 1216 Building in God's Time</u>	365
<u>Msg# 1217 Nehemiah, Servant and Leader</u>	366
<u>Msg# 1218 The Good Samaritan's Compassion</u>	367
<u>RE: Msg# 1218 Correction, USA Also Needs Gospel</u>	368
<u>Msg# 1219 Come and See</u>	369
<u>Msg# 1220 Mother's Day and Mother's Way</u>	370
<u>Msg# 1221 The Gates of Jerusalem</u>	371
<u>Msg# 1222 Soul Winners Face Opposition, So ...</u>	372
<u>Msg# 1223 Revival's Work and Word</u>	373
<u>Msg# 1224 Baptist Letter to a Catholic Priest</u>	374
<u>Msg# 1225 Knowledge-Wisdom-And-Understanding</u>	375
<u>Msg# 1226 Good Samaritan Attitude</u>	376
<u>Msg# 1227 Casting All Your Care</u>	377

<u>Msg# 1228 Rest After Revival?</u>	378
<u>Rebuttal to Vulgar Vulgate in Dr. Keen's Article</u>	379
<u>Msg# 1229 Go or Send With Your Gospel Gun</u>	380
<u>Msg# 1230 Intimacy With Christ</u>	381
<u>Msg# 1231 Intimacy Indeed</u>	382
<u>Msg# 1232 Intimacy Abides</u>	383
<u>Msg# 1233 Revive Us Again?</u>	384
<u>Msg# 1234 Our Comforter is Their Reprover</u>	385
<u>Msg# 1235 Intimacy in The Lord's Prayer</u>	386
<u>Msg# 1236 Our Read KJV</u>	387
<u>Msg# 1237 Our Hebrew Tabernacle</u>	388
<u>Msg# 1238 Our Passover</u>	389
<u>Msg# 1239 Our Pentecost</u>	390
<u>Msg# 1240 Our Trumpet Sound</u>	391
<u>Msg# 1240 Augment on Yom Kippur</u>	392
<u>Msg# Augment Essay on God, Albert Einstein and I</u>	393
<u>Msg# 1241 God, not man, spells out the End Times</u>	394
<u>Msg# 1242 The Close of This Dispensation</u>	395
<u>Msg# 1243 The Transition to the Next Dispensation</u>	396
<u>Msg# 1244 The Last of the Dispensations</u>	397
<u>Msg# 1245 Lahai-roi - He Sees Me</u>	398
<u>Msg# 1246 A Golden Rule for Sheep</u>	399
<u>Msg# 1246b A Rebuttal to Gov. Huckabee</u>	400
<u>Msg# 1247 A Thanksgiving Stairway</u>	401
<u>Msg# 1248 The Gospel As First Presented</u>	402
<u>Msg# 1249 How To Have A Merry Christmas</u>	403
<u>Msg# 1250 One Word, One Lord</u>	404
<u>Msg# 1251 Joy and Sorrow</u>	405
<u>Msg# 1252 Keep The Main Thing The Main Thing</u>	406
<u>Msg# 1253 Auld Lang Syne</u>	407
<u>Msg #1301 The Liberal Soul</u>	408
<u>Msg #1302 The Outline of All Outlines</u>	409
<u>A Question On the name of GOD</u>	410

<u>Msg #1303 Judgment of our Progressive Direction</u>	412
<u>Msg #1304 Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?</u>	413
<u>Msg #1305 Love & Marriage Illustrated</u>	414
<u>A Response: God's Hebrew is Like Technicolor</u>	415
<u>Msg #1306 Valentines Day God's Way</u>	416
<u>Msg #1307 Home is a Rigid Body</u>	417
<u>Msg #1308 Child Rearing's Two Laws</u>	418
<u>Msg #1309 He's Coming Soon, There's No Doubt</u>	419
<u>Msg #1310 Stewardship, of Every Breath</u>	420
<u>Msg #1311a Saint Patrick Was A Baptist</u>	421
<u>Msg #1311 Scruples in Your Stewardship</u>	422
<u>Msg #1312 A Passover Lamb Without Blemish</u>	423
<u>Msg #1313 Easter and April Fools</u>	424
<u>Always Critical of a Critical Text</u>	425
<u>Msg #1314 America's Inordinate Affections</u>	426
<u>Msg #1315 Jephthah's Awful Vow .. NOT Awful</u>	427
<u>Msg #1316 The Devolution of Democracy</u>	428
<u>Msg #1317 Judges, the Main Thing</u>	429
<u>Msg #1318 The Profound in Parable</u>	430
<u>Msg #1319 Happy Mothers Day</u>	431
<u>Msg #1320 Stubborn Stiffnecked and Rebellious</u>	432
<u>Msg #1321 Beware of Darkness</u>	433
<u>Msg #1322 All The Words of God</u>	434
<u>Msg #1323 Good Theology is not Reformed</u>	435
<u>Response Msg #1323 Good Theology is not Reformed</u>	436
<u>Msg #1324 Are You Just IN the Light?</u>	440
<u>Msg #1325 A.S.K. Really?</u>	441
<u>LETTER TO THE EDITOR</u>	442
<u>Msg #1326 Believing IN the Christ</u>	445
<u>Msg #1327 Keeping the Wine Press Pressing</u>	446
<u>Msg #1328 You Need to Have a Pastor</u>	447
<u>Msg #1329 See The Depth and Believe</u>	448
<u>Msg #1330 England and Athens</u>	449

<u>Msg #1331 Scholar-wanna-bees and Balderdash</u>	450
<u>Msg #1332 Great Plainness of Speech</u>	451
<u>Msg #1333 A-Ask, S-seek, K-knock, ASK Him</u>	452
<u>Msg #1334 Moved With Compassion</u>	453
<u>Msg #1335 Coming for His Church</u>	454
<u>A Baptist Brider Question About Msg#1335</u>	455
<u>Msg #1336 Dual Trumpets</u>	459
<u>Msg #1337 Key Hebrew Holy Days</u>	460
<u>Msg #1338 Tabernacling Through Sukkut</u>	461
<u>Msg #1339 Alexandrian Doctrine, Alexandrian Bibles</u>	462
<u>Msg #1340 Is This Our Last October Here?</u>	463
<u>Msg #1341 The WORD in Six Triplets</u>	464
<u>Msg #1342 Prophetic Truth and Accuracy</u>	465
<u>Msg #1343 Discerning The Biblical Rapture</u>	466
<u>Msg #1344 Forgiven Much and Thanksgiving</u>	467
<u>Msg #1345 Thanksgiving for Relationships</u>	468
<u>Msg #1346 Premeditated Thanksgiving</u>	469
<u>Msg #1347 National Thanksgiving Prayer</u>	470
<u>Msg #1348 Be Outspoken And Not Dumb</u>	471
<u>Msg #1349 Believing It All</u>	472
<u>Msg #1350 Mary's Worship, My Worship</u>	473
<u>Msg #1351 We Worship The Christ</u>	474
<u>Msg #1352 The Rip-Tide of Sin</u>	475
<u>Penny Pulpit Essay Prelude What's Significant?</u>	477
<u>Msg #1401 So Great Salvation</u>	478
<u>Msg #1402 Repentance Toward God</u>	479
<u>Msg #1403 Contending For The Faith</u>	481
<u>Msg #1404 Got Life? Eternal Life?</u>	483
<u>Msg #1405 A Secure and Significant Valentine</u>	484
<u>Msg #1406 Homes In Need Of Manliness</u>	486
<u>Msg #1407 Relationships: Salvage Before Severing</u>	487
<u>Msg #1408 Listening Skills</u>	488
<u>Msg #1409 Reflections on Isaiah</u>	490

<u>Answering Mail – Kingdom of Heaven or of God</u>	491
<u>Msg #1410 Isaiah the Prophet</u>	493
<u>Msg #1411 Christ is the Answer, 4 Good, Bad & Ugly</u>	494
<u>Msg #1412 Compromise NOT, Confederate NEVER</u>	495
<u>Msg #1413 The Hobby Lobby Battle is The Lords</u>	497
<u>Msg #1414 Great Deception and The Hand of God</u>	498
<u>Msg #1415 Your Alabaster Box</u>	499
<u>Msg #1416 You Gotta Love Easter</u>	501
<u>Msg #1417 The Seven Spirits of God</u>	502
<u>Why do Jewish males cover their heads?</u>	503
<u>Msg #1418 Awesome Name in an Awesome Chapter</u>	504
<u>Msg #1419 Mothers Day and Healing</u>	505
<u>Msg #1420 Babylon is Fallen, is Fallen</u>	506
<u>Msg #1421 Healing and Anointing Oil</u>	507
<u>Msg #1422 The Kingdom is Within You</u>	508
<u>Msg #1423 Unjust Stewards, Mammon, Law and Grace</u>	509
<u>Alexandria Egypt, Septuagint, and Horse Carts</u>	510
<u>Msg #1424 Fathers and Sons</u>	512
<u>Msg #1425 Israel Will Rise Triumphant</u>	513
<u>Message = Getting out of a Vice Grip</u>	514
<u>Msg #1426 Seven Messages to the Seven Nations</u>	516
<u>Msg #1427 Jesus Wept</u>	517
<u>Msg #1428 Work for the Night is Coming</u>	518
<u>Msg #1429 The Resurrection and The Life</u>	519
<u>Msg #1430 Take Away the Stone</u>	520
<u>Msg #1431 Only The Son Descended and Ascended</u>	521
<u>Msg #1432 Onward Christian Soldier</u>	522
<u>Msg #1433 LORD, Shepherd, Lord and Christ</u>	523
<u>Msg #1434 Being a Friend of God</u>	525
<u>Msg #1435 Sanctification and Friendship</u>	527
<u>Msg #1436 Who is Your Friend?</u>	528
<u>Msg #1437 The Faith of a Friend</u>	529
<u>Msg #1438 Men Teaching, Praying, and Propheying</u>	530

<u>Msg #1439 Developing Intimate Friends</u>	532
<u>Msg #1440 Don't Be Left Behind</u>	533
<u>Msg #1441 The 7 Year Tribulation is not Allegorical!</u>	534
<u>Msg #1442 The Millennial Reign of Christ</u>	535
<u>Msg #1443 The Golden Streets Soon Coming</u>	537
<u>Msg #1444 Three Vails Removed in Christ</u>	538
<u>Msg #1445 Thank the Healer</u>	539
<u>Msg #1446 In Everything Give Thanks</u>	540
<u>Msg #1447 Thanksgiving with Integrity</u>	541
<u>Ferguson Misnomer In The News</u>	542
<u>Msg #1448 Calvary</u>	543
<u>Msg #1449 The Odd Announcement</u>	545
<u>Msg #1450 Preliminary Preparation Preaching</u>	546
<u>Msg #1451 The Christ Child's Presentation</u>	547
<u>Msg #1452 The Grandest Opposition Ever Conceived</u>	548
<u>Msg #1501 A Man A Plan</u>	552
<u>Msg #1502 The Word and Faith</u>	553
<u>Msg #1503 Faith and Hope</u>	554
<u>Msg #1504 Charity Suffereth Long and Wrong</u>	555
<u>Msg #1505 A Crucible Called Marriage</u>	556
<u>Msg #1506 Purpose and Union for Valentines</u>	557
<u>Msg #1507 Leadership School</u>	558
<u>Msg #1508 Two Shall Be One</u>	559
<u>Msg #1509 Jesus Our Perfect Example</u>	560
<u>Msg #1510 Christ Our Perfect Passover Lamb</u>	561
<u>Msg #1511 Christ Our Perfect High Priest</u>	562
<u>Msg #1512 Spiritual Warfare</u>	563
<u>Msg #1513 This Week Know Your Friend</u>	564
<u>Msg #1514 Resurrection After Three Days</u>	565
<u>Msg #1515 The Un-Copyright Book of Books</u>	566
<u>Msg #1515 Addendum on Copyright Considerations</u>	567
<u>Msg #1516 The Book of Books</u>	569
<u>Msg #1517 The Eastern Religions</u>	570

<u>Msg #1517b The Eastern Religions Cont.</u>	571
<u>Msg #1518 Three New AD Religions.</u>	572
<u>Msg #1518b Three New AD Religions Cont.</u>	573
<u>Msg #1519 Practice Pure Religion Religiously.</u>	574
<u>Msg #1520 When I See the Blood.</u>	575
<u>Msg #1521 Seven No-Mores or Forevermores.</u>	576
<u>Msg #1522 The Unrighteous Are Without Excuse.</u>	577
<u>Msg #1523 The Stairway to God.</u>	578
<u>Msg #1524 Got A Spiritual Birth Day?</u>	579
<u>Msg #1525 Meekness on Fathers Day.</u>	580
<u>Msg #1526 Sodomy is now the law of the land.</u>	581
<u>Msg #1527 Life Changing Trials.</u>	582
<u>Msg #1528 Militant Fundamentalists.</u>	583
<u>Msg #1529 What's a BAPTIST?.</u>	584
<u>Msg #1530 What Can a Remnant Do?.</u>	585
<u>Msg #1531 What the Remnant Aint.</u>	586
<u>Msg #1532 The New Testament's Crescendo.</u>	587
<u>Msg #1533 Biblical Dispensationalism.</u>	588
<u>Msg #1534 They That Wait.</u>	589
<u>Msg #1535 Ephesians' Introduction.</u>	590
<u>Msg #1536 A Dispensation's Word Study.</u>	591
<u>Msg #1537 Enlightened Eyes of Understanding.</u>	592
<u>Msg #1538 You Hath He Quickened.</u>	593
<u>Msg #1539 Dispensational Changes Delineated.</u>	594
<u>Msg #1540 The Revelation of Jesus Christ.</u>	595
<u>Msg #1541 Preach the Gospel.</u>	596
<u>Msg #1542 Consider Biblical Prophecy.</u>	597
<u>Msg #1543 Only 144 Thousand Witnesses?.</u>	598
<u>Msg #1544 The Truth about Chiliasm.</u>	599
<u>Msg #1545 Between the Lines.</u>	600
<u>Msg# Augment- Nephilim - Conspirator Phobia.</u>	602
<u>Msg #1546 Abram, the Father of Faith.</u>	603
<u>A Msg#1546 Response to the Calling of Calvinism.</u>	604

<u>Msg #1547 Thanks for Fundamentalists</u>	605
<u>Msg #1548 Thanks for Relationships</u>	606
<u>On Lordship Salvation vs Easy Believism</u>	607
<u>Msg #1549 Preach The Christmas Message</u>	609
<u>Msg #1550 Yes, Virginia, There is a Christmas</u>	610
<u>Msg #1551 What All Did Mary Know?</u>	611
<u>Msg #1552 The Ending</u>	612

Msg#601 For Week #1, Jan 05, 2006

A new year should be started with some self examination and character evaluation. We have three valuable tools for this task. The Psalmist says *“Judge me, O LORD; For I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide. Examine me, O LORD and prove me; try my reins and my heart.”* (Psalm 26:1-2) He says *“Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts; and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.”* (Psalm 139:23-24) First, let Jehovah God of the Bible do a search of your soul. As your designer-creator He is most qualified. If you do not believe in God, Romans chapter 1 informs us that God does not believe in atheists and you are without excuse before him. And if you are breaking his 1st commandment by having another god before you, whether it be the selfish god of materialism or the Arabic moon god, Allah; or if you are breaking his 2nd commandment and bowing and praying before images, statues or idols as the pagan Romans did, then you can let the examination begin with His basic ten commandments. Communists and Americans have kicked those 10 out of their schools but you can still find them in Exodus 20 of a Holy Bible.

“O how love I thy law: it is my meditation all the day.” (Psalm 119:97) The Psalmist gives us our second tool of focusing on the Word of God as our authority and meditation. *“Where with all shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed there to according to thy word.... Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against thee.”* (Psalm 119:9,11) All that makes us Christian is found in the book, the Holy Bible. Don't trust someone else to read it for you, let God's written testimonies *“be thy delight and thy counselors. (vr 24)*

A self conscious makes humans differ from all animals, and we use it as our 3rd tool to do self examination. A noted Evangelist said a good test of your integrity and character can be had by setting yourself down and asking yourself, “What do I think about when I am not thinking? ... What would I do if nobody would ever find out? ... and What is it in life that makes me mad? “ What insightful questions about your integrity and character. Lets start this new year with some self examination. Let Jehovah God search your soul, let His word cleanse your life, and stop and ask yourself the hard questions of what you are made of. May God bless your honesty in this quest. May he give you a Happy New Year.

465 Words For Week #1, Jan 05, 2006

Msg#602 For Week #2, Jan 12, 2006

Starting a new year makes for a good time to review ones life's priorities. The Bible has many insights to such prioritizing. The book of Hebrews is written to the Hebrews to show that Jesus is better than what they had. There is no more need for a human priest, (Levitical or Roman). Christ is the only priest a Christian needs. In this awesome replacement of the old with the new there is ample encouragement to leave what is old and press on to the new. Chapter 4 begins an outline with 4 encouragements to 'Let us.' "**Let us** therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it." The first priority of life should pertain to the soul. Jesus taught "*For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?*" (Matt 16:26) Hebrews had already stated "*How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;*" (Heb 2:3) First look down the barrel of your mortality and ask where your soul will spend eternity. Contrary to popular modernist teaching, we are not all God's children. You are not God's child until you accept his Son. Accepting his son gives your soul eternal life. Prioritize for your soul.

"**Let us** labour therefore to enter into the rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief" (4:11) What do you labor for with your life? The religious leaders said to Jesus "*What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?*" Jesus answered and said unto them, *This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.*" (John 6:28-29) Jesus gave no sacraments, no mortal or venial sin list, no work your way into heaven recipe; just believe in him. "*These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.*" "Let us labor on believing. I work a job, often two, but I labor on the word of God, I labor on my relationship with Him. Lastly we should prioritize being real not fake, not hypocrites. "*Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.*" (4:14) Your soul, your labor, your profession, this year let's get them prioritized. If you do there is a forth '**Let us**' in this chapter that gives us great power with God. May God be able to bless your priorities this year.

490 Words For Week #2, Jan 12, 2006

Msg#603 For Week #3, Jan 19, 2006

The Authority of a Baptist is the WORD. *“In the beginning was the WORD and the WORD was with God and the WORD was God.”* (John 1) *“The WORDS of the Lord are pure WORDS;”* (Psalm 12:6) Any religion has at its basis an authority. Religion is the entity in mankind that strives to answer the questions “Where did I come from? Why am I here? Where am I going? And How do I get there?” All religions have their root and authority. The Authority of the Roman Catholic is a pope in Rome, he dictates the celibate priests and the cost of penance. The authority of an Episcopalian is an archbishop in Canterbury, he dictates their sacraments and their sprinklings. The authority of a Lutheran is the doctrines of Martin Luther, he dictates their principles and procedures. The authority of a Presbyterian is the doctrines of John Calvin he dictates their predestination and TULIPs. The authority of a Methodist is the Wesley brothers, they determine their methods and measures.

Non Christian religions have their authorities as well. The authority of the JW's is Charles Taze Russell and 'Judge' Rutherford's corporation, they dictated the abandoning of the Christian doctrine of the trinity and said Jehovah would return in 1914, then 1921! The authority of the Mormon is a teenage 'prophet' from Palmyra NY, who dictates that God is flesh and blood and tangible like us and we could be gods too, if we marry enough women. The authority of the Muslim Islamic is their prophet Muhammad born in 570 AD and unifying Arabic peoples to worship Allah the moon god and authorizing them to kill the infidel Christians and annihilate the Jews.

Of course most religions will say they have evolved away from their authority and 'don't believe that anymore.' A fundamentalist is one who goes back to the fundamentals of their authority. A fundamentalist Muslim goes back to Muhammad's instruction to annihilate the Jews. A fundamentalist Methodist would call themselves Wesleyan Methodist, and a fundamental Christian would go back to his authority, the Holy Bible and the teachings of Jesus Christ the righteous; all of them and only them. However modernist Christians and Muslims both put their faith in some cleric to determine what parts of their authority they should really trust. They rip out portions of their books and say 'that was then but this is now.' Who are you trusting as your authority? Baptists trust only the Holy Bible. (and not in Jerome's catholic Latin, nor an ecumenical international version!) We like it like that. He requires it.

Msg#604 For Week #4, Jan 26, 2006

The second epistle that the Apostle Paul wrote was one of great encouragement for new believers. Encouragement to pursue the right things with their new found life in Christ. Paul's first epistle went to Galatia as a powerful rebuke for compromising the gospel by faith with a strange salvation by works (or sacraments.) But here, in the book of I Thessalonians, Paul encourages and is encouraged by the use of the power of the gospel of Christ among them. This power demonstrated itself in two ways.(1:8-9) First, in the great changes that came into their lives, how they had left the gentile Roman idols to serve the living God. Second, they were now preaching this powerful life changing gospel to others. Paul says that they were 'elect' to do this work of preaching the gospel to others. They were elect to this work because they were saved believers. They were not elect for salvation so they could work; that is all backwards. They were elect to work because they were saved. Nowhere in the Bible is an individual elect to receive salvation despite Augustinian and John Calvin's doctrine. (Jews were, Gentiles were, but nowhere was an individual elect for salvation, don't mix the two.) But once you, as a 'whosoever will', call on the Lord Jesus Christ to save you (Rom 10:9-10), i.e. once you are saved from your sin debt (Rom 10:13), once you believe that Jesus was God in the flesh for you (John 3:16), now as one born again (John 3:3-7) and a recipient of eternal life (John 3:36) you are elect and commissioned to go out and tell someone else the gospel of Jesus Christ. That is to be your new pursuit in life. When the saints of Thessalonica undertook their pursuit they were jailed, beaten, and killed. In America (after 1791) all they can do by law is call you names like intolerant, narrow minded, and anti-pluralist. You are not really intolerant, just because you oppose something (i.e. immorality, idolatry or unbelief) you are intolerant when you prohibit something (i.e. Bible reading in School, prayer at a football game.) And you are not anti-pluralist until you forcibly prohibit another belief like Catholics and Protestants did, and Islamic Muslims and Atheistic Humanists do (i.e. by law prohibiting Bible and prayer, pledge and 10 commandments.) Consider too that Jesus was narrow minded and divisive. (Mat 7:13-14, Joh 14:6; Luk 12:51, Joh 7:43) Should his witnesses be less?

If the Bible is true, and you are a born again Christian you will realize the power of the gospel and pursue evangelism as much as the saints of Thessalonica did. Evangelism is converting others to Christ with persuasion not with a sword. May God bless you in your pursuits.

Msg#605 For Week #5, Feb 2, 2006

The Bible says "*The fool hath said in his heart there is no God.*" Please don't be ignorant about the religion of atheism taught in your school district.

One could say, "I don't believe there is any gold in China." And we would say they are entitled to their opinion and tolerate them. But when they start a movement and infiltrate some national teachers association and mandate that it be taught exclusively in all public schools, come on! When they insist that references of gold brought from China to America be removed from every text, pledge, and class and that teachers not be allowed to say 'gold' and 'China' in the same sentence one might see how ludicrous this is. Not the secular humanist; they can't see it at all. 'No gold in China' is a statement of faith until you have overturned every rock in China. Every rock to a considerable depth! Now if this country were founded on the gold that came from China, you might understand why those who know and love the heritage of this free country would be upset. If you found this movement using some of that gold to finance their faith based conjecture into the public square every one should get upset. The secular humanist has made a faith based conjecture that there is no god in the universe. Without turning over a single stone to substantiate this conjecture they have forced it into our public schooling and will not tolerate any other teaching. They have used the gold in the statement "Separation of Church and State" to cause a people, ignorant of it's meaning, to enforce their edict of separation of god and country and especially separation of Jehovah God and country. Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of this Jehovah God (a by faith conjecture), is the sole founder of this thing called a Church (a by historical fact conjecture.) Its separation from state has to do with Baptists vs the Roman Empires Imperial Catholic Church and her daughters, not religion and not the public square. Do not ignorantly allow a religion of atheism make it mean separation of God and country. I have been told by the intolerably ignorant, that I could not take our Baptist Sunday School class into a village owned public square because of 'Separation of Church and State!' Atheistic Humanists are now using this faulty logic to force all public school teachers and staff to behave themselves as if they were atheistic in religion and thus prevent every other free exercise of religion in the public school. In the story line all it took was one child to stand and say "The Emperor has no clothes." In America that child is mocked and scorned by NPR, hated by the NEA, sued by the ACLU and locked up by judicial decree. Could it be more obvious "The Emperor has no clothes!" and there could still be gold in China!

This is an excerpt from "Articles on Secular Humanism From a Baptist Preacher." You should read the entire article at [/humanism](#) You may be blocked from this site on your schools computer because it contains information about God and His Son the Lord Jesus Christ which is not allowed in your school because of 'Separation of Church and State.' Go figure. Go learn. Check out the Emperor. Do something.

532 Words For Week #5, Feb 2, 2006

Msg#606 For Week #6, 2006

February is for love. So is life, and like so many things in our universe love is three dimensional. Created in the image of God man is body, soul and spirit, God is Father, Son and Holy Spirit, and so too love, has it's three dimensions. The frigid winter months give way to longer days and glimmers of spring as Valentines day approaches and we consider something special for a 'significant other,' if you have heard that term. Imagine going through life without ever having significance or giving significance to someone else. Imagine if every relationship was only temporal and of short life expectancy. Love should show unselfish charity, demonstrate altruistic significance, and sustain unending security. We marry for love, significance and security; both to give and to receive all three, even 'till death do us part' security. All three of these have dimension in the physical, the emotional and the spiritual planes of our being. Jesus died on a cross on calvary to show his love, to provide your significance and to give you eternal security. The Bible says *“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”* (John 3:16) It is not coincidence that God uses his great love for us for the model for how husbands are supposed to love their wives. That perfect love could be such an unselfish love that one would give his very life for another. That perfect love could have such a depth as to give another's life all significance. That perfect love could be so binding as to give physical, emotional and spiritual security to another. His love for you is all of that, does all of that and can be all of that for you if you don't walk away, spurning His love. *“For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.”* (John 3:17-18) Two questions for you today, “What will you do with Jesus and His Love for you?” and “How does your love measure up to the model?” Don't spurn His love, and Happy Valentines.
402 Words For Week #6, Feb 5-11, 2006

Msg#607 For Week #7, Feb 12-18, 2006

If love is three dimensional encompassing charity, significance and security, and each dimension has the three human aspects of body (physical), soul (emotional) and spirit (spiritual) there would be 9 measurable attributes of God's love for you and of your love to your spouse. God's great love for us is best viewed through the lens of John 3:16 *“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”* All 9 attributes are therein visible. What lens would you use to examine the 9 attributes of love in your home this week?

With such a lens, and despite the extremities of the feminist movement, we would first observe that there is a difference between men and women. The Bible says God created them different, because he had different roles for each to fulfill (ref 1 Tim 2, 1 Cor 11). Men are found to have brains swollen toward the physical aspect of love, significance and security, while women have an enlarged heart for the emotional. If the Bible is true and Jesus didn't lie to us, there was a man, Adam, and a women, Eve, in this world before death and rebellion were present here. When they fell into disobedience death entered the world and a rebelliousness entered into human lives. We have been rebellious toward God and toward the roles that he made us for ever since.

When a preacher of the gospel says something Biblical like, 'Husbands love your wives as Christ loved the Church', or 'wives submit to your own husbands, reverence and obey them', this rebellion in mankind becomes quite visible and the refusal for the roles of men and women becomes quite evident. Overcoming this rebellion in our marriages and submitting to God's plan for our homes is very necessary for a successful happy marriage. A marriage should be a taste of God's paradise here on earth. How is yours? Does it have the measurable 9 attributes? Is there a spiritual plane to your home? Good Samaritan offers free Biblical counsel for your marriage. If you don't have a taste of paradise with your Valentine this year, find out how the Bible is your best counsel, and the Lord Jesus Christ is your best counselor. Dust off your Bible and give me a call, I promise it will help.

Msg#608 For Week #8, Feb 19-25, 2006

Today's pervasive ignorance toward the purpose of Old Testament Scriptures is most evident when we examine the 5 types of offerings. These offerings were made by law for 15 hundred years prior to Christ's offering of himself as our perfect offering. Modern Christians are now 2000 years removed from the practice of sacrificial slayings. Modernist Christians, as if they might be Christian at all without the blood, do not like to speak of the blood that Jesus shed as our offering. Leviticus 1 describes the burnt offering, 2 the meat or meal offering, 3 the peace offering, 4 the sin offering, and 5 the trespass offering. Differentiating the purpose and uses of these 5 can give a real Christian a more focused picture of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

The ignorance is even more pervasive when we examine the laws of the Old Testament Scriptures. Despite the humanist's hatred for the top ten, a short reading of the Pentateuch reveals that there are a lot more than 10 commandments. These many laws have to do with keeping God's chosen nation, Israel, separate from the other nations, and pure from their sins for the 2000 years of their existence prior to their called purpose. That purpose is to bring into this world the pure and holy Messiah, Jesus Christ the righteous. Thus the laws are clear and the punishments meant to put sin away from this people. The severity of the laws and their punishments is scorned and mocked by Ted Kopple and other 'progressive thinkers' because it required adulterers and sodomites to be stoned to death. In America's mere 300 years of existence how far have we departed from God's commandments that were our founding? Israel was a chosen nation that would not be allowed to so stray from God's law. Should we then stone to death the adulterer today? A Christian knows what Jesus said about stoning the sinner, but also knows that the sin is no less a sin against God, and not easily dismissed. There will need to be 'wages' for sin.

"But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." (Rom 5:8) *"For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."* (Rom 6:23) Any sin can find forgiveness and cleansing in the offering made by Jesus Christ the righteous. *"That is the word of faith, which we preach; That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. [or stoned!]... For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."* (Rom 10:8-13) Be saved from your sin. Call.

498 Words For Week #8, Feb 19-25, 2006

Msg#609 For Week #9, Feb 26-4th, 2006

The Bible says in John 13:33-35. *“Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.”* When Jesus told his disciples that they would be known for their love it was to apply as much today as then. There are many who, today, claim to be Christians, but exhibit none of the characteristics of Christ, especially lacking his supreme love for others. The 'Christians' who left charred bodies tied to stakes and came to this country killing the more were not Christians, but did mar the name, even to this day. So to the 'Christians' that go to our churches to fight and elbow their way to the top rung of things are not Christians, but do mar the name every Sunday. When you become a Christian, for real, you don't play around at an organization called Church, but a love of the brethren in Christ causes you to *“forsake not the gathering of your selves together.”* A born again Christian goes to Church on the first day of the week, the Lord's resurrection day, because of the new Love that is found in his life. That change causes them to love and gather with others who have had their lives changed by the Christ. If going to Church is a drudgery or unpleasant there could be one of three problems. First, perhaps you have not had your life changed by Christ; your not born again as He described it. Second, perhaps your holding onto some rebellious sin that has broken your fellowship with Christ, and thereby making fellowship with other believers uncomfortable for you. Thirdly, perhaps the church where you are trying to fellowship does not have a critical mass of true believers, it is kind of a civic club that does not preach or believe the Bible. Anyone of these discrepancies in your Sunday worship are easily remedied. You should re-read John 3 and Romans 10, examine your salvation need, and call on the Lord Jesus Christ to save your soul. If that has been experientially done, examine the sin that has broken your fellowship with your Lord, confess it, forsake it, and get down to the church house and let folks know you'll be back in fellowship. We have lots of christian club churches that don't even believe the Bible and have not preached it in decades. If you have been attending one of them, get into a church that teaches, preaches, and believes the whole counsel of God. It is easy to loose your first love in a shallow modernist country club church. It is that love that let's you, and all men know that you are His disciple. This aint a religion, it's a relationship.

Msg#610 For Week #10, Mar 5 -11, 2006

The most marvelous and most envied characteristic of being Christian is the knowing that you know. The apostle John said it best *“These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.”* (1John 5:13) What, an awful shame that some man made and so called Christian religions make it a cardinal sin to know that you have this eternal life and to know that your on your way to heaven. The Bible says *“ Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.”* (1John 4:13) and *“The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:”* (Rom 8:16) We have already examined the new love that comes into a Christian and that is also clear evidence that we can know. *“ We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.”* We should state out loud here that a Rev Phelps who preaches hate from Westboro Baptist in Topeka is abiding in death no matter that his Church sign unfortunately says Baptist, and he is on the front page of the news. A Christian will have an abiding love because he has an abiding Christ. Again the Bible clarifies that this is something new for us when we receive Christ as our saviour. *“Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.”* (2Cor 5:17) This great change brings a new 'love' and passes away the old 'hate.' It brings a new 'joy' and looses 'despair.' It brings 'peace' and eliminates 'trouble' and 'fear of evil.' It brings 'longsuffering', eliminates the 'short fuse.' It brings 'goodness' and eliminates 'rotteness.' Brings 'gentleness' and passes away 'gruffness.' Brings 'faith' and drives off 'doubt' and 'unbelief.' It brings 'meekness', eliminates the 'loud, prideful and brash'. Being in Christ, i.e. being a Christian, brings 'temperance,' the ability to tell your flesh and old nature no!, and it eliminates the 'short temper' and the out of control body and spirit. So, are you a Christian? Do you know that you know that you know? It is not a cardinal sin, it is a great comfort and peace in a world careening toward destruction. There are some things you just want to know for sure. The salvation of your soul is one of them. I am going to live forever. Are you? Would you like to? Call us to know more.

459 Words For week #10, Mar 5 -11, 2006

Msg#611 For Week #11, Mar 12 -18, 2006

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.” John begins his gospel with a clear statement of doctrine about who the Lord Jesus Christ was and concludes it with a clear statement about what you are to do with him. *“And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.”* When it comes to clarity, there is no better book in the Bible. A Christian believes the Bible. If it says that “In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth”, and it says that Jesus Christ was the God who made all things, we believe it. To reject it is to be an unbeliever and thus not be a 'Christian.' Today we have to many that like the name but reject the Bible teachings of the Christ. Last month several 'scholars' from the 'Vatican city' rejected intelligent design and heralded evolution as their creator; out loud, in a news release! They reasoned that it was the only 'scientific' answer acceptable to the humanist's natural science. These 'Vatican scholars', thus, publicly denied the Gospel of Saint John to appease a bunch of humanists who believe in spontaneous generation of life from dirt! That is not Christian. A Christian believes Christ when he says he created all things; he created a garden of Eden, he created Adam and Eve; and male and female created he them. The Bible is not slack in this doctrine. If there was no fall of man in the garden that first brought death into this world, then there is no need of Christ, the redeemer of mankind. When the modernists are scratching things out of their bibles and the Vatican city is denying an intelligent designer, people under their brazen control need to re-examine what it means to be Christian. A Christian by definition is one who professes belief in Jesus Christ as their Lord and Saviour and follows His teachings with their life to become 'Christ-like.' Jesus Christ, our Lord and creator is a jealous God, I'd be careful calling him non-intelligent, or saying life first sprang out of the dirt of 'mother earth', no matter which way you wear your collar. The Bible says 'Choose you this day who you will serve', and *“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;”*. Be a Christian, only believe.

504 Words For week #11, Mar 12 -18, 2006

Msg#612 For Week #12, Mar 19-25, 2006

“In (Jesus) was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.” (John 1) A perfect prologue to a book would introduce every principle that is presented in the book. So to a perfect epilogue would conclude each. The Apostle John writes both for his Gospel. Opening with Jesus personified as 'the Word' and the creator, John illustrates Christ's presence in the world as a light in the darkness. There is no measure of darkness except we measure the absence of light. At night you cannot open your shade and flood your room with darkness. Darkness cannot flood a room, ... but light can. A small light in a dark world is visible for miles. These are features ascribed to the Lord Jesus Christ's presence in this world. He lives today in believers and such a presence floods my life each day. Yours? Such a presence changes the life of a believer. The light of Christ in our life enables us to do three things. To see into the dark and know what is there. To walk in the darkness and not stumble or fall. And to shine onto others and show them the Light of Life.

Some have said they can't understand the Bible, they can't understand their circumstance, or they cannot understand this world's mess today. The light shining on these enables us to see into darkness and know what is there. It don't take a modernist's version, a psychologist or political analyst; it takes the light of the world. The Bible says *“Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.”* (Psalm 119:105) Peter introduces his 2nd epistle with 7 things to add to your faith followed by this marvelous truth: *“But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. ... (but) if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.”* (2Pet 1) The Light will keep you from stumbling in your Christian walk. Jesus said of His light that is now in a Christian, *“Ye are the light of the world. ... Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.”* (Matt 5) And concerning the soon coming return of the Lord Jesus Christ it says: *“But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. ... For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,”* (1Thes 5) It is good to have a light in these dark days. Come on out to Church and get one, or get your old dead batteries recharged.

Msg#613 For Week #13, Mar 26, 2006

Apostle John's perfect prologue introduces a perfect witness to the perfect Light with this sentence "There was a man sent from God whose name was John." I said previous that a prologue introduces every principle to be addressed in a book. Here the witness of man is introduced and 2000 years after John the Baptist did his witness, Christians are still to "bear witness of that Light." "The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe." John's purpose, your purpose and my purpose as a believer is to be such a witness. The Roman religion made an artificial separation between 'clergy' and 'laity.' Such a status of 'clergy' is not Christian, i.e. it is found nowhere in the New Testament Scriptures. But Protestants wear priestly garb, backwards collars and pretend to be your intercessor just like a catholic priest! That is not Christian or Christlike. In fact God hates it. (Rev 2:2,6,15) ... No, there is no 'clergy' to witness and 'laity' to pew-set, we, as believers, are all called to 'bear witness of the Light." The Apostle records of John the Baptist, "He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light." John was the best Baptist preacher in the world, and he said, "He must increase, but I must decrease." A year before going to jail for lying a TV evangelist said "I am more important than just being a sinner saved by grace." Pride came before his fall. Christians don't exalt themselves, toot their own horn, demand their rights, or become 'clergy' to rule over 'laity.' No, all Christians are to witness of the light that changed their life and say with John the Baptist, "I am not worthy to loose his shoe latch" and "He must increase and I must decrease." Are you a Christian? There is a witness given "that all men through him might believe." If you do not believe, you need someone that will bear witness of the Light. You need to put your faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. If your a Christian your commissioned to be a witness to the lost unbeliever; to exalt and talk about the Christ that saved your soul. John the Baptist was sent (commissioned) from God to be a witness that all men through him might believe. The world won't like it, they killed John the Baptists. Be a witness just the same.

412 Words For week #13, Mar 26, 2006

Msg#614 For Week #14, Apr 2 , 2006

The Apostle John wrote in the Gospel according to John about the WORD that came into the world that He had created and an enlightening and disturbing revelation is made in the prologue. *“That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.”* It is enlightening because it reveals that every human is enlightened about the Only begotten Son, the Lord Jesus Christ being the God and creator. It is disturbing because it reveals the worlds rejection of Him as their Lord. I have read much of the debate about Intelligent Design needing to be taught in our science classes. The humanist's atheist religion that has now barred itself into our schools and is holding our children hostage is not just pitted against enlightened scientists, it is pitted against John 1:9. They pretend there is no creator. They insist that our science teachers pretend the same. They forbid that thinking students say out loud that they are marvelously designed, but the Bible says that they know in their heart. Clinging to ludicrous big bangs, spontaneous generation of life from a rock hit by lightning, and a natural evolution of an orangutan from a banana seed is not even natural, but it accomplishes their priority of denying the supernatural. After three generations of such foolishness crammed into the school curriculum they have convinced the world that evolution is scientific. Not me. Any Christian who sends his kids to the government schools teaching that there is no creator will loose the heart of his child to the atheists. Three generations now taught in school to reject the Bible and its Messiah. Those atheists holding our children hostage in the science classes have been very effective. When will the tyranny end? Inteligent Design might kick out a leg or two and has my vote, but the Bible still says *“He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.”* ... *“And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.”* What a sad commentary. I wonder if you comprehend the Light that shined into this world. I wonder if your children will. There are always a few, but very few. (Matt 7:13-14)

393 Words For week #14, Apr 2 , 2006

Msg#615 For Week #15, Apr 09, 2006

Despite their name Baptists talk much about receiving Christ as your saviour and little about baptism. When asked “Are you saved?” many report when and where they were baptized. The Roman Church, who used to call us 'ana-baptists', taught that you get into their Church and thus into heaven by being baptized, even if you were infant. In the Bible salvation and baptism are two distinct entities. The Apostle John wrote of Christ in the prologue of his gospel “*He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.*” All one has to do to become a son of God is believe and receive the Lord Jesus Christ. If you are counting on water of baptism to wash away your sin, it won't. If you have been told that your infant baptism washed away original sin, it's not found in the Bible. Baptism is something done after receipt of eternal life, as a testimony that you are a saved believer, it will not get you in, nor wash away a sin.

Now look at John's examination of this belief in Christ which makes one born again. “*Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.*” We are born again by God not by water or any other physical works, flesh or blood, but by God alone. It is not even because we will it, it is because He wills it. When He came unto his own, it is not just talking about his coming to the Jews; the emphasis here is that He came into his own creation, and mankind received him not. Such rejection is amply illustrated when a local Head Start program refused me the privilege to sing “Jesus Loves Me this I know, for the Bible tells me so.” Jesus Christ the righteous creator of this world is rejected by our atheistic government schooling system. He is rejected by the masses. He is rejected by the majority and by the religionists. 'But' is an interesting conjunction in the Bible. One preacher said we should get our 'buts' out of the Bible, (now don't read that wrong). This one says that you could be different from the world, you could receive Him and be born into His kingdom. “*But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.*” Won't you receive him? Three generations of our school children have been taught to reject him, i.e. K-12 (now even Head Start- 12) If you will receive him you will buck the whole world, ... but save your own soul. “*He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life:*” (The Apostle John's Gospel 3:36)

490 Words For week #15, Apr 09, 2006

Msg#616 For Week #16, Apr 16 , 2006

“The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.” (John 21) The resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead is the culminating proof that all that he said and taught about himself is true. He was the only begotten son of God. He did come as the lamb that takes away the sin of the world. He did completely pay for the sin debt of man and rose victorious over death, i.e. the penalty for your sin. Now he declares that if you believe that, if you believe in him, you can call on him and make him your saviour, today. If you will not believe you stand in condemnation for your sin. (John 3:18) Christianity, yea, Salvation, is not as complicated as Churches have tried to make it with mortal and venial sins; penance and purgatories; lent and litany; sacraments and ceremony, none of which are in the Bible. The Bible says of Jesus *“But as many as receive Him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:”*

We celebrate the Resurrection of Christ every Sunday, the first day of the week that we call the Lord's day. On the Sunday after passover, the 14th day of the Hebrew's first month (Exod 12) we have a special recognition of that event. On the 10th day of that month, when the passover lamb was selected from the flocks, the Lord Jesus Christ was given his triumphal entry into Jerusalem and selected as the passover lamb that taketh away the sin of the world. For 3 days the lamb is kept apart to assure it was without spot or blemish. So to was He was daily in the temple teaching. On the 14th day the passover lamb was to be slain during the preparation. So, Jesus was slain and shed his blood on the cross of Calvary from the 6th till the 9th hour during this preparation time. (Matt 27:45, John 19:14) He was laid in a borrowed tomb, on that preparation day, and was there for 3 days and 3 nights, as he said. On the first day of the week, very early in the morning, the tomb was empty, the Christ had risen victorious over death. So the timing of Jesus' death coincided exactly with the selection and the slaying of the Jewish passover lamb, wherein it was said by God, *“When I see the blood, I will pass over you.”* In Exodus 12 the blood was a token. In Jesus Christ, the blood washes away your sin and makes you white as snow. The resurrection of Jesus Christ gives us a Saviour victorious over death, who can give eternal life to whom he will. Do you have this eternal life? *“He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.”* (John 3:36)

515 Words For week #16, Apr 16, 2006

Msg#617 For Week #17, Apr 23 , 2006

“And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.”(John1:14) Three marvelous Christian truths are emphasized in this closing to the Apostle John's prologue. Jehovah God was made flesh and blood. There is no other religion named among men wherein the creator of all the universe would step down from glory and take part in humanity. Man's religions would have man attain some level of godliness but for a Christian Jesus the Christ of Nazareth is worshiped as Jehovah God in the flesh. Even the popular Christianity of Rome lifts up man in Mary, and asks you to pray to her as your intercessor, or pray to other's that they deem to be saints, ergo it too goes the path of false religions. No, Christianity alone worships a man as their God, and bows unashamedly before the man Christ Jesus and calls him Lord & Saviour of their soul; doing otherwise is un-Christian. The Word, that was God, became flesh; don't miss it, and don't miss why from John 3:16.

Second it is emphasized that John was an eye witness. An unbelieving critic of the Bible named Rudolf Bultmann (1884-1976) popularized the modernist idea that the apostles did not write the Bible. He robed his unbelief in form and source criticism of the Bible and the scholars of our day love to attack what they call the synoptic gospels and the general gospel of John. My disdain for this practice heightened this week when I heard a supposed Baptist preacher let Rudolf guide his sleigh with such balderdash. There are no synoptic gospels. Matthew did write the Gospel according to Matthew, Mark wrote Mark, and Luke wrote Luke. John here attests to Bible believers that he saw and he wrote! To believe otherwise is to dis-believe the Bible. Shame on any Baptist who would so disbelieve the Word of God that says *“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?”* (Heb 2:3-4) Rudolf and the synoptic crowd are unbelievers, and a Bible believer has nothing but despise for their foolish gangling.

Lastly John emphasizes the undeservedness of mankind for such marvelous truths. Jesus said “I am the way the TRUTH and the life, NO man cometh to the Father, but by me.” That is not pluralism, that is Bible truth, that is God full of grace and truth. Don't believe like Rudolf, accept God's grace and truth today.

473 Words For week #17, Apr 23, 2006

Msg#618 For Week #18, April 30, 2006

The media was all astir because they think they have found three major sources to shake the Christians faith in the Bible. The infidel Gnostics finally got their Essenian gospel of Judas published after 1700 years! Surprise surprise, Gnostics don't believe the apostles who wrote the Bible. That is not news. It is amazing that they would paste together a crumbled codex to learn what Gnostics thought of Judas, but there is no Gospel of Judas, just as there is no illegal domestic spying. Those are labels they use to sway your opinions and their polls their way. There is a Gospel of Jesus Christ according to the Apostle Matthew, according to Mark, according to Luke, and according to the Apostle John. We should put that much effort into reading what they say.

Professor Doron Nof, a Florida university professor, believes Jesus walked on Galilean ice instead of water, and ABC wanted you to know what this infidel thinks about my Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Why? To continue the attack on Christianity and mock the writings of the Bible. Modernists try to find natural explanations for every Bible miracle. They are uncomfortable calling the Bible a bold faced lie but they will not believe that Jesus calmed the sea, healed the sick, and arose from the dead, so they twiddle with Galilean ice. Even when Hollywood tried to re-portray Moses, they stayed as far away from Exodus 33:11 as they could get. If you want to know what God says about His only begotten son calming the sea and walking on water, or about His servant bringing water from a rock, you had best read it from a non-modernist Bible and not let Prof Nof nor ABC sway you from the truth.

Neil Shubin, a biologist at the University of Chicago revealed the fossil of a Canadian crocodile supposed to be 400 million years old. He supposed it was surely a missing link between land animal and fish. Surprise surprise. Darwinians really did need this find and wild speculation. Their last such missing link extinct for 400 million years was found completely unevolved and swimming around in 300 feet of ocean; Seymouria, their amphibian to reptile missing link turned out to be an unevolved plain old amphibian, Archaeopteryx, their missing link between a lizard and a bird, (after all they both lay eggs and have scales!) was found to be just a bird; Eohippus, their missing link between a dog and a horse was found to have 18 ribs belonging to different family and genus. Darwinian's deceitful speculations cannot even account for speciation! They should let alone genius-iation, family-iation or order-iation, no matter that public school, ACLU, NEA, NPR and now ABC are helping them out all they can. Evolutionary theory is bankrupt of missing links, transitional forms and facts. The Bible says God created in 6 days and rested the 7th. I'd sooner believe that than believe life spontaneously generated itself from two hormonal rocks in a storm ridden primeval sea. You?

506 Words For week #18, April 30, 2006

Msg#619 For Week #20, May 07, 2006

The gospel according to Luke records two disciples leaving Jerusalem on resurrection Sunday. As they walked to Emmaus on that excitement filled day they explained to the resurrected Lord that 'today is the third since the crucifixion'. When Luke and John both clarify in the Holy Scriptures that Jesus was crucified on a Thursday, which was the preparation of the passover and that the high holy day, not the crucifixion, was on the Friday, I tend to believe the Bible. The Roman inventions of Lent, Ash Wednesday, and Good Friday are not supported by Scriptures and I am amazed to see protestantism forgo their protesting and flock back to their Roman mother on such things. Jesus rebukes the two: "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:" A justified rebuke for today as Bible Believers are a scarce and parse remnant of Christianity. Jesus went on and said "Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" Three gems are found in this short accounting of the disciples on the Emmaus road. The first is what Jesus taught. "And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself." If in heaven we get to review all the events of that day on a big screen reviewer, I will replay this long walk Bible seminar several times. During the sixty years of Bible preaching that followed the seminar the apostles recorded enough of it in their 27 books to keep us students for life, but I would have liked to hear it from the mouth of the Christ himself. The seminar would cover how Christ was the seed of woman in the Genesis 3 account, and the seed of Abraham in Genesis 12, and how he made death only a shadow for King David, how victory over death would fulfill a promise made to Isaiah and how the keys of death and hell would be issued to the Saviour as Hosea promised. These truths are expounded in the 27 books of the New Testament open before me this day. A second gem in the Emmaus road account is how Christ was made known to the disciples in the breaking of the bread. And a third when they said :Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?" These three, gems are recreated regularly in a Bible Believing Bible Preaching Church. You should be there, it could warm your heart till the words of Scripture burn within you. Burn as a light, a light to the world.

442 Words For week #19, May 07, 2006

Msg#620 For Week #20, May 14 , 2006

Spring time brings spring cleaning and garage sales as it is time to get the junk out of our houses. Consider that it is time to get the junk out of our homes and our lives as well. There was a time when every gospel preaching church in the county had revivals in the spring time. I think they still do but spring revival services are very rare here. Jesus instructs us to “Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.” (James 4:8) We need to have spiritual spring cleaning. We need to realize that God still hates sin and calls it that. Modernists who won't call sin a sin may call it an alternative life style. God's Word still calls it sin, even calls it abomination, and calls those who commit it 'sinners'. I am one of these. So are you if Romans chapter 3 is true. But I am a sinner saved by grace, perhaps you are too. That's a good thing to be, but in the spring time we should have revival. Revival where things once made alive within us are brought back to life or revived. We should do some spiritual spring cleaning.

There is a cute commercial where an ugly gramataphite goes in under a toe nail and moves in. It can't be removed by surface treatments. That is like sin in your life. It cannot be removed by surface treatments. It is going to take blood work. The Bible says that “If we walk in the light as he is in the light, ... the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.” (I John 1:7) And goes on to say “If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.” (vr.9) Now these instructions are written to born again believers, sinners saved by grace. If you have not yet put your faith and trust in Christ as your Lord and Saviour, you need more than a spiritual spring cleaning, you need a complete overhaul wherein you are quickened, or made alive spiritually. That's more like a resurrection than a spring cleaning, but both are attained the same way, by coming to Christ, confessing your a sinner, trusting in his cleansing blood and receiving his forgiveness. Whether you need spring cleaning or complete overhaul, this would be a good week to seek it out. You are either alive spiritually through the new birth or dead spiritually through your natural birth. If dead you can be made alive in Christ alone. If alive there are things that need revived in your life. Either one will take blood work. The work is all done, Jesus said “It is finished” and now it only needs applied to your life for a cleansing that will make you whiter than snow. Let's get the spring cleaning done.

487 Words For week #20, May 14, 2006

Msg#621 For Week #21, May 21 , 2006

For most of us the 'M' in Mothers Day stands for memories. Remembering a mom and grandmother who did things the old fashioned way can make us long for the old fashioned. The Bible says that the womans place is in the home. (Titus 2:4-5) That is old fashioned, but it worked for our grandmothers. As our modern society is in rebellion against all of God precepts, this one draws vehement disgust, but it is the role that God has established and mans rebellion has not changed God's plan for mankind, nor his roles for men and women. Proverbs 31 is 3,000 year old motherly advice about life and marriage and wives. It closes King Solomon's collection of wisdom literature with stately heir. It boldly declares that a good mother will first be a good wife. Mankind's rebellion against marriage in our society almost rivals that shown against the role of women and our modernist role reversals in the home, church and government. But the Bible is clear that one man and one woman for one lifetime in a patriarchal not matriarchal home is God's intent for the stable environment where children are to be raised. It is filled with examples of failures. Solomon, who kept and guarded this advice of King Lemuel's mother as inspired Scripture, was a leading failure of her advice.

When you ignore or rebel against the Godly role of mothers as portrayed in the Bible your headed for failure too. When society dictates undisciplined children, a godless education, marriage as a flexible alternative, role reversals with matriarchal homes and matriarchal religion, the rebellion against God's precepts will cause your failure as well. I don't need to be a prophet to say that, Solomon said it very succinctly. God's wisdom cries out in Proverbs 1, *"How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? And the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? Turn you at my reproof; behold I pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded; but ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; when your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you."*

Being old fashioned is not very popular in our twisted progressive society. But following God's 3,000 year old advice for your life and for your home promises to bring his blessing. Following our societies rebellion against it promises your eternal ruin. In the aftermath of mothers day read a moms advice in Proverbs 31 and choose God's role for your life. Choose wisely.

471 Words For week #21, May 21, 2006

Msg#622 For Week #22, May 28-, 2006

The Apostle Matthew wrote a dense pack of truth when he accounts the resurrection of Christ in the last chapter of his Gospel of Jesus Christ. It reminds me of Joe Friday who cuts to the quick by saying “Just the facts, ma'am, just the facts.” He records here Christ's consoling first message to his disciples “*Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.*” When we are at the appointed place we know the PRESENCE of the Lord Jesus Christ. The resurrected Lord spent 40 days with the disciples before he had to physically leave them again but he made us this promise “I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” He said “*I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee*” in the closing instruction to the Hebrews, and his presence in a Christian's life through every task, every trial, every problem and every shadow is promised and assured. When we are at the appointed place we know the POWER of the Lord Jesus Christ. Matthew records “*And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*” “ This marks a new covenant in authority, a new dispensation in dealing with man, a new arrangement of power and authority for our lives. Now all things go through the Christ. The only begotten Son is now in charge of all things, and whatsoever ye ask “in my name” he records “I will do it.” “*For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;*” (Col 1:19) When at the appointed place all that power is made available to us in the tasks that He gives us to do. Also in that place we have all the PROVISION of God. “*But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.*” (Phil 4:19) This assurance comes to those preoccupied with the work of Christ, those who “*Seek ye first the Kingdom of God... and all these things shall be added unto you.*” as Jesus taught in the sermon on the mount. When you are at the appointed place you'll find the PROTECTION of God. After giving the disciples their commission to preach the gospel he assures them “*Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.*” (Matt 28:20) When you are at the appointed place with Christ you have his presence, his power, his provision and his protection. The question that begs asked is 'Are you at the appointed place?' Christ, in his word appoints you a place where you will see him, hear him and know him. Don't wander through life without finding your appointed place in Christ.

Msg#622 For Week #22, May 28-, 2006

The Apostle Matthew wrote a dense pack of truth when he accounts the resurrection of Christ in the last chapter of his Gospel of Jesus Christ. It reminds me of Joe Friday who cuts to the quick by saying "Just the facts, ma'am, just the facts." He records here Christ's consoling first message to his disciples "*Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.*" When we are at the appointed place we know the PRESENCE of the Lord Jesus Christ. The resurrected Lord spent 40 days with the disciples before he had to physically leave them again but he made us this promise "I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." He said "*I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee*" in the closing instruction to the Hebrews, and his presence in a Christian's life through every task, every trial, every problem and every shadow is promised and assured. When we are at the appointed place we know the POWER of the Lord Jesus Christ. Matthew records "*And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.*" This marks a new covenant in authority, a new dispensation in dealing with man, a new arrangement of power and authority for our lives. Now all things go through the Christ. The only begotten Son is now in charge of all things, and whatsoever ye ask "in my name" he records "I will do it." "*For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;*" (Col 1:19) When at the appointed place all that power is made available to us in the tasks that He gives us to do. Also in that place we have all the PROVISION of God. "*But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.*" (Phil 4:19) This assurance comes to those preoccupied with the work of Christ, those who "*Seek ye first the Kingdom of God... and all these things shall be added unto you.*" as Jesus taught in the sermon on the mount. When you are at the appointed place you'll find the PROTECTION of God. After giving the disciples their commission to preach the gospel he assures them "*Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.*" (Matt 28:20) When you are at the appointed place with Christ you have his presence, his power, his provision and his protection. The question that begs asked is 'Are you at the appointed place?' Christ, in his word appoints you a place where you will see him, hear him and know him. Don't wander through life without finding your appointed place in Christ.

Msg#623 For Week #23, Jun 4-, 2006

Like the 11 disciples in Matthew 28, when we get to the appointed place we find the presence, the power, the provision and the protection of Christ. What a marvelous place to be in. But now that we are in it what should we be doing? Jesus commissioned the 11 with a task. Yeah, he has commissioned each believer with the same tasking. To first preach the gospel to every creature. To make known the saving grace that is available through the sacrifice of the Lord Jesus Christ to every living human. Those who would believe, repent and receive the new birth in Christ are to be added to the Church by the outward testimony of being baptized by immersion in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. The Church is then charged by Christ to teach believers *"to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you"* So your appointed place, as a believer is in a Bible believing, Bible preaching, Bible baptizing local Church. When you are in that appointed place what are you to be doing? I like to say you should watch your mouth. You should have a mouth that is PRAYING, PREACHING and PRAISING while POSSESSING your vessel in sanctification and honor. That's quite a mouthful, but the assigned task for every believer.

When I retired I didn't. In 1995 I retired from the USAF to Pastor a non-Baptist Church in Dundee, ugly fights ensued. In 1998 I took the pastorate at a genuine Baptist Church Psalms 133:1: says *"Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!"* Although we have had a joyous 8 years in that pastorate there has been zero growth and I have preach to about 12 people each week for a long time. We will have our 8th annual spring revival meetings this coming month. We expect there are a few families in Yates/Schuyler county who need to hear the gospel of Jesus Christ and find a new life in Him. We labor because we shall all appear before the judgment seat of Christ (II Cor 5:10) We labor because we know the terror of the Lord, and strive to persuade men. (II Cor 5:11) We labor because the love of Christ constraineth us (II Cor 5:14) A lot of people, including family have not much understood what we are doing nor why. I have set aside an exceptional and lucrative engineering career to do what we are doing. We see the world rejecting God and God's Word and getting worse and worse. Life is so much more when you go by the book. Life is so terminal when you don't. Perhaps you need to visit during these revival services; you could find out what an independent fundamental Baptist is all about.

480 Words For Week #23, Jun 4-, 2006

Msg#624 For Week #24, Jun 11-, 2006

When a society is so depraved of moral value that it strives for a constitutional amendment stating that sodomy is not for procreation nor rearing of children we need to re-emphasize Fathers day this year. The Bible pronounces woe on a society so twisted that they call good evil and evil good. (Isaiah 5) Mocking our creator and exalting the god of evolution has become so commonplace and effective in our schools that the homosexual lobby is in pursuit of their foot hold there. The Southern Baptist are finally pursuing the abandonment of public education because of its Godlessness. Independents promoted it's abandonment for a Christian education for years now. Yet the Episcopalian and Church of Christ 'religions' are openly promoting the sodomite agenda (AP 6/3/06) The Bible is undaunting when it comes to how we got here, and how we procreate in marriage. The Bible is clear that God created Man and Women on the sixth day of His creation work (Gen 1:26) and that a man committing sodomy with a man is an abomination (Lev 18:22, Gen 13:13, 19:4-5, Deut 29:21-25, 1 King 14:22-23, 15:11-12, 22:43,46, 2Kings 23:7 etc) Kleptomaniacs are made that way too, but they are forced to conform to moral right. Fathers day is to honor a sacred institution, the home. It, and the role of Godly fathers, who are loving and responsible husbands, leaders in the home and in our society, need to be so honored, exulted and emphasized this year. But that won't change the direction of our society.

As our society sinks deeper into moral depravity, calling good evil, and evil good, Christians should remember that moral activism is not the answer. Christ is the answer. When I was a boy, that was the sign on the hillside outside of Corning. The sign is gone, but the answer is the same. Father's, if you need your home transformed, Christ is the answer. When we need our society transformed, and we surely do, Christ is the answer. Getting individuals to turn to the Lord Jesus Christ, as their saviour, creator and God is the only hope for our Godlessness. Christ doesn't reform you, he transforms you, he doesn't change your mind he renews your mind. If you have been transformed, you should tell your neighbor, he needs transformed as well. Happy Fathers day, phone your dad with thanks.

411 Words For Week #24, Jun 11-, 2006

Msg#625 For Week #25, Jun 18-, 2006

School's not out, it is just starting. Final exams seem so final but they are not. They are the first of a series of exams that asks us "Did you get it?" When we fail a final exam we have to repeat the year of course work. When we fail one of life's exam we are destined to repeat the year without growth or advancement. Did you get it? Basic Instruction Before Leaving Earth, acronymed as BIBLE, is going to have a final exam when we will all stand before our God and creator and answer for what we did with his only begotten Son that he sent to pay your sin debt for you. The Bible says in Hebrews 9:27 *"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:"* God states it very clearly in Isaiah 45:23 where he says *"I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear."* Paul repeats it emphatically in Romans 14:11 *"For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God."* And more inclusively in Philipians 2:10 *"That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;"* There is coming a day when you will take life's final exam, and answer for what you learned and believed about God's only begotten Son. John 3:36 says *"He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him."* We need to study for our final exam, we don't know for certain when it's scheduled, but we know it is for certain.

People have told me, "Well that's your interpretation." This is not an interpretation of what the Bible says, it is a report of what the Bible says. The modernist christians have passed off an idea that there are different interpretations and different versions of what the Bible says. They pick out the pieces that they want and discard the bulk of the God's Word. Baptist believe the whole, and discard not a piece. You will find that modernism, pluralism, atheism and agnosticism will abruptly end when the Lord Jesus Christ appears (or when you gasp your last breath of God's air and meet him face to face.) We will all appear before our creator, even if your convinced your creator is a chimp. Get a BIBLE and prepare for finals.

450 Words For Week #25, Jun 18-, 2006

Msg#626 For Week #26, Jun 25-, 2006

Vice is legal sin. It is immoral. It is a lust of the flesh which when fulfilled, changes ones body chemistry and always wants more. It always leads down a path of known destruction but each one trapped in a lust fulfilling vice believes they are the exception to that destruction. This path to destruction is ugly and filled with contention, disease, agony and pleasure. The latter and the chemistry command an unrelenting hold on a persons will. One thinks that they can control it, but a vice always wins control and squanders what is valuable on a lust of the flesh. The five predominate vices of America are Wine, Women, Gambling, Gluttony, and Nicotine. They each share these characteristics, it is a lust of the flesh, it changes body chemistry, it awakens a desire for more, it has destruction at it's end, and it paves an ugly path wrought with false hope. You have a vice. God has a cure

Unscrupulous marketers and governments use these vices to make money off of the flesh binding addiction. Vice squanders what is valuable and precious in life to fulfill the lust of the flesh. Lives, marriages, children, homes, purpose, love, responsibility and possessions are daily poured down a bottle, hidden in dark motels, lottoed and blackjacked, engulfed and puffed out of sooty lungs. All because it's your pleasure, and you can beat the odds. "Hey, you never know." But we do know, if we are honest with ourselves. It has all been demonstrated by time immortal. The black lung, the clogged artery, the lost bet, the genital herpes, the DWI, .. you loose, marketers win. Hey looser, you can break the addiction. The Lord Jesus Christ can set you free. "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. ... As he spake these words, many believed on him. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.(John 8:12,30-32)

A miss worded sign read "Don't let your vice kill you, let our Church help." Independent Baptist Churches have ready access to a Reformers Unanimous (RU) program that can directly apply those word of Christ to your life. You can die to self and the desires of the flesh and live in fullness of life in the Lord Jesus Christ. Thousands have, don't be the loser in this life, or the next.

448 Words For Week #26, Jun 25-, 2006

Msg#627 For Week #27, Jul 2-, 2006

I own two houses that are over 100 years old. Since school is out I have been working 60 hours per week on house repairs. The endless foolishness reminded me of “This Old House.” ... not the show the song. My mom sang it all the while I was growing up. Unfortunately it was much later in my life that I realized that Ecclesiastes chapter 12 and the song “This Old House” are not talking about any house but the one that houses your soul. As best I can recall my mom's wording:

This old house once knew my children This old house once knew my wife ... This old house was home and comfort As we fought the storms of life. ... This old house once ringed with laughter This old house heard many shouts ... Now she trembles in the darkness when the lightning walks about

Aint-a gonna need this house no longer. Aint-a gonna need this house no more. Aint got time to fix the shingles Aint got time to fix the floor. Aint got time to oil the hinges Nor to mend no window pain. Aint gonna need this house no longer Im a gettn ready to meet the saints

This old house is a getting shakey This old house is a getting old. This old house lets in the rain. This old house lets in the cold. Oh my knees are getting chilly But I feel no fear of pain. Cause I see an angel peeking through a broken window pane.

This old house is afraid of thunder This old house is afraid of storms. This old house just moans and trembles when the night brings things its own. This old house is is getting feeble This old house is in need of paint. Just like me its tuckerd out but I'm a gettin ready to meet the saints!

Maturity should bring on a quest for God. We don't have forever, ... unless you ask for it.

Msg#628 For Week #28, Jul 9-, 2006

The Bible says *“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.”* (Acts 4:12) The 'government' had given order that Christians were not to speak in the name of Jesus any more. Nineteen hundred years later the state of Maryland had passed a law that forbid people from praying in the name of Jesus Christ in their assemblies. That law was swiftly overturned but the intent was blatant. Our military chaplains are under continual legal challenge by the ACLU (*aka* the Anti-Christian Liberties Union) that they not be allowed to pray in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. The humanist's hatred for that name is over running Christian freedoms in America, but Peter was clear and true when he attack their bias hatred with *“there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved“* Christianity is not a religion, it is a relationship; a relationship with the only begotten Son of God; a relationship whereby he takes my sin debt, pays it in full and sets me free with eternal life in my possession. Humanist want to deny me the right to use his name in the public square. Pluralists want to forbid that I tell others about the availability of this eternal life to all humanity. Family services has tried to make my teaching about this name, which is above every name, akin to child abuse in the home. For 230 years now there has been only one country where constitutional law requires that *“Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.”* As they try to forbid Christians from naming the name of the Lord Jesus Christ in public school, public office, public prison, public square and public prayer they keep kicking at that first amendment. Praise the Lord, for God has blessed America. Will he continue to bless as the ACLU tries to kick his name out of school, public and country? *“There is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved“* ... *“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?”* (Heb 2:3-4) Salvation is available to any that would call on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and Christians are commissioned to tell that to everybody they meet, even in public! *“For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.”* (Rom 10:13) Have you called? Would you? Have your children? Will they? God Bless you as you name his only begotten Son, Jesus Christ the righteous.

Msg#629 For Week #29, Jul 16-, 2006

“The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.” The spiral rings in the little sea shell on my bathroom shelf, the spiraling horn on the big horn sheep that I shot in Colorado, and the pinwheel spirals of the M51 galaxy, called The Whirlpool Galaxy, all have identical mathematically derived spiraling structures. Archimedes of Syracuse (287-212 BC) spent his life analyzing Eucalidian geometry and wrote “On Spirals” in 225 BC. Awesome does not begin to express the glory of God found in this connection between the shell, the sheep, and the sky. Indeed the heavens declare and the firmament shows His handiwork. Indeed *“The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.”* (Psalm 14:1) His word says that down in side you know you were created, and are without excuse, when it comes to knowing God. (Romans 1)

This past year, the challenge of teaching 300 BC Euclidian geometry to high school students was quite like explaining colors to a blind man. The exasperating task of changing student ears into learned eyes is one of the most enjoyable of my life. But a whole dimension of learning is null and void in the upcoming generations. Our public schools teach your children that 'In the beginning a rock and a stone produced an amoeba' and that man evolved from dirt without a creator. Thus, Euclid and Archimedes, in their miss held theory, where barely steps above ignorant cave men. Euclidian geometry that focused the thinking of great men like Abraham Lincoln, is cast completely out of the NYS run educational system that favors the dummied down Math A and Math B curriculum. Where are our next generation thinkers that would explore the glory of God found in the hyperbolic spirals of the shell, the sheep and the sky? What teacher can turn ears into eyes and cause a blind man to see colors when math is taught only as a means of balancing ones checkbook? Shame on Albany for our public schools condition, shame on parents for letting it get this far. I went to public school before they kicked Euclid out, ... even before they kicked Jesus the Christ out, before they kicked God out!, and Mr. Oliver taught me *“The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.”* What are they teaching your children? Math A? I am forced to pay over \$100 per month to our failing public school system that I despise. I want education reform. It couldn't possibly make things worse, but it is not the answer. The answer was kicked out of government schooling around 1963. The answer is Jesus Christ the righteous creator of the universe ('uni' = one, 'verse' = spoken sentence that brought all into being) We who know The Answer are called Christian, ('Christ' = Jesus the Messiah, 'ian' = living in me) and should keep our children where they keep Euclid, out side of the godless government school system. The Greek Parthenon was built around the golden rectangle that when unsquared, via Pythagoras of 500 BC, constructs the logarithmic spiral which defines the nautilus shell, the sheep horn, the sunflower seed pattern and the M51 galaxy of the sky. Where but in a Christian school would you learn that? Where will those who will ponder these truths be educated? 582 Words For Week #29, Jul 16-, 2006

Msg#630 For Week #30, Jul 23-, 2006

Paul writing to the newly formed and harshly persecuted Church at Thessalonica concludes his epistle with “*Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you: And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.*” Let’s learn something about prayer in this charge to the Thessalonians. It is interesting that this church, who had seen whole families killed by the Roman persecution, is asked to pray for others going through persecution. When you are going through a trial pray for others. We have a tendency to internalize problems and have a pity party for ourselves. When we turn our focus outward, to others, our trial stays in a more realistic focus. Paul tells these persecuted folks, “Pray for us.” Secondly notice what they are to pray for, “*That the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified,*” We need to start praying for that again in America. There was a time when the word of the Lord had free course here. Not today. My son returned as a missionary to Peru this week and we prayed that the word of the Lord would have free course in Cajamarca. Considering that the course is more restricted in schools here in New York than anywhere in the world, we need that prayer as well as he. Pray that the word of the Lord be glorified. Humanists, running our public education, hate the Holy Bible and do not allow it in the government run schools. Modernists, running our Churches, do not believe the Holy Bible, and will not preach it’s truths from the pulpits. (i.e. I Tim 2 and 3 can only be preached as truth by a man of God, actually in the minority in Yates county.) We should pray that the word of the Lord is glorified in upstate New York, it sure is lacking here. Thirdly, Paul says to pray that they “*may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men.*” In Peru, these unreasonable men teach that Mother Mary, not the Lord Jesus Christ is man’s advocate. Here in America, the unreasonable men slander our faith in Christ with atheist’s fiction about the evolving of man from animal over millions of years, and the modernists with multiple versions of babble none being a believable, holy, and wholly inspired Bible. The ranks of true Christianity is a minority as Christ said in Matt 7. Truly “*for all men have not faith.*” like Paul warns. But for those who do it is written “*And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.*” (verse 5) May the Lord direct your heart. Pray for us. Pray for our missionaries carrying the gospel of Christ to foreign lands. Pray that it be glorified and have free course.

Msg#631 For Week #31, Jul 30-, 2006

Lawyers and priests, scribes and scholars suffer a deserved harshness by the teachings of Jesus Christ. Luke 10:25 says “*And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?*” After an exchange the haughtiness of the lawyer comes to full view as Dr. Luke records “*But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?*” (verse 29) The story of the good Samaritan has a depth that goes way beyond answering the question, “Who is my neighbor?” The deeper issue of man striving to justify himself, and the base question of inheriting eternal life are equally dealt with in this marvelously revealing tale woven by the master. Jesus choose his character “a certain man” representing all of mankind, and chose his journey “down from Jerusalem to Jericho” representing mans descent from the City of God (cf Psalm 87) to the cursed place (cf Joshua 6:26). His falling among thieves, loss of raiment, wounds and half dead condition is picturesque of mankind's condition in this world. Why is there so much evil and pain in this world? That was not God's design nor intent, it is mans journey away from the city of God, into the curse of this world that landed mankind among the thieves! Do you see the deeper dimension of Jesus' answer to the lawyers question?

Verse 31 says “*And by chance there came down a certain priest that way:*” The priest is representative of the Old Testament Law that the lawyer was trying to keep. The law is effective at pointing out mans shortfalls but can do nothing to save him. Next comes a Levite, a minister of the temple, representative of mans religious works and efforts, as in sacraments to earn salvation. He passes by equally unable and unwilling to repair the mess of mankind. The master story now brings in the hero, the Good Samaritan. As Jesus so loved the world and came into the world to save sinners, so this Samaritan had compassion on the man fallen into such wretched condition. He bound his wounds gave oil and wine, put him on his own beast and put him in the hands of another comforter until his return. A Christian quickly sees that this is exactly what Christ has done for him. He bore in his body the wounds of our sin and by his stripes we are made whole. He has given us 'another comforter,' the Holy Spirit of God to indwell us until he returns for his own. When Jesus tells this self righteous lawyer a story that illustrates what a good neighbor is, He also deals with his self righteousness and his first question “*What shall I do to inherit eternal life?*” There are people and organizations that call themselves “Good Samaritan” without going to the full dimension of Jesus' answer to the lawyer. You cannot keep the 10 commandments and inherit eternal life. You cannot religiously be baptized into, or do sacraments through a church and inherit eternal life. You cannot be a good Samaritan, i.e. a good deed doer and inherit eternal life. Man kind is in such a deplorable condition that no priest, nor religion, no Levite nor christian service can save you. Although plenty pass by on the other side, you need the saviour of the world, the Lord Jesus Christ to be your saviour. Ask him; He will. “*Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.*” (Acts 4:12)

604 Words For Week #31, Jul 30-, 2006

Msg#632 For Week #32, Aug 6-, 2006

The proverbial sayings used by the Lord Jesus Christ to drive home truths are as profoundly powerful today. If Matthew chapter 5 is called the sermon on the mount Matthew 23 would have to be the sermon of the valley. Jesus denounces mans religiosity. We need a good dose of that today. Most of our religion is not "pure religion and undefiled" (James 1:27) Eight times Jesus calls out 'woe', 7 times 'hypocrites', 5 times 'blind guides' or 'blind', 2 times 'fools' and concludes calling the religionists 'serpents and vipers.' Such a message wouldn't come from nor set well with the spiritual pacifists of today, but in the middle of this denunciation we find a defining proverbial saying. Verse 24 says "*Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.*" Wow do we fall guilty here. In our society we legally protect sea turtles in the shell because they are precious and endangered, yet just this day we used forceps to tear limb from limb over 4,000 more precious human babies that were still in a womb and inconvenient. We strain at a gnat and swallow a camel. In Israel it was common to drink your wine (that's grape Koolaid for those wine bibbers who would misread the word) through a cloth to strain out the ever present fruit fly in the drink. Jesus never said this was bad, and doubtless did the same. The gnat was by law unclean for diet, but so too was the camel. The absurdity of the proverbial saying is their ability to gulp down a mug of drink that had a camel in it. I should point out here that Jesus always taught with the old, old proverbial sayings of his day and never used the new international versions. Our society gulps down camels, rejecting their Creator and with evolution teaching our children we came from two rocks in a primeval soup... "*Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth.*" (Jer 2:27) It nit picks about helmets on cyclists but overlooks homosexuals and pedophiles entering our schools. It swallows camels, but so do our churches. We exalt trifles in religion and omit the weightier matters. Deifying and praying to Mother Mary, saints and statues are camels we have swallowed. Acting like water could wash away sin, it's a camel but gulped right down in Protestant Churches. We independent Baptists fuss about apparel and appearance but let fornication and adultery pass by unembarrassed. Straining at gnats, swallowing camels, we are good at it. Individually we are as guilty. We gush compliments on friend and family because of turned over leaves and moral improvements, yet we never share with them the eternal truth about their soul. Good people die every day and bust hell wide open because we don't want to share with them what we learned. "*He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.*" (John 3:36) We major on the minors, when we should be treating the important issues with the same scrupulosity of detail as the trivial. It's our nature. That's why Jesus emphasized it so. Overcome your old nature this week. Frankly search out the camels you are gulping down. Don't swallow gnats, but get rid of camels.

570 Words For Week #32, Aug 06-, 2006

Msg#633 For Week #33, Aug 13-, 2006

When the Lord Jesus Christ returns and you meet him face to face, you will be 'found'. The Bible emphasized the question, 'How will you be found?' Jesus said "*Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.*" (Luk 12:40) The whole premise that the Lord may return at any moment permeates Christianity.

The teaching is profound: "*And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household? ... Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.*" (Lu 12:42- 43) The Bible teaching that the Lord's return is imminent, is intended to keep you on your toes and responsible, and watching. For those who would live recklessly Jesus warns "*But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.*" (12:45-46) Now, this requirement to live responsibly and be good stewards of what God has given to us is most applicable to the born again Christian, but it has an application for the unsaved as well. When giving lessons on stewardship Jesus likens all mankind as receiving 'talents' to be accountable for. The next breath you breath is given to you by your creator. It might not be like the 10 talents of riches and ability he has given to someone else, but you are accountable for it just the same. So what will you do with it, bury it in the earth or invest it in His glory? To invest it is to seek Him out and call upon His only begotten son for your soul's salvation as he has commanded. You will give answer for it. Do right. You will be found when he returns. How will you be found at His return, saved or lost?

Jesus again said "*I tell you that he will avenge (His own) speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?*" (Lu 18:8) Catholic doctrine has polluted the Bible principle that things will get worse and worse and in the last days the number of believers will be less and less. The narrow gate of Mathew 7 will appear more narrow and the straight path seem the more straightened. The Bible is clear that Christianity will not be in the majority, if you are a believer Jesus said that you should expect to be the persecuted minority. In America for 230 years laws have limited the persecution, it is not like Pakistan where by law I would be killed for Baptizing a convert to Christianity. (That law, by the way, would easily be voted in democratically by a 2/3 majority over there. Democracy and majority rule will not solve the Middle East's problems, and it is not what our country is founded upon. We are a republic, not a democracy!) The hand of God once wrote on the wall over there, "*Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.*" (Dan 5:20) So, today, if you or I were weighed in the balances, how would we be found? Makes you think.

588 Words For Week #33, Aug 13-, 2006

Msg#634 For Week #34, Aug 20-, 2006

The Hebrews are asked *“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;”* That question is ushered in with the exclamation *“We ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard,”* Christians today ought to pay greater heed. Much foolishness has crept into the things which we have heard. It should go without saying that a believer in Jesus should believe what Jesus believed. He believed the Old Testament Law. He believed in the eye-witnesses that he ordained as apostles and commissioned to write his teachings. There are those, even in our pulpits, who pick and choose out just the Bible portions they like, trying to maintain their philosophy or political correctness. Shame. We cannot just pick some of the red letter quotes of Jesus and leave out the epistles or the law. How much of the Bible is to be trusted? With all the private interpretations and versions to be found, people, even some professing Christians, occupying pulpits, are picking out the parts that they want to believe, and discarding the rest. The world claims all the versions contradict and no one really knows what the Bible says. People make up their private interpretations of their own 'designer truth' saying 'that might be true for you, but that is not true for me'. The truth is abandoned, Satan is tickled, and the world sees the Bible has no authority, even in the Church! Jesus said there is only one Truth and we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard. Jesus said it whether it is in red letters or not.

To counter this watering down of the truth a Christian should be well informed about how we got our Bible, well intended to believe all that his Lord requires of him, and well studied in the 66 books that we hold as the verbally inspired Holy Bible. Sadly, you will need to be better informed, better intended, and better studied than most of our pulpits are today. We should give the more earnest heed to the things which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us, in writing, by those that heard him; by those who have seen him with their own eyes; by those who have looked upon him; by those who's hands have handled the Word of life. The 12 apostles ordained by the Lord Jesus Christ himself, wrote or authorized and passed on to us the 27 books that we call the New Testament of the Holy Bible. They read the Hebrew Scriptures, spoke the Aramaic language and wrote in the exacting Greek language of the 1st century. The very exact Greek words that they wrote are preserved and available to us today. They are translated into the English language in exacting accurate verbal translation, in modern languaged hopeful renditions, in paraphrase ecumenical international interpretations, in poor misguided private perversions or in grossly errant deviant versions. Hundreds of English copyright versions glut our materialistic market. Each must have 'significant deviation' from the other to secure that copyright. You should always be aware which it is that you have in your lap and always understand that all the exact wording is available to us in the Greek and in only one un-copyright exacting English translation. Study. Pay the more earnest heed. It is worth the effort. It reveals The Truth.

596 Words For Week #34, Aug 20-, 2006

Msg#635 For Week #35, Aug 27-, 2006

Hebrews 2:3 says *“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; “ I have previously emphasized giving the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard. (vr. 1) In so doing we see an importance placed on the words of the 12 eyewitness, ordained apostles of the Lord Jesus Christ. Satan has waged a constant attack against the written record of these eyewitnesses. In 340 AD a Church in Rome alleged that she was the mother of all Churches with an apostolic authority that over rules these original ordained authors. But Jesus himself commends the free Church saying to her, “I know thy works,... thou hast tried them that say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:.” Critics of the faith, modernists who refuse to believe Jesus' miracles and his claim to be God in the flesh and mankind's propitiation, have aimed textual, source, redaction and form criticism at the writings of these original ordained apostles but God said “My WORDS shall not pass away.” The eyewitness, ordained by Christ, apostles wrote in the exacting expressions of Koine Greek and copied and distributed their writings throughout the known world, so that we can have preserved for us today, 1,916 years later, their exact wording. The many 'versions' that the world has heard about and that modernists exploit in their attempt to deny Biblical authority, are not versions of the Bible but versions of the English translations with 'significant deviation' from the original apostolic writings, lest they not get their copyright dollars. There are bad versions of the Greek around as well. Those families of manuscripts copied by the Western Empire, that thought they were the mother of all churches and higher than the original apostles, were translated to Latin and are called today the vulgar Vulgate. Bad copy. Those families of manuscripts copied at Alexandria Egypt, where they thought themselves the mother of all worldly wisdom, are the oldest known and most eloquently copied, but are riddled with omissions and gross errors because they were copied by unbelievers. (When your Bible notes and scholars say 'the oldest and best manuscripts omit this verse' they are referring to an Alexandrian manuscript copied and edited by the world.) The exacting Greek, copied and preserved with complete emphasis on verbal inspiration comes to us inerrant in the Byzantine family of Greek manuscripts. There is only one English translation, not copyright and based solely on these verbally inspired Greek manuscripts. There are not multiple versions of the Bible, just multiple versions of copy right profit margins.*

Msg#636 For Week #36, Sep 03-, 2006

In paying “*the more earnest heed to the things that we have heard*” you will often hear the exclamation “That is just your interpretation of the Bible.” I have been told that if you take a portion of scripture given to 12 people you will end up with 13 interpretations. That may be true, but if you take the Bible in its entirety, omitting none and rightly dividing all systematically, there are not multiple interpretations. This can be well illustrated with the Jefferson Bible. Thomas Jefferson, calling the miracles of Jesus and the writings of the apostles amphibological nonsense, extracted just the red lettered words of Jesus into his “Life and Morals of Jesus of Nazareth.” That may be a wonderful interpretation of moral behavior, but it is a horrible interpretation of the Bible. I respect Thomas as a founding father of our nation, but as for his Bible, it is 'his interpretation.' An interpretation in this sense is thus contrived when you extract a portion, you want to believe and discard the rest. The world and modernist Christians extract the golden rule, and 'judge not lest ye be judged' and discard the rest and then regularly recite to Bible believers the line, 'Well, that's your interpretation.' When one systematically believes the whole Bible and “*studies to shew himself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth*” (2Tim 2:15), it is not a private interpretation. (2 Pet 1:20) You can rightfully say 'That's your interpretation' to those who discard portions of the 66 books of the Holy Bible because they only believe and site their selected favorites. You cannot rightfully say that of Baptists who hold to the verbal inspiration of every word, and make no private interpretation. (Excepting here the American Baptists that have rejected the virgin birth of the Christ and accepted the modernist translations of the Bible.) What then accounts for the 135+ denominations with distinctive interpretations of the Christian faith? Denominations spring from the central control of doctrine from a mother church or original founder. The Protestant denominations sprang from their mother Church in Rome, and hold many of it's error, i.e. infant baptism was derived by Roman law and is nowhere in the Bible. Wesley for Methodists, Calvin for Presbyterians, Arch Bishops for Episcopalians, they have their authority in the doctrines of founders, popes or leaders. Baptists have their sole authority in the inerrant, verbally inspired words of the Holy Bible We are rightfully careful about avoiding private interpretations and modernist versions.

Msg#637 For Week #37, Sep 10-, 2006

Taking the more earnest heed of the things which we have heard, let us consider "So Great Salvation." This salvation is the theme of the Bible; from Genesis to Revelation, from the fall of man to the returning of the Lord Jesus Christ in power and great glory. The theme is the restoration of man, who was originally made in the image of God. The Bible says "*How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, ...*" Consider your need for this salvation. "How shall we escape..." "supposes first that there is something to escape, second that you know a need to escape, and third, that you have a desire to escape. The Bible is clear on the first; man has fallen from his innocence. Eternal death and the wrath of a righteous God hangs over every human. There is but one means of escape. The second two suppositions depend on you. In his book, "Mere Christianity" C.S. Lewis establishes that you know, down inside, that you have shortfalls to being what you should be, even what you were made to be. You are made in the image of your creator but there is a flaw in the works somewhere, and there is a departure from what you were intended to be. Lewis used 5 chapters to establish this and did it right well. The humanists holding the keys to our school houses are Bible rejecting evolutionists who dismiss both the Creator and His image. His book needs revival today because Lewis came from his atheism to the Truth about his need for 'So Great Salvation.'

The third supposition swings on how badly you view yourself. The modernist christians will tell you your not that bad, if everyone would love each other we will all be good enough for God. The religionists will tell you that you can do some good deed, penance or sacrament through their church and make up for your fallen state. But the Bible says you are "*desperately wicked*" (Jer 17:9), that my sin makes me condemned by God (John 3:17-18) and that we are all in iniquity, gone out of the way. (Isa 53:6) That is more serious than a little church-going can fix.

If you desire 'So great salvation' it is available free for the asking. Rather than hanging with the modernists who pretend your not that bad and don't really need it, or sticking with the religionists that say a little water, wine or wafer will make you good enough for God, you need to come to Christ and be born again. Gathered at Good Sam, and any Bible preaching Independent Baptist Church are some people who realized how bad they were, and accepted an undeserved pardon of their sin. We have been pardoned, forgiven, redeemed, reconciled to God. We are Bible Christians, fundamental believers, who were once vile, but now we are washed, but we are sanctified, but we are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. (1 Cor 6:11) Your invited to visit, but to be a member you will have to give testimony that you deserved hell when God saved you with "So Great Salvation."

539 Words For Week #37, Sep 10-, 2006

Msg#638 For Week #38, Sep 17-, 2006

The free and available salvation from sin's eternal penalty and sin's overwhelming power is exalted in Biblical Christianity's "So Great Salvation." The theme of Christianity is not "Love thy neighbor" as expressed by our politically correct modernists, but that God so loved..., that he gave us a propitiation. We need to see the stark difference. Though you don't need a degree to study this salvation theme of the Bible a dictionary is often helpful. Therein you find that a conciliatory offering to a god is in view here. Thus a propitiation is to conciliate an offended power; or to appease an angry god. This Biblical idea that God is offended, even angry at man's sin is soft peddled in modern Christianity. The idea that there is only one propitiation acceptable to Jehovah God our Creator does not set well with our pluralistic, 'have it your way' society, but that is the premise of Christianity. God, can only be reconciled to man, with a propitiation which will appease his holy anger. *"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."* (Acts 4:12) This propitiation must first be seen with respect to God's great love to man. The Bible says that God SO loved that he gave us this propitiation. He does not love us because of the price he paid, he paid the price because he loves us. When the world is so busy denying what they are doing is sin, and the modern 'christians' are equally denying that all sin is vile, fundamental Bible believing Christians are often portrayed as judgmental or hateful because they call iniquity sin. In reality, the true believer, knows the great love of God toward the sinner, and the great value and potential for every soul, no matter what depth of sin that soul is presently tangled in. Confrontation with those who deny their sinfulness, however, was inevitable for Christ and is likewise for those who preach the same message of repentance. Why then do we labor? It is not a premise that I am right and you are wrong, I am sanctified and you are damned, that marks the believer evangelizing this love of Christ and repentance toward sin. It is that "I am a nobody who wants to tell everybody about The Somebody that can save anybody". Evangelical Christians must not leave out any of those four 'body's of truth. When you think your a somebody, you miss the mark. When there is somebody you won't tell, you miss the commission. When Christ isn't the central Somebody, your not Christ-centered and hardly Christian. When you think God won't or can't save somebody, your limiting the power of His Gospel. Why do we preach the love of Christ and repentance from sin? Why do we labor? The Apostle Paul puts three reasons in print in II Cor 5, *"Wherefore we labour, ... For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; ... Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; ... For the love of Christ constraineth us;"* If your saved, you need to tell somebody, they need what you have. He is the only answer.

539 Words For Week #38, Sep 17-, 2006

Msg#639 For Week #39, Sep 24-, 2006

“There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.” This verse marks the beginning of the Bible's section of Hebrew poetry. The most powerful poetry ever kicked out of a public schooling system is the revelation of God in Job, the prophecy and songs of God in Psalms, and the wisdom of God in Proverbs. Despite America's new found despise of Hebrew poetry it is the most powerful genera of poetry in the world. Here in Job there are three major crescendo's which involve Job's need (9:28-35, 16:21), Job's faith (19:25-27), and the revelation of God to Job (38:1-41). All three of these, of course, are germane to an examination of “So Great Salvation” that we are giving the more earnest heed. (Heb 2) But the first captures the role of Christ, our redeemer. When one rejects the trinity and the deity of the Lord Jesus Christ, as do the Russleites and Smithites among us, they miss the majority of the Bible and all of Christianity. The book of Hebrews and poetry of the Hebrews insist that God be made flesh and dwell among us in order to be a redeemer of mankind, a mediator of a new covenant. This need is made blatant by Job's cry for a 'Daysman' in *“Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both. (Job 9:33)”* As in all Hebrew poetry the wording is such as to give meaning in replication of phrases. Here Job declares his need of a daysman-redeemer *“For (God) is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment. (yr 32)”* This daysman-redeemer-priest has three important functions as described in the New Testament book of Hebrews. First he must be a man. Only as a man can he suffer the frailties and flaws of humanity. To suffer exhaustion, hunger, frustration and temptation he was a human. He had to be man to suffer death, and indeed the cruelest and most public of all deaths is what he suffered. He had to be man to lay his hand in equality on humanity undergoing judgment. Second he must be God, not a god, but the God. An equal part of the triune Godhead. The creator of man and the universe. As this God-Man he lived victoriously over the frailties and flaws and was without sin. As such he arose victorious over death. He had to be God to lay his hand in equality on God standing in righteous judgment. Thirdly he must *“stand betwixt us.”* Stand between man and God as an advocate, our only advocate. Others mean well praying to saints or Mary, but in reality saints are barred from being our advocates in anything and the Bible forbids us addressing our prayers there. Standing betwixt He is our propitiation, that died in our place. Standing betwixt He unites man and God as one, even as He is one with God. Christianity alone has such a proven daysman. If you, of your free will, personally receive him as your Lord and Saviour of your soul, you can be Christian. Believers became disciples by continuing on in the doctrine of the apostles. (Acts 2:42) Disciples came to be called Christian because they acted like Christ. (Acts 11:26) Are you a believer? A disciple? A Christian? You can't be that without a perfect daysman.

599 Words For Week #39, Sep 24-, 2006

Msg#640 For Week #40, Oct 01-, 2006

The Revelation of Jesus Christ is aptly named and powerfully revealing. After the Apostle John had been preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ for over 50 years his Lord gave him a revelation “*to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John.*” There is coming the last Yom Kipur before the return of the Christ. Our Hunt for the Last October Bible prophecy conference is more in respect of the Jewish Feast of Trumpets that points to Messiah's 2nd coming than it is to Tom Clancy's book of similar name. The Revelation of Jesus Christ solidly nails this event in the annals of prophetic truth. If Christ does not return both for his saints and then with his saints the whole of Biblical prophecy can be dismissed as sham and sophistry. Under it's 1200 years of tyrannical rule Roman Catholicism errantly adopted all prophecy about Israel to itself. In this re-appropriation of prophetic truth the Revelation of Jesus Christ was dismissed as a fanciful far fetched figurative book. It is in actuality a well organized clearly stated literal revelation which behooves your study. In it John accurately reports what he has seen, the things that are, and the things that shall be, exactly as he is commissioned by his Lord. When you have an apostles word on it, you call it Holy Bible and don't dismiss a word of it despite what some cleric or supposed scholar may say about it.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ has a divinely inspired and powerfully complete introduction in the whole of chapter one. The 7 spirits of Christ, the 7 attributes and 7 titles of Christ, the 7 Churches of Christ, the 7 stars and the 7 candlesticks, put an notable emphasis on the coming completion of His role as prophet priest and king. Where 6 is the number of man, 7 is the number of completion. Since the day of his creation man has not been complete. This is a revelation of the completer. Every word of the introduction is key and interwoven throughout the book as it shines light on the whole of scripture. The divinity of the Christ is found in his taking the title “*I am the Alpha and Omega, the first and the last;*” The appearance of His 7 Churches as 7 golden candlesticks is a powerful picture that reverberates throughout the whole of scripture. His Church is plural and not the One Mother Church that catholicism tried to form. His Church is local and visible, and not the invisible no membership Church that some contend for today. His Candlesticks hold candles. If your candle is not membered with a local Bible believing Church that believes and follows the doctrines of the apostles, your not where the Lord Jesus Christ would have you to be. The Revelation of Jesus Christ is not figurative fabrication. It is figurative interpretation. “*Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is (still) at hand.*” All through October we study this revelation. You should join us in that study.

540 Words For Week #40, Oct 01-, 2006

Msg#641 For Week #41, Oct 08-, 2006

As a farmer has a well worn path from his house to his barn so ought a Christian to have his familiarity to the Revelation of Jesus Christ. Two thirds of the Holy Bible is prophetic and two thirds of prophecy is yet to be fulfilled. Yet two thirds of Christendom remains ignorant of this Revelation. In writing of “the things which are” John records messages to 7 churches. We need to learn to “rightly divide the word of truth”, as Paul encouraged young Timothy, and to fully understand the “mystery of the dispensations” as he charged the Church at Ephesus. The “Church age” we are in will come to a close at the catching away of the Church when “we which are alive and remain will be caught up to meet the Lord in the clouds.” The age of grace in which His saints are to be the spirit filled witnesses which preach the gospel to every creature will be over at that trumpet sounding. The world will then be plunged into the most horrible and awesome 7 year transition period between dispensations. This Revelation of Jesus Christ deals largely with that transition and the events leading to His second coming as King of kings and Lord of lords. Although mocked by the world, discarded by catholicism, and twisted by Ellen White and other cults, this dispensational transition is clearly outlined in the Revelation before us. These messages to the 7 churches mark the last mention of the Church in this dispensation of grace. The 7 also mark out distinct phases of history that Christianity has passed through. The last message is to the “church of the Laodiceans” where we find an ineffective, even apostate Christianity which considers itself “rich and increased with goods, and (in need) of nothing.” That is an altogether fitting description of America's Christianity. I hope not of yours.

The titles used by the Christ in addressing each of these 7 churches is a very insightful study. All titles tie back to the introduction of the Revelation and portray various aspects of the person of the Lord Jesus Christ. They include very figurative language like “he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand” or “he which hath the sharp sword with two edges” which make us go back and find what the stars represent and where the sword proceeds from. The stars in the right hand give clear illustration of the autonomous independence and singular eldership of His local churches, the sword clear representation of His word. The Catholic pope just rilled the Muslims by admonishing their use of their bloody sword for persuasion. But he has a “Doctrine of The Two Swords” of his own hidden away under his robes. The catholic sword drips with Baptist blood that I'll not allow unnoticed, and declare here to be their misrepresentation of this two edged sword wielded by Christ not by his Church! The clear insights from these titles culminates in the last message to the last church before the rapture portrayed in 4:1. “These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.” American Christianity has profained all three of these title attributes, but Baptists will not. The Amen speaks to the “so be it” of our final authority, the Holy Bible. The faithful and true witness speaks to the accuracy of every word of this authority. The beginning of the creation speaks to the rejection of every fiber of atheistic evolution even to where we will not subject our children to its propagation in government schools. If yours is not a Bible believing Church that esteems these three titles your likely in a Laodicean ineffectual church. Come out from among them and be ye separate is Christ's command.

634 Words For Week #41, Oct 08-, 2006

Msg#642 For Week #42, Oct 15-, 2006

'Left behind' is starkly descriptive of what becomes of non-believers at the first phase of the second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. The Bible says Jesus will meet his saints in the clouds, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and so shall we ever be with the Lord. But what of the non believer and the pretend believer? What becomes of them? Biblical Prophecy clearly shows a 7 year transition between the Church age and the millennial reign of Christ. The Revelation of Jesus Christ shows the stages that this world will go through in that horrifying 7 year period. Jesus previews it as seeing the "abomination of desolation" (Matt 24:15) "For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." (verse 21) His stern instruction comes as "whoso readeth, let him understand!" This stark warning is given, not that you can make it through this tribulation period, but that you might escape it. The tribulation period is portrayed in the Bible book called the Revelation of Jesus Christ so that believers would know the pending 'terror of the Lord' and all the more 'persuade men' to trust the Christ as saviour. (2Cor 5:11) The horrid indescribable portrayal is presented that an unbeliever would know of the pending wrath of God and repent of their sin and trust Christ as their Lord and saviour of their soul. It is called the Revelation of Jesus Christ because that is exactly what it reveals, Jesus the Christ.

The tribulation period starts rather timidly for those 'left behind.' The beginning phases are illustrated as if 7 seals that bind the great book of God's judgment were one by one being removed. This preparation phase begins with a new world order portrayed as a white horse rider that comes 'conquering, and to conquer.'" (Rev 6:2) This world leader brings tentative peace to the middle east and solves all the world problems with a one world government and peace on earth, good will toward men. A new world order with a one world government and a one world religion is the pursuit that already has seed in our world today. The rider is a pseudo-Christ, a fake and charade that is accepted by the whole world in their blindness. Tentative indeed, as the ongoing opening of these preparatory seals reveals the horror and death and persecution that this new world order brings in. The opening of the 7th seal brings about silence in heaven for the space of a half an hour (Rev 8:1) Silence in preparation for the trumpeting voice of Christ that pronounces the next 7 woes to befall the earth and mankind prior to the pouring out of the 7 vials of the wrath of God. Horrid beyond description is this transition period between the age of grace, that we occupy now, and the millennial reign of Christ that is ushered in by his second coming and the infamous battle called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. (Rev 16:16)

Believer, "knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men" are you a witness that is persuading? To the pretender and unbeliever Jesus must say "Depart from me, I never knew you." What a revelation. Will you be caught up to meet him in the air or will you be 'left behind'? There are only the two paths available to mankind, and you must choose before it is too late. Choose wisely.

594 Words For Week #42, Oct 15-, 2006

Msg#643 For Week #43, Oct 22-, 2006

The Bible says that “*The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.*” (Prov 29:15) The child left to himself is a snapshot of what happens to those 'left behind' when Jesus returns for his saints. The white horse, red horse, black horse, pale horse and then massive martyrdom of saints of Revelation chapter 6 is the shame that mankind is brought too. These illustrate the natural course of this world as “The Lamb that was slain” opens the first 5 seals on the book of His judgment. As we look to the Revelation of Jesus Christ to contain the cataclysmic ending of the world as we know it, it captures both the nature of man and the news articles of today's paper. It is hard to imagine that a religion sweeping over our supposed sophisticated society could once again promote world domination and utter annihilation of the Jews as a nation and a people, but Hamas in Gaza, and Hezbollah of Lebanon has worded that fundamental of Islam. That is why they are called fundamentalist Moslems. The Bible says that left to himself man will pursue a one world government and then strive to annihilate His chosen nation Israel. Our news papers portray the foreshadowing of exactly what is laid out in panorama in The Revelation of Jesus Christ, the last book of the Holy Bible.

When the Apostle John was told to record “The things which shall be hereafter” his record began right after he heard the voice as it were of a trumpet talking which said “Come up hither.” Those who believe the Bible and the dispensational truths that are contained therein, recognize that as the same trumpet like voice of the Lord Jesus Christ which calls for the rapture of the saints of the Church (John 11:25-26, 1Cor 15:42, 1Thes 4:14-18) The Second Coming or Advent of Jesus Christ is believed by all of Christendom. Even, to some extent, the Adventists and other cults that sprang from the 1800s believe in his return. Baptist have stood as the remnant that cling to this clear Bible teaching of the pre-tribulation rapture of the saints of the Church. The Bible says that Jesus will come 'for his saints' and meet them in the clouds. The Bible says that Jesus will come 'with his saints' and carry his rightful title of King of kings and Lord of lords. These two truths are easily reconciled with a pre-tribulation rapture of the Church. The two truths are forever mucked up in the teaching of catholic and her daughter, protestants, teaching about the second coming of Christ. They get even more mucked up in the cultic teachings of Russelites, Smithites and Ellenites. The Bible teaching of this pre-tribulation rapture of the Church is clear and decisive. Those not raptured out, both unbelievers and Christian pretenders, have been called the 'left behind' and the child left to himself bringeth shame.

The Holy Spirit of God taken out of this world when the saints depart is tasked to reprove the world of sin, of righteousness and of judgment (John 16:8) just as a parent is charged to reprove a child. When that reprovor is taken away from the world (2Thes 2:7) mankind does what he wants, illustrated via the 7 seals of Revelation, then the devil does what he wants, illustrated via the 7 trumpets of Revelation, then God does what judgment demands illustrated via the 7 vials of Revelation. I pray that you will not be 'left behind' if the Lord should return today. He could, for his return is imminent.

617 Words For Week #43, Oct 22-, 2006

Msg#644 For Week #44, Oct 29-, 2006

Revelation 11:3 says *“And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophecy 1260 days, clothed in sackcloth.”* When we rightly divide the word of truth the timing, placement and possibilities of these two witnesses is awesome. The Old Testament book of Daniel outlines 70 weeks of years wherein God *“finishes the transgression and (makes) and end of sins,”* for His elect nation Israel. (Dan 9:24-29) Sixty nine of the 70 weeks of years are already accomplished and the final 7 year period of this promise is in our future. It is called *“the time of Jacob’s trouble”* in Jeremiah 30 and *“the great tribulation”* by Christ in Matthew 24. Good Bible interpretation easily demonstrates that the tribulation period described in the Revelation of Jesus Christ is the 7 year period being the 70th week of Daniel’s vision, where God is dealing with His elect nation Israel (not the Church which was 'raptured' out previous) and that the 1260 days is half of that week of years (recalling that a Hebrew calendar has a 360 day year and a leap month every 7 years or so.)

The two witnesses herein referenced are thus Jews, preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ on the streets of Jerusalem after the re-initiation of the Jewish temple during the first half of the 7 year tribulation. From this indescribably powerful witness we see 144 thousand virgin males becoming God ordained and God sealed witnesses to the whole world. The destiny of these 2 witnesses and of the 144 thousand witnesses is richly portrayed in the pages of His Revelation.

Around the turn of the last century we find many cults springing out of the very poor Biblical interpretation about these promises made to the Jews. The gross error in interpretation began when catholic doctrine tried to steal every promise made to Israel and apply it to a universal mother church. This twisted world church interpretation fed into the protesters of catholic indulgences, thus Protestant Churches ended up teaching that we are presently in some kind of tribulation period and that God would not literally keep the promises made to his elect nation Israel. No, the Bible teaches very clearly that God will keep every promise made to Israel, and that nations paired with Satan himself will repeatedly attempt to annihilate Israel. It is very clear when it comes to God’s dealing with Israel and that is very separate from God’s dealing with his Church. Tentacles of catholic error reach deep into church doctrines of the kingdom, election, enduring to the end, and eschatology. If you cannot discern these difference between Jew and Gentile, Israel and the Church, in your Church’s teachings, you should seek out a Church which rightly divides the Word of Truth. At the rapture of the Church, believers will be taken, pretenders will be left behind, and afterwards God will be dealing with the promises made to his elect nation Israel. Understanding the difference makes us pray for the peace of Israel and look for the return of our Lord and King, Jesus Christ.

519 Words For Week #44, Oct 29-, 2006

Msg#645 For Week #45, Nov 05-, 2006

The Bible says “*Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.*” (Mark 9:50) Three times Jesus makes inference that those in his kingdom are to be like salt. Salt has so many uses that it was once used as wages to the Roman soldiers. We have called our wages 'salary' ever since. Google salt and you find that the saltinstitute.org has an overwhelming amount of information about salt and that we near Seneca Lake live on a major salt deposit. We find three functions of salt as a preservative and purifier, a thirst maker, and a seasoner. Doubtless Jesus had in view each of these when he said of those who enter his kingdom in his Sermon on the Mount that “*Ye are the salt of the earth.*” His saints should have the noticeable effect purifying their local. When you are present at work, dirty magazines should get removed and foul tongues should get guarded. If just your presence in the room is not doing any purifying perhaps you have lost some saltiness. The presence of salt induces a thirst for water. Your presence in the world should make people thirsty for the living water Jesus preached about in John 4 and 7. Salt so seasons a baked potato or ripe tomato as to make it delightfully edible. As a saint, your saltiness should make every circumstance of life well seasoned to the point where all things work together for good (Romans 8:28) and you can give thanks in everything. (I Thes 5:18) In his Sermon on the mount Jesus said that those who enter his kingdom would be the salt of the earth. How is your salinity so far?

In Mark chapter 9 Jesus was rebuking his disciples for opposing those who didn't follow Jesus just like them. He again uses this salt analogy to show that Christians are to be salt amongst errant Christians. Although the modernist's bibles from the worldly library of Alexandria leave many of these verses out Jesus clearly warns here that the most important aspect of Christianity is the salvation whereby people miss the eternal fires of hell where “*their worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched.*” When in the presence of errant Christians, salty Christians are to purify, cause thirst for right, and seasoning for the flavor of truth.

In Luke chapter 14 Jesus uses the salt analogy again. This time so that you consider the cost of turning into the salt of the earth. All the problems of life are not solved and over when you accept Christ as your Lord and Saviour. Indeed they will heighten. Being full time salt can be emotionally draining, physically demanding, spiritually exhausting, but it captures well Paul's assurance that “*I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.*”

Lastly Jesus warns in all three contexts that salt that has lost it's saltiness is worse than worthless. That is very strong language, but is included in each reference to a saint's saltiness. This week, as a believer watch that you can purify your environment, create thirst for the living water and make life delightfully edible. If not your relationship with the saltmaker needs to be adjusted.

554 Words For Week #45, Nov 05-, 2006

Msg#646 For Week #46, Nov 12-, 2006

The Bible says that God created all things in 6 days. The rampant disbelief of that creative act cannot make it, nor its evidences disappear. The late Dr. Morris, founder and president emeritus of the Institute for Creation Research points out that we were Created-Formed- Made.

“Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.” (Isa. 43:7) “There are three main verbs used to describe God's work of creation in Genesis. There are “create” (Hebrew *bara*), “make” (*asah*), and “form” (*yatsar*). The three words are similar in meaning, but each has a slightly different emphasis. None of them, of course, can mean anything at all like “evolve.” or “change,” on their own accord.

“All three are used in Genesis with reference to man. *“And God said, Let us make man in our image ... So God created man in His own image ... And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground”* (Gen. 1:26-27; 2:7).

“Although the subject of creation is commonly associated with Genesis, it is mentioned even more frequently by the great prophet Isaiah. The words *bara* and *yatsar* are used twice as often in Isaiah as in any other Old Testament book and are applied uniquely to works of God. All three verbs are used together in Isaiah 45:18 in order to describe, adequately, God's purposeful work in preparing the earth for man: *“For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God Himself that formed the earth and made it; He hath established it, He created it not in vain, He formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord, and there is none else.”*

“God created, formed, made, and established the earth, that it might be the home of men and women. But what was God's purpose for the people who would inhabit it? Our text answers this most fundamental of questions, and once again, all three key verbs are used: *“I have created him ... I have formed him ... I have made him ... for my glory.”*

“This biblical perspective alone provides the greatest of all possible incentives to live a godly and useful life. The reason we were created is to glorify God!”

Thank you Dr. Morris for that clear insight about creation and our purpose. The Bible clearly answers questions posed by all mankind. Where did I come from? Why am I here? Where am I going? And How do I get there? Are questions clearly dealt with by any religion, including the secular humanists who control our government schools. God's revealed answers are critical to eternal life. When considering the beginning and the ending, it's good to consider the testimony of one that was there. Jesus, the Christ is the creator, the alpha and omega. All Christianity hangs on that truth. Jesus said you must stand on it or be crushed by it.

Msg#647 For Week #47, Nov 19-, 2006

The great Hebrew King and Psalmist, David records the now 3000 year old poem which starts “*I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.*” (The Holy Bible, Psalm 116) This poem, like all the Hebrew poetry that the ACLU has censored and effectively banned from our government schooling systems, is marvelously organized into patterns of profound thinking. Hebrew poetry does not normally use rhyme or meter to set it's pace but profound thought. This one uses a triune marriage of enlightened musing about the salvation of ones soul, which makes it especially profound for the Christian reader. It begins with the plight of a soul without God's salvation. Such destiny is described as “*The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.*” The simplicity and availability of this salvation is captured in his phrase “*Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.*”

Then, in verse 5, the marvelous power and miracle of this salvation is expressed in the triune provision of 'grace', 'righteousness' and 'mercy.' This theme is the whole thesis of Paul's letter to the Romans which is a masters thesis on the balance of righteousness, grace and mercy found in so great salvation. Martin Luther was studying it when he broke from the penance practices and indulgence sales of Roman Catholicism. David introduced these ingredients of salvation 1000 years before the Christ made it real and accessible. Paul delineates the superb and intricate balance of these ingredients. God's Word demonstrates marvelous undeniable continuity in this regard. In verse 7 the poet sets his soul to rest. If you are troubled you can find rest for your soul in this tremendous discourse called the Holy Bible.

The second portion of the poetic trilogy of Psalm 116 deals with ownership. You cannot give your soul into God's keeping and hold your life for yourself. When God saves (and owns) your soul, he owns your life. The trinity of thought here is found in verse 9 of the poem. It says He delivered my soul from death, removing the 'hell' of verse 5, delivered my eyes from tears, removing the sorrow of verse 5, and delivered my feet from falling, removing the trouble of verse 5. You could parallel these into salvation for your body, soul and spirit, the full trichotomy of man. A person's salvation must apply as much to his body, and spirit as it does to his soul. The psalmist expertly expresses this truth.

The third of the trilogy is the thanksgiving found in this poem. David pens it as “*I will offer the sacrifice of thanksgiving and will call upon the name of the LORD.*” (Vrs 17) As we approach a time of national thanks giving, to Jehovah God, we should notice a trinity in the thanksgiving of this poem. It is a free will offering, it is a sacrifice, and it involves a calling upon the name of the Jehovah. Happy Thanks Giving.

531 Words For Week #47, Nov 19-, 2006

Msg#648 For Week #48, Nov 26-, 2006

The purpose of life is a profound consideration best defined by our creator. *“Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.”* (Rev 4:11) *“Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.”* (Eccl 12:13-14) Three very practical applications of these verses hang upon our understanding of the fear of God, the Lordship of His Son, the Christ, and the indwelling of His Spirit. In any Church today there will not be a handful of people who could describe, much less practice, the fear of the LORD. Most have swallowed the line, that it only means 'reverence', discarding the 'tremble in your boots' or 'fall down as dead', fear. In my Bible I find more of the latter two than the first. The first English translators got it right when they said, "Fear God." Fear his Righteousness, He can tolerate NO unpunished sin in his presence. It often amazes us what sins 'good Christians' rationalize in this life. The supposed preachers of the gospel imprisoned as a pedophile or defrocked as a homosexual are glaring depictions of our ability to rationalize away gross sin. God's holiness does not settle in well with our old nature of sin. Fear of God's righteousness will enable you to *“die daily”* and *“mortify the deeds of the body”*. The Bible is clear that we are to *“Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, (any sex outside of marriage, any sexual disobedience of God, etc.) uncleanness, (lustful thinking, pornography, dirty jokes and sexual innuendo, etc) inordinate affection, (pedophilia, homosexual relations, etc) evil concupiscence, (evil lusting, sexual gluttony, etc.) and covetousness, which is idolatry: For which things’ sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: “* (Col 3:5-6). Fear His righteousness because he will not dismiss or overlook your sins, and fear his presence. If your godly parents could watch every thing that you said and did every day, America would have no teenage pregnancy, no fornication problem, no rapists, and no drug problem. But since godly parents are rare today, and most parents have now brought these sins into their living rooms we need a renewed fear of God's presence. He is watching when you roll up that sleeve or slide down those jeans. He presently sees your deeds, hears each word, and knows your thoughts. We need a sobering acknowledgment of him in all our ways (Prov 3:5-6). We should also fear his absence. Romans outlines 7 steps away from God wherein the end result is God giving him up unto, 'vile affections' (Rom 1:26) These 'vile affections' are clearly defined as homosexual relations. America has turned its back on God, walked down these 7 steps and today is promoting these vile affections as their alternate lifestyle. When God gives up his outstretched arms to a person or a people they are in dire straights. But not as dire as one who goes to their deathbed rejecting his only begotten Son. They enter eternity without the presence of God and go to a lake of fire prepared for Satan and his angels. If you rejected God's messiah (*Christ* in Greek) and can read this today, you can repent and receive Him with the fear of the LORD. ... *“As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:”* (John 1:12)

621 Words For Week #48, Nov 26-, 2006

Msg#649 For Week #49, Dec 03-, 2006

Fifty years before the Assyrian destruction and captivity of Samaria God's prophet Amos faced off against JerUSAlem and gave 6 sound reasons why she too deserved a similar fate. The message of an angry God is recorded for us in the 2,800 year old Bible book called Amos. Chapter 6 starts with the word 'Woe', a command we later used when a horse needed to cease and desist prior to pending punishment. God used it first in the Bible to point to the pending doom of nations and request their repentance. In verse one His chosen nation was trusting in it's size. In verse 2 in her self comparisons with others and supposed superiority. In verse 3 she was trusting in living for the supposition that she had plenty of time before her judgment and in verse 4 in her material wealth and fatness, ease and gluttony.

Both Samaria and JerUSAlem had fallen into idolatry, where they worshiped created things, pagan god's and the creature more than their Creator. If you would know what a country holds dear as it's religion you should but look to what is taught to her children in her schools. Secular humanists know this well as they indoctrinate ours with their religion of godless evolution. The six tell tale signs of pending doom preached by Amos then are not unfamiliar to our own nation nor the history books. They marked the fall of the Grecian Empire exalting education as it's idol. They marked the demise and fall of the Roman Empire exalting pagan Roman religion as her idol. The Soviet Union met their devolution and fell after indoctrinating 6 generations of her children that there is no god, no creator, no moral right nor wrong. The earmarks found the internal rotting away and fall of the British Empire which even today is a leader in the fallacious 'science,' so called, that the creature created itself from a spontaneous generation of life. They call such foolishness 'science' and teach it to our children today. What do you suppose is the course of this country that carries all six earmarks related to God's anger with his chosen people of JerUSAlem? We Christians, who know the love of God and the anger of God should blast as the Prophet Amos did, with God's message of 'Whoa', 'Repent' and 'Woe.' Yet our pulpits are strangely silent as they pretend evil is good and good is evil. Woe to them that are at ease and acceptance and tolerance in our untrustworthy pulpits and in our mislead pews.

The fifth verse points to their fifth woe. Therein we find a nation that trusted in and lived for their entertainment. I write this on the eve that thousands of Americans are sleeping on the streets so they can be first to get a \$600 entertainment toy. They live for their godless and selfish entertainment. The sixth and final woe to a country trudging a path away from their Creator, Redeemer and the Jehovah God of the universe points to their love of strong drink and drugs. They had a drug problem. Need God say more to JerUSAlem before he allows it's fall into a Babylonian captivity? Will America repent and turn, or proceed and burn? Heard any 'Woe's lately? If your not in a Church where these 'Woe's' are preached, you should be. As Christians we should be openly and boldly speaking the name of the Lord Jesus Christ in the 'public square', vr 10; shoring up our children with Bible commandments and truth, vr 11; and preparing the rock hard soil of American hearts for the reception of the glorious Gospel of Jesus the Saviour, the Christ, vr 12-13; else we meet the certain doom, vr 14. The warning is clear, the command is certain. Let's get to work. 640 Words For Week #49, Dec 03-, 2006

Msg#650 For Week #50, Dec 09-, 2006

In allowing the Bible to declare to us the very purpose of life we have found it's declaration that we were created by the Lord Jesus Christ and that we are created for His pleasure. (Rev 4:11) Our Government Schools have indoctrinated you with a hypothesis that there is no creator and we evolved into existence accidentally by random chance. This indoctrination contends that life has no eternal purpose, that you function and procreate for the survival of the fittest, and that life sprang spontaneously from 2 rocks of a primeval sea. I fear for our nation as it approaches a majority of young people who have heard only this ludicrous hypothesis in their indoctrination void of all Bibles. The Bible contends that you were created, not civilized from a tribe of apes. It contends that you are here for your creator, not for a self satisfying advancement to the highest rung of a food chain. This is a big difference in philosophical view. It should concern us all that only the humanistic evolutionary philosophy can be taught in our science classes. It is not science.

Just the same the Bible contends that the fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom and that you need to call your creator your Lord. For a Christian Jesus the Christ, the only begotten Son of Jehovah God is his Lord. This Lordship of Jesus Christ is not something that grows on you in time. It is something that you took on at conversion. And Jesus said "Verily Verily I say unto you, "Except ye be converted ye cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven." (Matt 18) When you repented and believed on Christ, it did not require sorrow or tears or penance, but it did require a change of your Lord. You were once lorded by sin, or self, a world, or a religion, but you 'converted to' or 'repented' (changed) toward a new lord, the Lord Jesus Christ on whom you called. (Rom 10) A problem in our Churches is that many have made a commitment or a confirmation class but have never been converted to Christ; they have never repented and changed to a new lord in their life. Had they, they would be born again under a new Lord, the Lord Jesus Christ. Don't just be confirmed ... be converted. Don't just be religious, convert your ownership to the Lord. Don't be agnostic, be trusting in the one who gives eternal life. If he is not your lord, Jesus commands that you repent and take him as such. His word says "*Except ye be converted ... ye cannot enter the kingdom of heaven.*" (Matt 18) and "*Except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish.*" (Luke 13:3) Will you enter the Kingdom of heaven?

Msg#651 For Week #51, Dec17-, 2006

We celebrate his birth in Bethlehem; we covet his message about peace on earth, but we often forget his message to repent and believe. This Christmas season make the effort to hear and believe 'What the Bible Says' over what traditions and spin off religions report. If you dust off your Bible and read it this week you might be surprised to find it's truths plainly legible and different than your Church's teachings. The command to repent and believe is quite like a command to 'Leave NY and go to London'. You cannot go to London without leaving NY, so obedience to this command would include both leaving and going. You could leave NY and not go to London, this would be disobedience to the command. You cannot go to London without leaving NY and thus the parallel that you cannot believe on Jesus without repentance. In Jesus' repeated command of 'repent and believe' the repenting is the leaving off of something, and the believing is the clinging onto something. Repenting is not the being sorry for what we did but leaving off of what we are trusting in or leaning on. There is no penance in repentance. Penance came from a bad Latin translation and is nowhere found in the Greek New Testament, nor a trustworthy English translation.

I recently talked to a man who was Roman Catholic priest and 'father' to a parish in Trinidad. He was becoming more trusting in the Bible and less trusting in his Church and listened intently to the messages of Evangelist Billy Graham. This Catholic Priest had done all that the Evangelist asked in his invitations and more. He had received Christ. He had made a commitment to Christ. He had stepped out for Christ, leaving home and entering the country of Trinidad. He was executing all manner of Catholic penance, and yet he knew something was lacking in his soul's salvation. The Evangelist had not preached repentance so this priest continued on in error until the Bible showed him his need to let go of his Church's doctrine, his good deeds, his penance, and his works and forsaking all others cling only to Christ. Repent and believe, as Jesus said. The testimony of Richard Bennett, Converted Catholic Priest can be read at www.bercanbeacon.org.

When the rich young ruler came to Jesus asking "What shall I do to inherit eternal life?" (Luke 18) Jesus pointedly illustrated what repentance is all about. The man had to let go of everything else and cling only to Jesus. There was no sorry penance, nor regret for ones sins in Jesus' command to him. It was therein like the command "Leave NY and go to London". The man would not leave his riches. He might have followed Christ with his riches in tow, but to inherit eternal life you need to leave off of everything else and cling only to Christ, you need to repent. That does not necessitate tears, sorrow, penance, nor even regret. It necessitates leaving off of something... yea of everything else, and converting to Christ. "*God ... commandeth all men everywhere to repent*" (Act17:30) "*Repent ye therefore and be converted that your sins may be blotted out*" (Acts 3:19) This Christmas could be your merry-ist ever if your sins were blotted out. Jesus said "*Except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish.*" (Luke 13:5) Religion won't get you into His kingdom. Repentance will.

573 Words For Week #51, Dec 17-, 2006

Msg#652 For Week #52, Dec24-, 2006

The Christmas message is meant to be the Christian gospel message. The Christmas spirit of giving is only important because of the Christmas gift of God's only begotten Son, the Christ, the Saviour of men. During the preparation for Christmas the Bible believer will spend more time with their Bible opened and less time than most on lights and trees and gifts. In the weeks before Christmas we like to spend time examining the prophecy of His coming and the preparation for His coming. The prophecy trail has its beginning in Gen 3:15 and becomes very explicit in foretelling his birth, life, death and kingship. It is promised that he would be born of the 'seed' of woman, not of man and that He will be God in the flesh not just a prophet but The Messiah. The Old Testament prophecy of Christ's first advent is a marvelous, marvelous fore telling of all that we, as Christians, believe and hold dear.

In the preparation for the sending of the Christ there was a SIN problem to be dealt with. God could not send his son through the 'seed' of sinful of man. God sent his son through the 'seed' of woman to hurdle the sin of man problem. So Christ cannot come into your heart until the sin problem is dealt with; it will require repentance (not penance, repentance) Also, God needed a herald for his King. God had to deal with Zacharias' UNBELIEF to get a herald born in the earth. Christ cannot be born in you until the unbelief problem is dealt with as well. Thirdly, God needed his Christ born in the city of David called Bethlehem, as he promised. Doubtless Mary and Joseph knew about Micah 5:2. But God moved in a Roman Emperor to cause all the world to be taxed. Without REBELLION, Joseph took his 'great with child' wife to the little village of Bethlehem. God cannot send Christ into your heart when your heart is full of rebellion and lacking in submission. I should mention here that rock music is synonymous with rebellion, and Christianity is synonymous with submission. Thus the term 'Christian Rock' is in actuality an oxymoron. Rebellion in mans heart needs to be dealt with before Christ can enter. God cannot send his son into your heart when it is filled with rebellion and lacking in submission. Even as God had to prepare the world for the reception of his son, God needs to prepare your heart for the reception of his son. The Bible says that when he does move into your soul you are born again, old things are passed away, behold all things are become new. (John 3, 1Cor 5:17) If you had no change, or only a man made change, you'll need to examine your conversion, perhaps there was no new birth. Work out your salvation with fear and trembling. (Phil 2:12) Don't miss eternal life because of your sin, unbelief or rebellion.

This Christmas season, as you marvel at all the things God did to send his son into the world, marvel at all the things he did to send his son into your soul. If you make room for him there, you can have a very merry Christmas.

483 Words For Week #52, Dec 24-, 2006

Msg #701 Looking Back

If there is anything we learn from history it is that we don't learn anything from history. King and Scholar Solomon said it well when he pronounced that '*there is no new thing under the sun.*' As we stand on the last day of a year and look back on life, I hope we can disprove the former and project upon the latter of these statements. Learn some lessons from the year gone by, and understand that you are not the first person down this road of life. That's why we purpose to be followers, .. followers of Christ,.. Christians.

Having just come through a marvelous time of celebrating the birth of our Lord I am drawn to consider what happened next. Luke chapter 2 was read by Bible believing Christians across the world on Christmas day, but we often stop short of it's 52 verses in marveling about Christ's first advent. That last verse of transition between the Christ's childhood and his public ministry states that "And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man." (Luke 2:52) When we look back on the year gone by I wonder how much growth we can find in these four areas.

Jesus increased in wisdom. At this writing I am in my early fifties and in pursuit of my 4th college degree. I cannot remember a year when I was not enrolled in some college extension course or other, except this one. I'm not saying pursuing college is the only way of increasing in knowledge and wisdom but it is a measurable one. What measurable means of Bible study are you engaged in to grow in wisdom as Jesus did? Your Bible believing Baptist Church will have a Bible institute that you can enroll in. Get enrolled.

Jesus increased in stature. The average American is 30 pounds overweight, making them obese. It's not the chemical laden sodas, nor the processed sugars, nor the host of unpronounceable ingredients in our diets to blame, it is our lack of discipline and temperance. I know I should eliminate those three things from my diet but I don't have the discipline for it. Temperance is an interesting word. It is one of the 9 fruits of the Spirit of God that is to increase in us and it is enacted when your mind and spirit tells your body 'NO' to something that it wants. We are obese because we have more unpronounceable chemicals in us than we have temperance. Did you meet some physical milestones this last year? Increase in physical stature and endurance, Jesus did.

Jesus increased in favour with God. One of Paul's prayers for the saints at Colossee and Ephesus was that they grow in the knowledge of God and His will. If you have more than 5 close and personal friends in this world your above normal. Friends are two that spend time together sharing anything in their lives without thinking less of the other. Abraham and Moses were friends of God. This last year were you friends with God?

Jesus increased in favour with man. What kind of social life did you have in this last year? As a Christian you are commanded to be the salt of the earth and the light in the darkness. You can't do that locked away in tight little circles. When is the last time the light of your Christian testimony shined on someone lost in the darkness?

This year when you are tempted to 'let old acquaintance be forgot' take some lessons on life to heart first. What would Jesus do? Increase.

Msg #702 A Christian's New Year Start

The Bible says "If any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." (2Cor 5:17) The question that looms before man because he is already proven to be more than an evolved animal is "What must I do to inherit eternal life?" The Christian has found the answer to that question in the salvation experience described in the Holy Bible. The answer there is also contained in our label that you must be 'IN CHRIST' Now the Holy Bible goes on to describe characteristics that show up in a person if they are truly Christian, and this verse is a key indicator of the internal changes that one finds in himself if that be true. As we step out into each new year it is always wise to examine ourself, to insure that we are 'IN CHRIST' and then evaluate ourself to find old things passing away and all things becoming new.

The 'Church' itself has become an enemy of the first examination, so it would behoove you to go straight to the word of the Apostles. Check out Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Paul and Peter on 'Getting In Christ'. Therein you must, Be converted to enter into Christ in Matt 18:3; Repent and believe in Mark 1:15; Repent or perish in Luke 13:3; Be born again by belief in John 3:16-18,36, 1John 5:12-13; Believe and call upon Christ in Romans 10:9-10,13; and Be begotten by the resurrected Christ in 1Pet 1:3-5, 2Pet 1:1-4. There are no sacraments, works, penance, baptisms, memberships nor confirmation classes in the marvelous Gospel of Jesus Christ. Are you 'IN CHRIST' today? It is hard to act Christian. Most don't 'act' that well anyway. It is easy to be Christian. Stop the act and get 'In Christ.'

Now, "If any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." The English language would be well served if it maintained it's accuracy (i.e. not modernized) and contained an Aorist tense. Such a tense would be a combination of past tense, when a verb started it's action, present tense, when a verb is currently acting, and future tense, guaranteeing that the action would continue on and on. Such would be the verb in this verse '*are passed away*'. In this new year, for a real Christian, we can look back and see some vices, habits, attitudes and sins that passed away last year, and some that need to pass this year. In this new year, for a real Christian, we can look back and see some studies, habits, attitudes and virtues that became new last year, and some that need to be added this year. This is a growth check, don't shrink from it. It was Peter that said "Giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; 6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; 7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. 8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.*" (2Pet:5-8) Be Christian and have a 'fruitful' new year.

Msg #703 A Church Vision Statement

When I worked in the business world it was wise and required to devise a mission statement, a vision statement, and a set of goals that would move one toward them. As a Pastor I have often revisited this wisdom for both our Church and for individual lives and rejoiced in the fact that God has already written our mission statement, our vision statement and our goals. The matter in question is; do you trust God's written word, or prefer the man made mission plans for your life and Church? God requires that you trust in Him and He promises "Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is." (Jer 17:7) He also says, "Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD." (Jer 17:5)

God's Holy Word, when you believe it, and when you study it, gives a clear plan and purpose to His Church, which man of late tries to call a "Faith Based Initiative." In the business world, a mission statement answers, what is my mission? i.e. What do we do? How do we do it? For whom do we do it? A vision statement contains what you ultimately envision for your mission or business. And your goals and action plans guide your daily, weekly and monthly actions. Jesus Christ told his Church "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen." (Matt 28:18-20) This three part commission is the Churches mission statement. It is very specific and sequential. You don't add to your number (baptize) unbelievers, you preach the gospel to them. You don't teach the world to observe Christian morals, you teach that to your born again, baptized members, as you preach the saving gospel of Christ to the world and the worldly. God's mission statement does not align well with the man made pluralistic one used in our mega and modernist churches. One is blessed, one is cursed, who are you going to trust? His vision statements includes only two Church offices, a Bishop-Pastor held by a husband who is apt to teach and rules his house well, and Deacons who are husbands which are grave, and rule their houses well (1Tim 3). Modernist churches don't like His mission statement and can't stand his vision statements. They never even get to his goals and action plans.

Even as God has missions, visions and action plans for His Church, He has them for his individual believers as well. Your mission statement starts with "Ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." (Acts 1:8) Your vision statement, written by God, goes on to contain what He envisions for your walk and life. His action plans contain direction for your days, weeks, and months. The action plan includes, by the way, that you be assembled with other believers (Heb 10:25) on the first day of every week (Acts 20:7, 1Cor 16:2), under the authority of a Bible believing Pastor (Heb 13:17). You should trust his statements. "Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD."

* * * * *

Msg #704 A Personal Vision Statement

When I was in the military we had a personal 5 year plan and 1 year plan, looking at where we expected our personal goals and decisions to take us. As a Christian it is wise to have a 1 year plan, a 5 year plan and a 1000 year plan. The mission statement for a Christian is most succinctly stated by Christ as “Ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.” (Acts 1:8) Jesus also detailed a vision statement for each believer in what is truly the 'Lord's Prayer' of John 17. There he states “And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. ... For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. ... I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.” (John 17:3,8-11) Would that you and I, as Christians, had this as our primary drive and motivation. To know and be one with our Lord and Saviour, Jesus the Christ. The apostle Paul is a fervent example of this priority. His tremendous vitality as a soul winner, a preacher of the gospel, and outgoing witness was not drummed up by a motivational speaker or by maintaining a 'seeker sensitive' mentality. No! Liberals like Hybels and Warren and their purpose driven vision have gutted evangelical Christianity of truth and doctrine of Christ. Paul built his dynamic vitality around this one thing in Christ's prayer for his believers, to 'know' Christ. As Paul states it: “Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.” (Phil 3:8-11) Knowing Christ, not with a head knowledge but with an intimate personal daily relationship, is the vision statement that will fulfill our mission statement. Striving to know His Love, His Compassion, His Holiness in an intimate daily walk with Him should be at our core. Pursuing His prayer life and knowing the power of His resurrection and the fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable to His death, so that 'I die daily' that is the 7 fold vision statement Paul had and that Christ wrote down for us. Don't let some shallow motivational speaker write your life's mission statement or vision statement, trust the one that Christ wrote for you. Put away Hybel's book and pick up His. It is the core of a true believer. Be purpose driven to know Him and you can fulfill His mission for your life “Ye shall be witnesses unto me.”

Msg #705 A Hard Look at Sin

The Great Awakening was needed in the mid 1700s and it came as a result of hellfire and brimstone preaching of the Word of God. We need to see a Great Awakening again in America. The first came 150 years after the Word of God, the Holy Bible was released from the bondage and burden of the repressive Catholic monastery and openly printed and distributed. Prior you could have been jailed for reading a Bible in public. It had been locked away in a vulgar Latin translation, not legal for distribution to the common man for 1300 years. William Tyndale made its availability in English his life's prayer and his his life's work and it cost him his life. A Great awakening today would come after the Word of God, the Holy Bible has been locked away from our society by the ACLU for a mere 47 years. To think that in a free and open and now pluralistic society the Bible could be banished from every classroom and federal building is atrocious. It points to mankind's utter despise and rebellion towards the God that created him. It should astound thinking people that the Bible is out and the Koran is in. The one teaching the gospel of Jesus Christ and the other the aggressive intolerance of an Arabic religion. The one the foundation stone of our founding and freedom, the other the foundation stone of our demise and 9/11 destruction. A religion that promotes the overthrow of our free government and the installation of a totalitarian Islamic state is the fastest growing religion in America. It is high time for Armerica to bring out some of the hell fire and brimstone preaching of the Word of God and pursue a new Great Awakening.

In 1741 Jonathan Edwards preached on the text "Their foot shall slide in due time." Deut 32:35. America is standing on very slippery ground, and 'due time' is as likely now as it was then. He concludes that fitting and famous message: "Now undoubtedly it is, as it was in the days of John the Baptist, the axe is in an extraordinary manner laid at the root of the trees, that every tree which brings not forth good fruit, may be hewn down and cast into the fire.

"Therefore, let every one that is out of Christ, now awake and fly from the wrath to come. The wrath of Almighty God is now undoubtedly hanging over a great part of this congregation. Let every one fly out of Sodom: "Haste and escape for your lives, look not behind you, escape to the mountain, lest you be consumed."

That mountain is the rock cut out without hands, the Lord Jesus Christ. Man's rebellion against his creator is strongly evidenced in America, their turn to false religion, their promotion of acceptable sodomy, rebellion against proper order in home and marriage, even trying now to outlaw the spanking of a child, believing it takes a village to raise a child and not just a father and a mother in a home. We live in slippery immoral times. The Word of God is legally banished from our children and our children's children. You should step out of the slippery slime and stand on the Rock, Christ Jesus.

* * * * *

Msg #706 It Takes a Woman in the Home

For those who believe the Bible, believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, accept Him as Lord and Saviour of their soul, and are called Christian, the dictates of God put us at odds with 'political correctness'. Nowhere is that more striking than when I report that God made woman for a different purpose than His created male of the species. With a power hungry woman seeking our most prominent national leadership position this dialog will doubtless come to a forefront this year. The Bible says in Gen 2:15-25 and throughout, that God created the female our our species to be the appropriate helper to the male, not the leader for the male. The Bible reaffirms in 1Tim 2 & 3, and throughout, that the role of the woman in His Church, "which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth," is to be one of submission and subjection, not one of leadership and domination. The Bible reaffirms in Eph 5, and throughout, that the role of the woman in the child rearing home, where the husband(male) and the wife(female) are to know each other glorify each other, and be made one flesh with each other, is to be one of subjection and submission to the leadership of the husband, even as Christ is to be the leader in and over the Church. It is undeniable, Bible! It is included in all the precepts about the fall of man. It is included in the curse of Gen 3:16 that emphasizes, even demands, this ordering of the sexes.

The modernists who do not believe the Bible must ignore and soft peddle its dictates as they install their women bishops and feminize the Church. So to we have feminized our news broadcast, and now our Senate. Satan's desire is that we belittle God's word, God's purpose, and God's dictates and now feminize the whole lump. It worked out so well for him in the garden of Eden that way. (1Tim 2:13-15)

My purpose in writing this brief outline of God's dictates about the role of women is not political, national or even ecclesiastical. It is that your marriage and home may be a taste of paradise here on the earth. It will not be such outside of God's order. If any part of

God's order of the sexes herein outlined raises the hackles of your nature, you need a new nature, a Godly nature, born inside of you. If your not a born again Christian you will have a natural rebellion against God's ways of ordering things. Strangely enough your rebellion against your Creator will make you intolerant towards Christians who want to order their lives after God's Word, who want to spank their children , as He commands, and who call sodomy sin, as He does. Intolerance towards Christians is the only intolerance that is politically correct these days.

It is doubtless the more challenging task, and doubtless the more rewarding, for a wife to be submissive to her husband. It is also the most rebelled against in our society. If you will order your home after God's order of the sexes, he has promised to bless you, to make your way prosperous and to bring you good success (Josh 1:8) May you decide to do it His way in your home. If we can get enough homes doing it His way, it may change America's pulpits to the proper gender, and even be seen in the voting booths of America. Jesus said his kingdom was likened to a little leaven that can leaven the whole lump.

Four ways to tactfully ignore this message:

- 1) For the next week or two **over play** your role as the submissive wife, forcing the husband to make all and every decision for the home.
- 2) **Slide your manipulating** domineering attitude and tactics a little further **underground** for a couple weeks till this passes. Then you can get them back out.
- 3) **Avoid** making an **overt surrender** of your rebellion to the Lord Jesus Christ who demanded your submission
- 4) Silently maintain that the Bible is **just old fashioned** in this regard and you must stay in control of your home because of your inept husband. Pretend that God will understand your disobedience.

Msg #707 It Takes Man in a Home

Jesus' prayer for those who believe on him is recorded in John 17. It details what Christ desired for his followers and I have extracted and highlighted four of these desires as guide stones towards Christian Joy. "And this is life eternal, **that they may know thee** the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. ... All mine are thine, and thine are mine; and **I am glorified in them.** ... **that they may be one as we are.** ... That **they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.**"

Valentines day is not a Christian holiday. It marks the calendar of the 14th of February but for one reason, that is to remind the incorrigible and coarse husband to be a tender and compassionate romantic towards the one who surrendered the flower of her youth to appropriate herself his help meet in life. I know no man that needs no such reminder, though I know some who don't properly take advantage of it. As one would expect the effectual recipe for Christian joy, given by the Lord Jesus Christ in his prayer for his saints, is an excellent fit in our quest of marital joy. Throughout the Bible God likens our relationship with him to the marital relationship between a husband and wife. Consequently the guide for our rightful, growing, and joyous relationship with the Lord is a good guide for a rightful, growing, joyful relationship in our marriage.

Lets look at the four ingredients. First that I might know my wife. This "knowing" in the Bible is descript of the most intimate of a physical relationships, and the most intimate of a mental relationships, and the most intimate of an emotional relationships. Knowing God is to be far deeper than a head knowledge or theology. So too is knowing our wives. The Bible commands husbands to "dwell with them according to knowledge." (1Pet 3:7) Use Valentines day to mark how much you have known your wife in this last year and map out how you will improve in that quest in the year before you.

Jesus said "I am glorified in them." A marriage that tries to proportion on a 50-50 basis is duped and doomed. Such proportioning speaks of division and not union. In 1970 as a teen, I worked in the Polly-O Cheese plant with coarse unsaved men. To this day I remember how crude a form and vulgar a mouth they often spoke of their wives. The vile mud they slung at these wives was smeared on their own face. I purposed then toward my fiancée that I would ever glorify my wife; even as I was to ever glorify my Lord and Saviour. This knowing, glorifying, and unifying of two into one flesh is the interweaving of a three fold cord "that is not quickly broken" (Ecc 4) In America our homes are more like a frayed knot than a three fold cord, and half of them are coming unfrayed with child destroying ugly divorce as their consequence. On Valentines I am reminded that my marriage needs help, and your marriage needs help. Let Him be your help. Happy Valentines Day.

Msg #708 Pursuit of Wisdom

In a dream God told Solomon *“Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.”* (1Kings 3:12) Three thousand years later, there is still none wiser than he. The Bible says *“And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.”* (1Kings 4:29-30) Of the 3,000 proverbs of Solomon we have 1,000 recorded in the Bible. In them Solomon marvelously describes how to pursue after God's wisdom for yourself. Therein you would find that the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.

In his second book, Ecclesiastes, Solomon starts a new tact in chapter 7. Consider the wisdom of the advice *“The day of death (is better) than the day of one's birth.”* and this new tact shows Solomon's pursuit of wisdom, in answer to ones purpose in life. Diligently pursuing purpose under the sun is here called the *“sore travail (that God has given) to the son's of men to be exercised therewith.”* Ecclesiastes is Solomon's rational in that pursuit, when undertaken without using the revelation of God. It gives interesting perspective into a humanist mind.

The subtle change in philosophical direction is marked by his ended quest for the works of man to be full filling. Instead he found all such works to be a “vexation of spirit”. In his introduction Solomon said that he would travail, in wisdom, but without God he would find all works to be a vexation of spirit, (1:14) then, without God, he would find all wisdom to be vexation of spirit (1:17) Up to this point Solomon has shown that all manner of works is vexation of his pursuit. (2:11, 17, 26, 4:4, 16) Then in chapter six, all materialism, whether successful or not, was shown to be vexation of spirit. Now he is approaching his second tact which is stated in 1:17 *“And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.”* So consider that on this new approach to the quest before us, Solomon considers not the good name, nor the day of one's birth, but the day of death as the wise teacher. In your mind, go to your funeral, and recognize that *“it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:”* (Heb 9:27)

Don't be foolish with your soul. Solomon's father taught him *“Be wise now therefore... Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.”* (Psalms 2:10-12) The Apostle James says if any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, nothing wavering, asking in faith. Outside of God, you will not find wisdom. You might even fall for the line that the bald eagle evolved from a lizard. There is no wisdom there, but that is all you can get in our government school systems. Solomon has been banned and America is in a mess. Get your children reading the banned book, the Holy Bible, do it for their souls sake. May America wisely come back to Jehovah God.

Msg #709 Faithfulness in the Home

The Christian home is the mainstay of stable society and its core basis is fidelity. The wisdom of Solomon puts it this way “*Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well. ... Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.*” (Proverbs 5:15,18) This fidelity is called for in the vows exchanged on the wedding day, where the love, the security, and the significance are promised before God till death do part. These vows are violated in the marriages that entertain or pursue divorce. And such violation not only destroys a marriage union, it destroys a home, it destroys the security of children. God's plan for marriage is serious and blessing is promised to those who will make it work, cursing to those who would separate. “*What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.*” (Mark 10:9) Those in our society who try for security without marriage vows rub their own errant ideas into the face of God and their home will not have His blessing. When a couple marry they grasp a security in their relationship that is necessary to the human heart. Such security is mirrored in the words of Christ when he says to born again believers, “*I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.*” (Heb 13:5) He would not break that vow to us, nor should you break yours to your spouse. It brings a needed security to a marriage, a home and to its children.

A husband is commanded to love his wife as Christ loved the church. This love is not a gushy way of feeling, it is a selfless caring for the well being of another. Three things emphasized by the Lord Jesus Christ, can help secure a love that could last till death do part. Faithfulness, forgiveness, and good communication. The first of these is addressed directly in your marriage vows. The other two are key to keeping the first active. An important part of being 'one flesh' is the act of forgiveness. When an act or word in your marriage holds grudge or unforgiveness it divides. Division is directly opposed to the bonding involved in being one flesh, one mind, one spirit. Holding a hurt that will be brought up again in a later fight, is by definition, unforgiveness. Jesus said “*For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.*” (Matt 6:14-15) A forgiving heart is inherently Christian. Unforgiveness is a problem in life, and a real problem in marriages.

Good communication is a delightful challenge for marriages. Again, the 'art' of becoming one flesh, one mind, one spirit, will only culminate with good communications. I recently read, that a man is allotted a thousand words per day and the woman twenty thousand. I am sure that was based on observation not research. But it is normal for a man to get home from work with only two words left in his allocation, “Where's supper?” as his precious wife only used only a thousand words and that on a three year old! Good communication will be a challenge in your home. Take the challenge, purpose to be faithful, forgiving and a good communicator in your marriage. It can be a taste of paradise here on earth, and last till death do part. May God bless your home.

Msg #710 Essentials of Marriage, Forgiveness

In defining the institution of marriage the Bible is specific about some attributes and subtle with others. Forgiveness is a marital essential that the Bible ties directly to our Christianity, but does not attach directly to its discourse on marriage. Anyone who has been married for any length of time knows how essential forgiveness is. Anyone who has seen their marriage crumble and fail could give a testimonial about an absence of forgiveness. The Bible gives a command to forgive, a method for forgiveness, and an imperative to forgive. It says *“And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.”* (Eph 4:32) God gives us example of supreme forgiveness and says in the Old Testament book of Jeremiah *“... for they shall all know me, ..., saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.”* (Jer 31:34) The hardest part of your forgiveness will be to 'remember their sin no more'. That is the part of divine forgiveness which we often lack. After a time, when we get into a marital fight we bring up a trespass that was long ago 'forgiven and forgotten.' But it wasn't, if we bring it up again in a later conversation or fight. Look at what Christ taught about our shallow forgiveness methods, *“For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.”* (Matt 6:14-15) Complete forgiveness will be challenging to your old nature. If your born again God gives you a new nature wherein you can do all things through Jesus Christ our Lord, ... Even completely forgive.

For your marriage, for your family, examine these four excellent steps to forgiveness.

1. Choose with your free will to forgive. Forgive consciencely and on purpose.
2. Make the promise to lift the burden of guilt from the person as far as the wrong against you is concerned. Remember the person's sin no more - never mentioning it again to the person, to others, or to yourself, even by innuendo.
3. Seal your forgiveness with your behavior, demonstrating love in suitable ways with tenderhearted kindness, and doing what the Bible shows you to be right in the situation.
4. Trust God to allow you to forget and to renew your mind with new attitudes.

What happens when you will not forgive?

1. If you hold on to your resentments, they will turn to bitterness. As a result, your life will be poisoned, and others lives, too *“Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;”* (Heb 12:15)
2. By refusing to release the burden of the other person's wrong against you and choosing to carry that burden yourself, you will become crippled in the living of your life. *“And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:”* (Heb 12:13-14)
3. If you are not willing to forgive, (and forget), there is no way you can expect to walk in personal fellowship with God. *“So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.”* (Matt 18:35)

Msg #711 Essentials of Marriage, Communication

The Bible instructs husbands *“Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.”* (1Pe 3:7) We live in a society that rejects the Word of God because of their rebellion, their ignorance or both. If the Bible says we are to put away murderous sin with capital punishment their will be a vocal group that will rebel against it. If the Bible says that the rod of reproof is necessary in correcting our children there will be a group of PH-Something pushing to make it illegal. Or perhaps some name grabber saying instead that “It takes a village”. Even if the Bible says a husband and wife shall be one flesh and form a new permanent, till death do us part home where children should be reared in admonition and truth, TV fools raise their ugly head and say Adam and Steve, or Rosie and Bertha can do just as well. These are mans rebellions against their creator's order. Jehovah God gave an instruction book for life, and man has been in rebellion of it for 6 thousand years now. This is not new.

Those who believe the Bible believe it was written by an all knowing God who knew what would be in the heart of man in the twenty first century. Believe in the sufficiency of the Word of God for today, and in its sufficiency for our marriages. The challenge here, for husbands, is in dwelling with our wife according to knowledge. That depends on our weakest asset, communication! Check out your “dwelling according to knowledge” with these 5 characteristics of good communications. 1) Both husband and wife feel a freedom to express themselves and to be themselves. Acceptance or rejection sends one of the most powerful messages know to humans. 2) You have learned to listen with your ears and your hearts to one another. Ways to improve your listening skills are regular topics at seminars and well worth your attention. 3) The husband wife communications should never be win/lose confrontations. Resolved disagreements or conflicts do not come

about in the broken down communication link found in this type of contest. 4) Recognize and correct communication practices that cause frustration. Learn to have a good Biblical fight with your spouse. Christ gave excellent guidelines about conduct while in a fight, and conduct that resolves disagreement. I call them the BEST approach; standing for Bless, Edify, Share, and Touch communications. Lastly 5) you will feel safe and secure in your relationship if you get to know one another through good communication. Husband's and wives can remain closely in touch and intimate for a life time.

Christ provides a way for husbands and wives to love and live out their lives together, outside of their own selfish nature. He does this by giving us a new nature. If you need that new and right relationship with your spouse, it begins with a new and right relationship with your creator, the Lord Jesus Christ. You were created by Him and for Him. When you repent of your sin, give him your soul, and take him as your Saviour, you become a new creature. One that can love with a selfless love and have a home that is a taste of paradise here on this earth. God bless you as you seek Him in your life.

* * * * *

Msg #712 A Couple Questions from God.

In Genesis 3:9 the Holy Bible says “*And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?*” This marks the first of a series of questions that God asks of his creatures and it should be given consideration. First consider why did God ask the question. Did he not know? A short study of God's omniscience leads us to understand that God did know, he even knew how many hairs were in Adams head that day. (Matt 10:30, Luk 12:7) So if he knew, why did he ask? Remember this when God asks us questions it is not to satisfy His lack of knowledge but ours. If God came to you and asked “Where are you at in relationship to your SIN?” How would you have to answer? Is your sin covered with a fig leaf of mans making? Are you hiding yourself from the presence of God because of your shame? I have seen people, even in churches, parading around in rebellious nakedness, denying even that there is sin between them and their creator. Some just call their sin an alternate life

style and rebelliously press on with it. Some, trained in American atheistic schools, deny that they even have a creator, choosing rather to believe a rat jumping off a cliff discovered value in wings and became a bat. They teach that in our schools now and call it natural science. Whatever your background you should face off to God's question: "Where are you AT in relationship to your SIN?" God does not ask to satisfy His lack of knowledge. He has already stated clearly that "Without the shedding of blood, there is no remission of sin". (Heb 9:22) Jesus shed his blood to cover your sin. (1Peter 1:18-21) Jesus said there is no other way. (John 14:6) "*And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?*"

In Genesis 32:27 of the Holy Bible God asks Jacob "*What is thy name?*" Jacob had lied about his name previous. Had lied in order to get the family blessing. Now, God was wrestling with Jacob, so that he might obtain eternal blessing and Jacob, for once, had to be honest about who he was, a lying, cheating, conniving sinner. God would ask you: "Who do you think you are?" If you are not honest about your lying, cheating, conniving sinful and lost condition, you will not receive eternal blessing either. Jesus said it clearly "*I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.*" (Lu 13:3) He sent out his apostles "*And they went out, and preached that men should repent.*" (Mr 6:12) And so they preach it to you: "*Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out,*" (Acts 3:19) When your converted you get a new name written down in the lambs book of life. (Rev 20:15) "*What is thy name?*"

If you have never been born again, saved from your sins, redeemed by the blood of Christ, the Bible says "*behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.*" (2Cor 6:2) It says "*How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;*" (Heb 2:3) You can be set free of your sin debt today, by trusting in Christ as your Lord, your saviour, and your redeemer.

* * * * *_TOC

Msg #713 A Couple More Questions from God

Many have asked me why Good Samaritan quit putting my messages in the Chronicle Express. We didn't, but the Chronicle can only fit in so many churches each week and Good Sam is one of the smallest ones in this area. Many have asked why we don't publish everything that is going

on at Good Sam, like all the other churches publish their events. Pretty much all that is going on at Good Sam centers around our commission to preach the pure Word of God, so that is what we publish. We do that at each of our services and Bible studies that are already listed in this paper. Good Sam Baptist Church was established here in 1991 with a commitment to preach and hold to the fundamentals of the faith from the old King James English Bible. We will not use a modernist ecumenical bible, we sing only the old fashioned hymns of the faith, and we preach hell hot and heaven sweet, like Jesus did. It has been a straight gait and narrow way. We raise funds with tithes and offerings not with bazaars, bingos or buffets. We have not become a mega church with several avenues of entertainment to publish, but we are a joyous, God centered, Bible centered group of believers here between the lakes. If you long for the old paths you are invited to join us. My penny pulpit column goes to multiple papers each week and can be read at gsbaptistchurch.com. Here is this weeks column.

When God asks a question, he is not looking to satisfy his short sightedness. In 1Kings 19:9 the Holy Bible says “... *behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?*” Elijah, here was not where he was supposed to be in relation to his trust in God. He had just made a 63 word prayer and called fire down from heaven previous to this scene. (1Kings 18:36) He had slain all the prophets of Baal (vrs 40) and successfully prayed for the abundance of rain.(vrs 42) When one Queen Jezebel raised up against him he fled to a quitters cave and filed papers of resignation. God might ask you today “What doest thou here in a quitters cave?” If you are born again and have seen the miracle of God's redeeming grace come down into your life, seen sin slain and the abundance of rain, you have been commissioned to be His witness, to preach his gospel to every creature. What are you doing spelunking in a church that does not even believe the Holy Bible? What are you doing resigning to a priest promoting a sacramental system of penance and works? In America a majority of Churches have entered in the wide gate and are on a broad path. A majority have left the faith, departed from the book, and abandoned their commission. If your a born again Christian, God might ask, What are you doing here? Elijah knew better, but needed to be asked “*What doest thou here, Elijah?*” When is the last time you confronted a friend, a neighbor, a kin about the eternal destiny of their soul? Are you a Christian that resigned your commission?

Christ said, “Ye are my witnesses.” Read the account of the precious promises that met Elijah when he came out of his cave. (1Kings 19:11-18) He got a new commission, new king, new help, new encouragement and new zeal. Come out of your quitters cave and check out your exceeding great and precious promises. (2Pet 1:4) And besides all this add to your faith virtue.(vr 5-) You can have a new commission, new king, new help, new encouragement and new zeal. God asks “*What doest thou here?*”

* * * * * [TOC](#)

Msg #714 Palm Sunday and Passover

For the events around Easter celebration Christians have mixed tradition with Scripture so much that few recognize the truth now days. Jesus the Christ was our passover lamb. “*For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:*” (1Cor 5:7) The Bible says in Exodus 12 that the passover lamb, without blemish, was separated from the rest of the flock on the 10th day of the month and slain on the 14th day of the month. Our “*lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world*” (John 1:29) was separated on what is called Palm Sunday. In accord with Scripture he was then examined for four days, then slain on a cross on the 14th day of the month. John 12 says that Jesus came to Bethany six days before the passover, at that Friday night supper, Mary anointed this 'passover lamb' with precious ointment. On the first day of the week, Sunday, after His resurrection, two disciples report that this “*is the third day since these things (the crucifixion) were done*” (Luke 24:21) That puts the crucifixion on the passover, the 14th day of the month, and that puts the passover lamb's acceptance ceremony on the Sunday that we call Palm Sunday, the 10th day of the month in accord with Exodus 12. The important lesson here is that traditions of men subtract from the Scripture. This year go through the Easter season with your Bible open and tradition is skepticism. The Scripture is clear, “*.. that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:*” (1Cor 15:3-4) This Easter you could accept him as your Saviour and Lord and have a very Happy Easter.

* * * * *

Msg #715 Springtime and our Creator

“Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;” (Eccl 12:1) We are finishing up thirteen weeks of study in the Preachers book called Ecclesiastes. The wisest King in the world, (God said so) lays out a dissertation expecting every man to strive to find the purpose of life. Spring time in New York makes his conclusion, 'to remember your Creator while your young', simple. At a Christian School this week, I was asked “How could someone see this (spring time, sunshine, birds and bugs) and believe in evolution?” Consider that for most, a godless, creator-less indoctrination begins in our kindergartens, goes K-12, and mocks Bible truths and all things we can know about our Creator. Just the same, spring time, and the celebration of Jesus' resurrection is the best time to consider your Creator. The marvels of life springing back, flowers blooming and fish biting makes the evolutionary speculation so much unsubstantiated conjecture. It is, however, to Solomon's dismay, swallowed by the majority of minds. This spring, if you do not mind being on the narrower path, entered via the straighter gate, your Creator could become your Saviour. John said of Jesus Christ, *“ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.”* {John 1:1} Acknowledging him as your creator is a step towards acknowledging him as Saviour and Lord. Be a Christian, this spring, remember your creator.

* * * * *

Msg #716 The Resurrections

The greatest dissertation on the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ from the tomb is found in 1Corinthians 15. Paul later wrote to the saints at Philipi that he wanted to know the power of the Christ's resurrection in his life. At Corinth there were 15 errors in the Church. Paul dealt with them a chapter at a time. Error number 15 was tolerating the presence of some who did not believe in the resurrection of the body. Paul eloquently laid out the three fold purpose of resurrection and the order of the resurrections. Christ was the 'first fruit' of the resurrections. You and I will follow in our bodily resurrection.

Paul lays out the pre-tribulation rapture of the Church in his explanation. That is where we read of the sound of the trumpet and our departure in the twinkling of an eye. Saints call that 'rapture;' defined as being caught away. It is indeed in the Bible. There will be a second resurrection as well; called a resurrection of the dead. There every individual, who missed the first resurrection, will appear before their Creator and give answer for why he rejected His only begotten Son and the free pardon from sin's penalty. Which resurrection will you take part in? The resurrection of the living or the resurrection of the dead are your choices. Jesus said *“Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.”* (Rev 20:6) The apostle John said of it *“He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.”* (1John 5:12) Got life?

* * * * *

Msg #717 Bible Ignorance and U.S.

The Holy Bible is a book of great depth and wisdom in the affairs of nations, in the affairs of Christ's Church, and in the affairs of individuals. Our national ignorance of this Book is startling. Our Ecclesiastical twisting of the Book alarming, and our individual illiteracy of the Bible is deplorable. It is not a book written by man about God. It is a book written by God about man. It is the revelation of God to man, thus the Messiah, (the Christ), the manifestation (the revelation) of God is called "The Word of God." A unique parallel.

The Bible does not condone hate, nor modern stoning, nor slavery, nor burning of witches. These are all man's ignorances. It did give strict rules to the nation of Israel until they could bring the Messiah into the world. One must always discern who God is commanding in any passage of Holy Scripture. The Bible does not condone inclusivity nor tolerance. It does say "Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." in Luke 13 and "Except ye be converted ... ye cannot enter the Kingdom of God." in Matt 18. Obviously God is not tolerant of our sin and requires that we be changed to be in his presence, kingdom and Church.

The Bible says much about the Arabs and Palestine with Israel's presence there. Because the A.C.L.U. (a.k.a. Anti Christian Liberals Union) convinced U.S. that 'Separation of Church and State' means separation of Holy Bible and country we shall remain an ignorant people. But you don't have to. You could get into a Church that knows, teaches, and believes the whole counsel of God. You should!

You could also join us in reading the whole Bible through in a year. Read and hear more of these messages at GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #718 My Shepherd and My Pastor

“The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.” Is He? Do you? God says “My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them on the mountain: they have gone from the mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place... All that have found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not,...” (Jer 50) Again he said “Woe unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture saith the LORD.” (Jer 23) And again, “ Son of man, prophecy against the shepherds of Israel, prophecy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feel themselves! Should not the shepherds feed the flocks?” (Ezek 34)

If your a sheep without a pastor to feed you, you need to be in a Bible believing Church under a Bible preaching pastor. If your Pastor is not the man of God that feeds the sheep from the word of God you will not grow into a strong healthy contented sheep. If your pastor does not know any better than to use a modernist ecumenical bible, or hold a modernist contemporary praise service instead of preaching the old fashioned Holy Bible with power and conviction, consider your plight carefully. God charged pastos to eed his sheep. If you didn't need that, if you could feed yourself just fine without it; if you could do fine in a 'home church' then He would not have given pastors such a serious and vehement charge. Get yourself under a man of God who feeds from the King James English Bible. You will grow.

* * * * *

Msg #719 My Shepherd Makes Me

“The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.” If He truly is, you truly won't. At Good Sam we sing “He is all I need.” For a Christian He is. “He maketh me to lie down in green pastures:” (thus “He restoreth my soul:”) he leadeth me beside the still waters.” (thus “He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.”) If your attitude is still that of the rebellious child, i.e. “You can't make me!”, He is not your shepherd. The Good Shepherd will make you do some things that are meant to restore your soul. “... If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.” (2Cor. 5:17) Are you? Do they? A vice is an immoral habit that does harm to your soul. I know in the military the top four vices are smoking, drinking, gambling and womanizing. If you had a Good Shepherd, trying to restore your soul He would make you give up your vices, and “lead you in paths of righteousness for His names sake”. Do you? Does He? In those righteous paths your soul will not want. If you want a new life under a new shepherd that will deliver you from smoking, drinking and lottery tickets, I'd like to introduce you to my shepherd. Jesus said “I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.” (John 10) When you take Him as your Lord and Saviour, he will make the old things pass away, vice included. He will become the leading light of your soul. He can even drive off the shadow of death! To learn more or hear this message preached go to GSBaptistChurch.com. Make Jesus Christ your Shepherd.

* * * * *

Msg #720 My Mother Makes Me

To honor our mothers in this month take note of what the Words of God contain about them. The wisdom of God concerning all of life itself says “ *The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.*” (Prov. 10:1) These words of Solomon, inspired and preserved by God for these 3000 years, contain some good insight about the role of mothering. “*The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.*” (Prov 29:15) Someone who is inordinately selfish, undisciplined, and immature cannot fulfill the selfless disciplined role of motherhood to rear a responsible God fearing child. Today the God fearing child, and the selfless disciplined mother are both rare. Being such is worth the effort. As Solomon notes: “*The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him. Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.*” (Prov 23:24-25) We have heard 'the hand that rocks the cradle', but my mom laid down a pretty stern law, and swung a pretty good paddle as well. Solomon's introduction says “ *My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:*” (Prov. 1:8) His exhortation went on “*My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:*” (Prov. 6:20) Mothers are to raise up children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. We should honor those who have done their best with what they had. 'It takes a village' mentality opposes the rearing of a disciplined and God fearing soul. To learn more Bible lessons on child rearing visit GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #721 Moral Majority Needed

Moral right was properly thrust back into the political arena by the late Dr. Jerry Falwell, Baptist Preacher Extraordinaire, and founder of the Moral Majority. Upon his passing there needs to be a resurgence of moral right emphasized in that arena. Baptists, in pursuit of religious liberty (Not tolerance! Liberty! There is a difference,) secured what is called separation of Church and State. Dr. Stringer's first line of "The Faithful Baptist Witness" says "On April 11, 1612, Edward Wrightman was burned at the stake in Litchfield, England for declaring that the baptism of infants was an abominable custom. His death was the last execution of someone in England for being a Baptist." Religious liberty was drafted into our first amendment with a trail of Baptist blood. A State legislating moral belief crosses the religious liberty boundary of separation. Miscreant humanists have tried to make separation of Church and State mean separation of God and Country and separation of Bible from everybody. Government operating without godly morals will legislate Bible morality as wrong and strive to hush our Baptist voice in the name of inclusivity. Governor Spitzer sponsors such queer legislation. We could once again see Baptist's jailed for religious convictions. Not about infant baptism this time, but about sodomy being a sin against God, a moral sin against society, and an evil practice needing repentance not tolerance. It's still our right to believe and preach that, but just barely. Baptist precedent is always the Bible. *"But (Apostles) Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto (government) more than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard."* (Acts 4:19) America needs Godly morals in the majority again.

* * * * *

Msg #722 Mother Taught

Moral right and wrong is a matter of ones religious belief system. Moral right and wrong starts with what your mother taught you. Proverbs 31 starts with 7 things that King Lemuel's mother taught him. The 7 principles are straight from the Bible and are highlight a godly mother's teachings. *“The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.”* (Proverbs 31:1) Prophecy is not the predicting of the future but the reporting of *“Thus saith the Lord...”* A godly mother teaches what the LORD has said in his revelation to us.

In verse 2 a godly mother teaches her child their identity, their security and the importance of her marriage vows. A godly mother is avowed to their father for life. A godly mother warns about the vice of womanizing. Verse 3 says *“Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.”*

A godly mother teaches abstinence for booze; *“It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink.”* (vr. 4) In verse 7 she teaches proper compassion.

A godly mother teaches to. *“Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.”* (vr. 9) Simpletons think the Bible says 'judge not.' In actuality it says *“Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righteousness at all times.”* (Psalm 106:3) Biblical mom's teach righteous judgments.

Lastly a godly mother teaches careful selection of a mate. *“Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.”* These 7 prophecies were taught to King Lemuel by a godly mom. A godly mom should be in a Bible believing Godly Church. To learn more visit GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #723 Revive Us Again

Psalm 85:6 says: *“Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?”* When we advertised our revival services last year at this time we got a couple calls asking “What is a revival?” Unfortunately a couple generations in America do not know.

In 2nd Chronicles chapter 7 Solomon prays at the dedication of the temple and asks God to hear the prayer of his people. *”Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice. If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; If my people, which are called by my name, shall (1) humble themselves, and (2) pray, and (3) seek my face, and (4) turn from their wicked ways; then (1) will I hear from heaven, and (2) will forgive their sin, and (4) will heal their land. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place. For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.* This 'if-then' scenario gives a description of the revival that America needs.

Do you want revival? Are you willing to pay the cost? We at Good Sam are having revival services this week. You should join us. Learn more at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #724 Foundations for life or death

“The wise man built his house upon the rock. The foolish man built his house upon the sand.” The song sung as a child comes from Jesus' sermon on the mount. Be wise be a doer of His word. Israel had a problem being a doer of God's word. “... *they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.*”

(Ezekiel 33:31) They liked the praise and worship service with their rock band but “*lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.*” (vr. 32)

In this parable there are no houses that sustained only collateral damage. It is not so in our rebellious nature but with God there are only two categories; Right or Wrong; Good or Evil; True or False; Wise or Foolish; Saved or Lost; Heaven or Hell. One house stood firm, the other fell flat. What is your foundation resting on rock or sand? “*For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.*” (1Cor. 3:11) God says “*I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice,*” (Deut. 30:19) “*How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him.*” (1Kings 18:21) To learn more about your 2 choices visit our revival services or visit GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #725 Separate From the World

In the Bible's 'Hall of Fame' of faith in Hebrews 11, Abraham is prominent. In Genesis 24 Abraham set's about preparing a future for his only begotten son and he instructs his servant "... *Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither (to Ur where I came from) again. The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my father's house,... swear unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land (Palestine) ... : only bring not my son thither again.*" Abraham's overwhelming concern is that his son not go back to where Abraham was, but that he stay in the promised land. A Christian should share that concern for themselves, their family and the children of God. If you are saved out of the world, don't go back.

The Bible says to Christians "*Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,*" (2Co 6:17) Don't go back into the world for your life, your rife, nor your wife! No not for your Employment, Education or Entertainment.. Don't resort to the worldly 'lying – cheating – stealing' mentality that is expected on a job. Don't resort to a public school system that requires teachers to act and teach atheism. Seek out a Christian school and a Christian college. Don't follow after Hellywood for your pleasures. In these three 'E's strive to "*seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.*" (Mt 6:33)

A Christian should not go back to the world for their Life, their Rife, or their Wife. Abraham illustrates well this important lesson in Genesis 24. Are you a Christian? Learn this lesson and learn more at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #726 A Bride for the Only Begotten Son

In Genesis 24 Abraham sets about to take a wife for his only begotten son Isaac. Every detail of this story foreshadows our heavenly Fathers plan to take a wife for His only begotten Son, the Lamb, the Christ. The Holy Spirit of God is played by Abraham's servant, commissioned to go to the kin and woo and win a wife to come back for the son. The believers that carry the Holy Spirit into the world, kneel at the well outside the city, then carry the new convert on their shoulders to maturity, is played by 10 camels. The wooed one, who accepts the invitation of God, makes that free will choice to change families, and converts to the family of God, is played by Rebekah.

The details of Abraham's relationship with Isaac, including his offering of his only begotten son on the hill outside of Jerusalem, point to and foreshadow God's act of love in offering his son. John 3:16 says it clearly: *“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”*

Now in taking a wife for Abraham's son, we see the invitation that is presented to you. Every detail of this record lends itself to a revelation from God that only born again believers will be part of that chaste virgin that will be the bride of Christ at his second coming. Have you accepted that invitation? The Bible says that *“Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.”* If you have accepted, be a camel, take the invitation to someone else. This whole 45 min message can be heard at GSBaptistChurch.com/audio. It is worth your time to consider these things.

* * * * *

Msg #727 The Camels are Coming

The foreshadowing of revelation found in Genesis 24 is phenomenal. Baptists do not spiritualize nor allegorize the Holy Scripture as do Catholics. We do not fabelize nor fictionalize Holy Scripture as do Protestants and Modernist. It is our sole authority! Consequently, Baptist hold to the soon coming return of the Lord Jesus Christ, and a literal 7 year period of tribulation, followed by a millennial reign of Christ here on earth. This is clearly revealed in Scripture, as is a pretribulation rapture of the Church. In the account before us Isaac comes out into the field at eventide: “ *and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels were coming.* ” (Gen 24:63) Isaac being united with his espoused wife mirrors the uniting of Christ with his espoused wife depicted in I Thes 4:13-18. The Bible says that this union will happen in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. It is immanent, and it has been so for 1900 years now. The Apostle Paul, expected it at any moment and he preached all through the 60's. The Bible says the trump will sound and all those who have put their faith and trust in Christ will be caught away to meek him in the air. What a glorious reunion. What a sad day for unbelievers and the pretenders that went through the wide gate leading to destruction. There is a narrow gate and a straight path. It is not for the majority, but it will lead to life everlasting and that reunion in the air. “*Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.* ” (Mt 24:44) To learn more about being ready visit us at GSBaptistChurch.com ... or in person.

* * * * *

Msg #728 Respecting Your Birthright

For Bible Believers the infamous story of Esau selling out his birthright for some red pottage contains spiritual truths. The significance of the sale is highlighted by the father's favorite, the outdoors man, despising his birthright and selling it to his twin brother, the manipulating mama's boy working in the kitchen on home made red pottage. The Bible says Esau despised his birthright. If you are born again, that new birth comes with the same birthright. I wonder if you are despising yours.

This birthright enabled three spiritual things that Esau despised. They were not transferred by his sale. Spiritual things cannot be bought nor sold with material things. They were transferred by Esau's despise. The priest hood of the household was in this birthright. A Baptist distinctive has always been the rejection of the Roman churches priest craft, and the priesthood of each believer. You, as a believer, are responsible for your daily personal and family devotions in God's Holy Word. Your Pastor should lead you to green pastures, but you need to feed yourself. Do not despise your birthright and neglect these.

This birthright would have enabled Esau to be a Satan Bruiser, and an Earth Blessor. God promised in Gen 3:15 that a seed line would bruise Satan's head, and in Gen 12 that Abraham's seed would bless the Earth. If you have His spiritual birthright you can be a Satan Bruiser and an Earth Blessor. Use your birthrights and you can snatch people from Satan's Kingdom and see your righteousness purify your corner of the Earth. Have you sold out your birthright for the red pottage of materialism? Do you have His birthright? Jesus said, "Except a man be born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God" Read more at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #729 Well Digging or Well Poisoning

A Christian is to be a well of living water to a dry and thirsty world. Isaac, Abraham's seed, the promised 'Earth Blessor', learned that digging wells in the desert was a challeng. There are 3 things we can take from his experience recorded in Genesis 26. A well is a blessing to others and a blessing for generations. You could be an oasis for others when your living all out for Christ. Jesus said Out of your 'belly' shall flow rivers of living water. Your belly is the seat of all your emotions. Our every emotion should make us speak forth his glorious name to someone. Be a refreshing to some soul today.

Digging wells is hard work and often futile. After digging a few Issac learned the wheres and hows of well digging and dug where his father had dug previously. If your a Christian get busy digging. You can't make a difference to everyone, but you can make an eternal difference to someone. Even if your a 'no one' you should tell everyone about the SOMEONE who can save anyone. If your saved don't be keeping it to yourself. Jesus said follow me and I will make you fishers of men. If your not a fisher of men your not following him. It is that simple.

It is easier to fill in a well than to dig one. In this world there are well diggers and well poisoners. Which are you? Isaac found conflict, confrontation and well fillers. Jesus said you would too, yet he told you to *“Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, ... ;”* Don't just sit there. Your to be His witnesses, a Christian! Be a well of refreshing to someone today. Tell them about your Lord and Saviour.

* * * * *

Msg #730 Above all things, Be Real

The Apostle James writes a touching but challenging epistle to his flock that was scattered from Jerusalem through persecution. He is closing that letter when he writes to them *“But above all things, my brethren, ... let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.”* 'Above all things' is an important preface here. Nothing will propagate and proselytize a Christian's faith like authenticity. Above all things be real. As a youth pastor I watched 'Christian' parents loose children to the world because they were not authentic in their homes. There was no family altar, no daily prayer life, hours of TV but not hours of Bible. Above all things be real, be honest, don't be hypocrite! *Let your yea, be yea; and your nay, be nay.* Why? *“Lest ye fall into condemnation.”* Your children know whether you are real or fake and fake parents fall into their condemnation. The cost is high. Jesus said the same in his sermon on the mount. There he emphasized *“When thou doest alms (giving)”* ... be not as the hypocrites; *“When ye pray”* ... be not as the hypocrites; *“When ye fast”* ... be not as the hypocrites. The Apostle Paul puts it as *“Let your love be without dissimulation.”* (Rom 12:9)

I have counseled to many parents that wish they could go back and do it right; wish that their young children had seen a mom and dad pray and read their Bible together every day; wished that their children had seen dad lead in family devotions; wished that their children could say “I heard my mother call my name in prayer.” James says to his scattered flock *“Above all things”* What in your home is above all else? Be real. To learn more visit us at GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #731 A Dysfunctional home.

Genesis 27 records a dysfunctional family produced when we have our home 'our way' not 'God's way'. The Bible not only tells us what happened, it tells us what happens. Here a home that produces fight and hate includes a father who won't see. Parents want to believe in children so much that blinded eyes are commonplace. It includes a father that gives up. Of the homes with fathers still present, many have given up on child rearing. This home has a dad and mom divided, playing favorites and taking sides. Children come into the world with an uncanny ability to divide husbands and wives if you let them. But the most dangerous and common ailment here is a mom manipulating around the fathers authority. Here we see mom teaching lying and manipulation. My mom used to say "Wait till your father gets home." I knew what that meant. Today mom's say "Wait till your father goes to work, then we will have our way." They teach children how to trick fathers to get their own selfish way.

Men attack a problem head on, direct into conflict, charge the hill, climb the mountain etc. Women, in general, take around about solutions, diplomacy, manipulation, twisting the facts and getting their way by craft. It is not politically correct that men and women are wired differently. It is very obvious, and should be said out loud before our next election. This chapter highlights the human traits of a home 'our way'. A home 'God's way' begins with a father that will be the spiritual leader in daily family devotions. Without that, a home will be as dysfunctional as Isaac's home in Genesis 27. A father that won't lead spiritually makes the whole home dysfunctional. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #732 Seven Things Isaac never taught Jacob

Genesis chapter 28 gives seven things that Jacob did not know about God. His father never taught him. Chapter 27 closes with a conniving manipulating Rebekah trying to twist Isaac around to her goals and purposes. It is discouraging how many homes are operated that way, the father not being the spiritual leader that God charges him to be. Since Isaac never introduced his children to God, God, in Gen 28, now introduces himself to Jacob. Jacob did not know God. Abraham did. Isaac did not school his sons in theology.

Jacob did not know that God's angels were regularly ascending and descending into the affairs of man. (vr 13) Abraham knew. He fed them a meal once. He did not know that God stands above all. Abraham learned God's names to be El Elyon, and El Shaddai, the Most High and Almighty God.

Jacob did not yet know God by his personal name. In verse 13 He was the LORD God of Abraham, but only the God of Isaac. Abraham was called the friend of God. Isaac did not teach his children about their grandpa's LORD.

Jacob did not know the promises of God. Isaac never took his children to the real Bethel, (12:8) nor taught them of the promised land. Jacob did not know that God is in every place, nor that HE was the gate of heaven, not this patch of land outside of Luz

And Jacob did not know how to build an altar, he built a pillar. Abraham built altars when he learned about God. (cf Gen 12:7,8,13:4,18, 22:9) Jacob, here, built a pillar. What theology did your father teach you? What are you teaching your children? Do you have a family altar? Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #733 Catholic caps on the well of living water

Genesis chapter 29 gives exceptional insight into man's tendencies to cap off and control God's well of living water. Here Jacob, just now starting his journey with God, comes seeking his kinsmen and finds the well capped and litigated with rules for the water dispersal. The Roman Empire's Church attempts the same with the living water of Jesus Christ. He too comes seeking his kinsmen, *"For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost."* And he too finds a church system with all kinds of rules about opening the well. In the Bible there are no mortal or venial sins, no confessionals, no sprinkling of babies, in fact no sprinkling at all! There are no beads, nor candles, nor purgatory to rescue loved souls from. Like the man made rules that kept the flocks of Laban from partaking of the water of life freely, religionists have put a rock on the well and made up rules about who can open what when. It is my greatest joy to be a Baptist preacher of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. One who can, for some, take the stone off the well and give access to the living water. If your a born again Christian you can do the same. If you or a loved one is tangled with a church that baptizes babies or sprinkles, it is not following Christ, it's following man made rules about entry into God's kingdom. It's worth the effort to break out of their error. Jesus said *"But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."* Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #734 Are you Converted to Christ?

The Epistle of James is a tremendous exhortation written by the Pastor of the First Baptist Church at Jerusalem, written to his flock now scattered abroad. It was 'First' because it was the first local church. It was 'Baptist' because it held to the Baptist distinctives taught by the Lord Jesus Christ himself. As the three major themes of his letter intertwine there are two highlights in his conclusion. His last two verses state: *“Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.”*

Pastor James starts by acknowledging that any one of his members could be in error of the truth that sets the soul free from sin. There are 'professed' Christians in the Church who never have tasted conversion. The world knows this better than the church pew as they lament about hypocrites. After James' previous exhortation that his saints 'above all things be real', this one exhorts us to police out our hypocrisies. Protestant's add to their number by un-Scriptural infant baptism or un-Scriptural sprinkling and are ever plagued by this problem. Soon the majority of their congregation have never been converted or born again. James is not addressing them. He is addressing Scriptural believers who gave a testimony of conversion and then followed the Lord in believers baptism before they were admitted into Church membership. There are wet Church members who error from the truth and were never converted, never born again by the Lord Jesus Christ. Is your salvation real? It is hard to act christian. It is easy to be a Christian. Ye must be born again i.e. converted. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #735 Sowing and Reaping

In a study of Genesis 27 we find that Jacob and his mom sowed lies and deceit and false identity. God uses the rest of Genesis to teach the reproof *“Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.”* In the chapter after his great lie, Jacob is first introduced to Jehovah God, the friend of Abraham. In the very next chapter Laban treats Jacob to a lie and deceit and false identity where an older sibling is passed off as the younger. Recall that Jacob and mom had passed off the younger for the older. God uses irony of life to lead us into an understanding of who he is and what he wants from us. God always confronts our sins. You can find a Church to attend where sin is not confronted; they will say “come as you are.” God is not there. God always confronts our sin. If you go to a Bible preaching Church you will be confronted and uncomfortable, ... but only until God deals with your sin. You may read other books but the Holy Bible reads you. Ecumenicals and modernists are not looking for a Bible version that we all can understand as much as they are editing up one that won't confront their sin. God can still use the irony of life to move you closer to his side. Will you let him? Will you set under the preaching of God's Holy Word this week? Don't settle for the milk toast religion of the modernists. Get into a Bible preaching Baptist Church. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #736 Lying, Cheating and Stealing

Lying, cheating and stealing is in your nature. Some of us have had moral right whipped into us enough to curb the worst of it but it is still in our nature. In Genesis 30 we are following the journey of Jacob back to his grandpa Abraham's promise of, and position with Jehovah God. It was recorded 3,600 year ago for our learning. Learn! It is an uphill journey for Jacob. Jacob's father, Isaac, never taught him about Jehovah. His mother, Rebekah, taught him to lie, cheat, steal, and hood wink dad. God was now bringing him on a journey to change his name to "God prevails", in Hebrew, "Israel." In this chapter of learning, Jacob finds a way to strip bark on poplar, hazel and chestnut and get newborn sheep, goats and cattle stained ringstraked and spotted. It worked on both purebred brown and purebred white herds of his father-in-law Laban. Jacob hood winked Laban out of the best of his herds. He stole them by deceit. In the next chapter, when thing's are turning against him, Jacob fabricates some lies about a vision from God, and an angel who told him to choose the ringstraked herds. People will lie to you about what God told them. You will lie to people and blame God or Satan for your vile actions and their consequences. We all like to be more pious than we really are. Some, like Jacob, will lie through their teeth about their piety. Learn his lesson about lying cheating and stealing, pray: *"Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting."* (Psalm 139:23-24) Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #737 Pursued with Promise

In Genesis 32 Jacob, the supplanter, conniver and cheat, hears from God and obeys. He ends up alone with God, who wrestles with him till the breaking of the day. God is wrestling with Jacob, but Jacob will not let go. Before God blesses him, he asks "What is your name?" Jacob is finally honest before God, and not pretending to be something that he is not. God gives him a new name, Israel, meaning "*as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.*"

Have you been alone with God? Have you been honest with God about who you are, really? Has God wrestled with you about your sin? Jacob lived a life doing things his own way. He was now over 60 years old and it was about time he got things straight with his Lord. He only did it because God pursued him with promises and had great things for Jacob to do. No matter how old you are, or aren't, God is pursuing you with promises. He wants you to get alone with Him, where you can be honest about yourself. He wants to deal with your sin, and His mercy endureth forever. He wants to change your name, write it in the Lamb's book of life, and do something worthwhile with your life.

It is interesting that Allah, the god of Mohamed, wants people to blow themselves up, kill and maim others. Jehovah God of the Bible, wants your life lived so that you can 'rescue the perishing, and care for the dying.' Won't you give Him your life. He pursues with promises not with arms. There is a narrow gate and a straight path that leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Will you prevail?

* * * * *

Msg #738 Eternal Life

The Bible says that God created us in his image to be with Him for all eternity. We are created like Him with a body, soul and spirit but when man fell into sin the fellowship with God was broken. Sin brought separation from God, and it brought death into the world. Although God created us to live forever, man's disobedience to God brought judgment of death and separation.

The Bible says that our separation from God can be repaired by believing on the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus said: *“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.”* If we remain separated from God in our life, we will be separated from Him when we die. But if we repair the separation in our lifetime we get his eternal life and stay with Him forever. The Bible says, *“He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.”* No matter if you go to Church or not, or which Church you do go to, you only get eternal life with God by asking His only begotten Son to save you from the separation.

The Bible says that God has a prepared place for a prepared people. There will be no more separation there. There will be no more death, no funerals. The most important thing you can do in this life, is to repair the separation from your creator by accepting His only begotten Son as your Saviour. The Bible says so.

Msg #739 Repentance and a New Life

It says in II Corinthians 5:17 *“Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.”* In Genesis 33 Jacob is walking away from a wrestling match with God and he walks away as a new creature. Previous, Jacob swindled the prestigious birthright from his brother. In chapter 33 he wholly submits to his brother, bowing seven times. (verse 3) Previous, Jacob lied and stole to get the blessing that would make him lord and his brother his servant. Now, (verse 14) Jacob makes himself the servant and Esau his lord. Previous, Jacob swindled and stole cattle from Laban. He even promised God ten percent of all his loot. Now, (verse 10) Jacob freely gave away his possessions. Jacob had an encounter with God and he left as a new creature, submissive, a servant, and selfless. He walked at a slower pace for the sake of others. (verse 13) He built his first altar of sacrifice (verse 20) instead of his pillars of remembrance, and the God of Abraham became his God, 'El-elohe-Israel. Have you had such a personal encounter with God? One that changes your rebellious, sinful heart to one like Christ's, with submission, servant hood and selflessness? It is called becoming Christian. It is done by calling on Christ in repentance and conversion. Jesus said *“Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, ... ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.”* When converted, you will be a new creature too. Paul calls it *“repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.”* It took Jacob 60 years to surrender. When he did his whole life changed in one chapter. So could yours. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com.

* * * * *

Msg #740 Sin, An Ugly Embarrassment

Genesis 34 exposes the ugliness of sin, the vileness of man's vengeance, the world more noble than God's people, and the return of Jacob's selfishness all in one chapter. It is properly embarrassing to read in public. If it were possible, God was embarrassed to record it for us. Dinah was impatient to lust for friendship with the world. Shechem was impatient to lust after the flesh. Jacob's sons were impatient to lust for a vile vengeance. The men of the city impatiently lusted to have Jacob's possessions. And Jacob closes the chapter with so many 'I- MEd' that he never considered the 'Elelohe-Israel' that closed the last chapter. Sadly, it was the worldly Cannanite leader Hamon and his son, Shechem that wanted to do the right and noble thing. That 'right thing' got recorded into God's law for all Israel 300 years later, in Deut 22:28-29. What a sad commentary on human behavior, and even sadder commentary on the behavior of God's chosen people. When Jacob was teaching his son's how to deceive and heist cattle from Laban he never considered that they would more vilely deceive and heist everything from a whole city of Canaanites. It has been properly said that the way you lean is the way your children will fall. When they do fall they will land considerably farther from God than you imagined. Your talk talks and your walk talks but your walk talks louder than your talk talks. This chapter leaves us to ponder how badly Jacob did at child rearing. The most important thing a parent can do in life is follow God's rules to bring up our children in the "nurture and admonition of the Lord." (Eph 6) How are you doing at that? Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #741 Dwelling in Bethel

Genesis 32 through 35 is an interesting study for a born again Christian. Through Jacob's journey in life it vividly portrays his surrendering to God, his new life's attitude and character, his old life and sins catching up with him and finally God's call to complete sanctification. Born again believers walk this path and will doubtless benefit from examining God's call to dwell, permanently in Bethel. “*And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, ... Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments: And let us arise, and go up to Bethel;*” (Gen 35:1-3) In going to Bethel Jacob saw the necessity to put away strange gods, clean up, and dress differently. He buried the strange gods and their earrings under an oak tree in Shechem. (vr. 4) Earrings (and other body piercings today) represent the bondage of the world. The bondage of rebellion, the bondage of independence, the bondage of doing it your own way are all pictured when a boy gets his ears pierced. Today the rebellion shows plainly as they pierce things in order to make a bold and anti-social, anti-parental statement. Christianity is submission, opposite to rebellion, opposite to rock n roll. To dwell in the house of God, Bethel, you need to bury your witchcraft, your rebellion, and your earrings under an oak in Shechem. You need to clean up. God says “*Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.*” (I Pet 1:16) You also need to change your garments. You do not 'come as you are' to dwell in Bethel. Where is it you are dwelling?

* * * * *

Msg #742 The Rapture of Saints

The Bible is very clear when it talks about the return of the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus said he would come back 'for' his saints, and come back 'with' his saints. He was clear when he said he would come back "*as ye have seen him go*" into the clouds (Acts 1) and clear that He would meet us in those clouds when he comes as a thief in the night. A thief comes unannounced, takes precious things and leaves unawares. The Bible says Jesus will come back unannounced, catch up his saints into the clouds, and leave unawares. (I Cor 15, I Thes 4) Today's modernists say that the word 'rapture' is not even in the Bible. But it means 'the transporting of a person from one place to another' and it sure is in my Bible. The Bible also speaks of His coming 'with' clouds instead of 'in' clouds. "*Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. ...*" (Rev 1:7) You can trust your clergy to make these facts completely allegorical, or you can believe your Bible literally. Jesus is coming back first 'for' his saints, then 'with' his saints. The Revelation of Jesus Christ says the Lamb of God, Jesus, the only begotten Son of Jehovah God, is coming back 'with' his saints to judge this world. In Islam, Muslims must totally annihilate two nations before their god, Allah, sends messiah to the earth. (That is not a peace loving religion!) In true, Bible believing Christianity, our Messiah will come in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and rapture his saints to be with him in the air. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #743 The Sevens of Revelation

The Revelation of Jesus Christ is all of that and more. It contains seven sevens with 7 messages, seals, trumpets, vials, personages, dooms, and 7 new things. A true apocalyptic book presenting very literally the things which are and the things which shall be. As one reads this tremendous New Testament book it is good to consider how you go about putting together a jig-saw puzzle. It is best to find all the frame pieces and put the frame together first, then you can sort out the individual pieces more intelligently. So to for the Revelation of Jesus Christ. A lot of scatter brain interpretations have come about because they did not have a good framework for this apocalyptic insight. At the end of this Church age, the believers will be raptured out and Christ will begin to fulfill the promises he made to Israel. There will be a 7 year tribulation period divided in half. The seven seals of the Book of God's Judgment are opened during the first half. The seals represent the preparation for the opening of the book. The seven trumpets sound representing the voice of God pronouncing woe. Therein are the next 3 and ½ years of wars and supernatural destruction. This is followed by 7 vials of the wrath of God. Then the unprecedented battle of Armageddon followed by 1000 years of millennial reign of Christ here on the earth. Then, and only then, do we find the new heaven and new earth with streets of gold and foundations of jasper. Take this framework and take the Light of John 1, and you will find the book of Revelation very literal and comprehensible. It brings supernatural blessing to those who read and believe. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #744 The 70th Week of Daniel

The Revelation of Jesus Christ is a revelation and concluding commentary on all Biblical prophecy and the whole of the Bible. It especially clarifies the prophecies recorded by Isaiah, Ezekiel, Zechariah and Daniel. Daniel 9 is of note because it explains the time scale for all apocalyptic prophecies. Verse 24 starts “*Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people (Israel) and upon thy holy city, (Jerusalem)*” We learn that these 'weeks' are 7 year periods, rather than 7 day periods, and we can use the next verses to determine that the Messiah was to come in the 69th week. He did, but the 70th week is still unfulfilled. That 7 year period is yet to come upon this earth, but in Matthew 24 Jesus assured us that it would come. Revelation reveals the 70th week wherein God deals with His promises to Israel “*to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.*” These are 6 things that God promised directly to Israel and Jerusalem. The tribulation period that Jesus promised is not about the 'Church' at all. It is about God fulfilling the bold and certain promises that He made to his chosen nation Israel. Roman Catholic doctrine, their offshoot Protestant Churches, Latter Day Saints, JW's, and Adventists all miss that distinction completely. They each say that they are now God's chosen, they dismiss Israel completely, and try to muscle in on the promises made to Zion. Don't fall for it. God must keep his promises to Israel, and He shall. Prior to that 7 year tribulation, the believers will be raptured home, don't be 'Left Behind'. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #745 Armageddon

The Bible says that there are three more world wars coming. All three will center around a obscure country called Israel. In each case nations will siege Jerusalem and Jehovah God with His only Begotten Son will step in and destroy her enemies. Ezekiel 38 describes one war to occur after the rapture of the Church described in I Thes 4. The last war is at the end of a millennial reign of Christ. (Rev 20) The middle world war is described in the most detail. It marks the end of the 7 years of tribulation. Called Armageddon, it marks the 2nd coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. (Rev 19) Jesus Christ says “... *the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.*” (Rev 16:14-16) This battle, and the return of the Lord to the Mount of Olives, where he was crucified 2000 years ago, culminates the outpouring of God's wrath upon the earth. You can avoid that wrath. “*He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.*” (John 3:36) Concerning this war the Psalmist says “*Be wise now therefore, ... Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.*” (Psalm 2:10-12) Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #746 Dwelling in Succoth

When a person gets 'born again,' 'converted,' and 'saved' they cannot go back to what they were. God will not allow it. Prior to your conversion, the Bible describes you as 'dead in trespass and sin', as 'a servant of sin' and as 'condemned already.' That is what you got 'saved' from. When you come away from the new spiritual birth, you come away changed, with old things passed away and all things become new. When Jacob came away from wrestling with God, he and Esau departed in different directions. The Bible says *"So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir."* In Hebrew 'Seir' means hairy and shaggy. That pictures a path back into the world rather well. *"And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle:"* 'Succoth' came to mean, booths for cattle. Jacob influenced the place where he settled. Do we? Although Jacob built his house east of Jordon, he crossed into the promised land to worship where Abraham had offered his only begotten son near present day Jerusalem. *"And Jacob came to Shalem, ... and pitched his tent before the city."* This pictures the Christian who repented and had his life changed, but still has a priority on houses and lands on this side of his promised land. It pictures the Christian who is still dealing with entanglement of his past (ref Gen 34), yet has his place of worship separate from his abode of life. In chapter 35 God says to Jacob *"Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God."* Jacob now made the great changes in his life that let him dwell full time with God. Change is good. Make some today. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #747 God's Eternal Last Word

The Bible assures us that *“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable”* And further that *“For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.”* It is diabolical how critics of God's Words have followed a corrupted Alexandrian text and tore out 1,131 of God's Words from 357 magnum verses. (15.2% of them!) One hundred and thirty one times they remove the name Lord, Jesus or Christ from these verses, (43.4% of them!) yet they say they are not changing any major doctrines. They now have the world saying that nobody really knows . I do. My King James Bible has all the Word's of God carefully translated, and it says *“The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.”* Peter tells us *“the word of the Lord endureth for ever.”* Of the 201 English Bible versions still in print, only one has all the words of God still intact, you should be using it. The majority of 'Christendom' is not, they have been deceived, but majorities on broad paths are wrong. In Dover they considers the first 6 chapters of my Bible as a fable. In court they have 'scientifically' proven that life came from a two rocks rubbing together in a primeval sea, and that humans are not made in the image of God, but evolved from orangutans. Where is God during all this diabolical deception? Take heart, the Bible says *“He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.”* The wide gate allows in a multitude of twisted bible versions, and godless mockery of my Creator. Stay on a straight and narrow path of righteousness; God will have the last 'Word'. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #748 Two Natures

As much as the Word contrasts two natures with *“Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.”* it contrasts spiritual Jacob and earthy Esau in Genesis. *“The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.”* You have an earthy side, and if born again, your have a spiritual side wherein Christ's Spirit is born into you.. Jesus said *“Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.”* So He illustrates this with the 11 Dukes of Edom vs the 12 Sons of Israel. Genesis 36 goes to show the best of the earthy's nobility, thus the title 'Duke.' Modernist bible versions try to get as far away from the King's English as they can get and miss the Dukes of Edom. The best of man, and the most noble, as caught in this word, falls so far short of Spiritual, even as Isaac's first born falls so far short of his second, and God's First Adam falls so far short of his Second, *“the second man is the Lord from heaven.”* The Bible says *“If ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.”* Christians spend time trying to be Dukes, when they should spend all their time being Sons. *“For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.”* Don't live your life like a mere Duke of Edom, live it like the submissive Son of God. Be CHRISTian. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #749 Being a Portrait of Christ

The 37th chapter of Genesis opens the struggle of a 17 year old son of Israel who is hated by his brothers. He is hated as a favored son, a tattletale, and an arrogant dreamer of his importance. God could have brought him out of this affliction, corrected the misguided father, and resolved the family differences. Instead God heightened the tension and give more dreams to Joseph. God's purpose was that Joseph would present an early portrait of His only begotten Son. As the story of Joseph unfolds things always seem to go from bad to worse. This chapter leaves the lad despised by his brothers, escaping death, sold into slavery, and mourned by his father. All this to paint a portrait of the one *“who came unto his own, and his own received him not;”* who *“was despised and rejected of men;”* who *“should taste death for every man;”* and who was to be *“crowned with glory and honour.”*

What Joseph went through does not seem fair and is not what we hear as the 'prosperity gospel'. He walks across the last pages of Genesis portraying the Truth. Being a portrait of Christ is more important than worldly prosperity, health or ease. Are you being a portrait of Christ? If you are a born again Christian, Christ dwells in you, and we are in this world to be His witnesses. Act Christ like in trials. God could not take Joseph out of his problems and still make him a good portrait. Oh that God could use your trial as a portrait of His Son. We are often so eager to get out of circumstances that we become distorted portraits of our Lord and our God. Through it all, look like Him. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #750 God Incarnate at Christmas

For a Christian the prophecies of Christ's first coming are clear and emphatic. Modernists and cults hate to acknowledge the deity of the Lord Jesus Christ but the Old Testament prophecies are clear about it. Unbelievers have translated Isaiah 7:14 improperly but Jesus taught it's proper translation "*Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.*" in Matthew's gospel "*Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.*" Seven hundred years before His incarnation and birth in Bethlehem Isaiah assigned the child these 5 titles "*Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.*" Charles Taze Russell of Pittsburgh, and Joseph Smith of Palmyra denied these titles to Jesus, but the Bible is clear and emphatic. Jesus was Emmanuel, The mighty God, The everlasting Father. As we celebrate his birth in this Christmas season be sure and emphasize that Jesus was God incarnate. True Christians worship Jesus the Christ as God.

Isaiah also gives the greatest Old Testament description of why God was made flesh and dwelt among us. "*... he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.*" (Isaiah 53:3-6) He paid your sin debt. Merry Christmas. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #751 See the Daysman and Sacrifice

The Bible says that God became flesh for three important reasons; to be man's daysman or advocate, to manifest Himself to mankind, and to be the perfect sacrifice for fallen man. The plight of fallen man is nowhere better mused than in the book of Job in your Bible. The decay and destruction of sin's toll on the most righteous of men is pondered in Hebrew poetry until the 9th chapter when Job cries out *"For (God) is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment. Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both."* God sent His Son, born in Bethlehem, to be our daysman, advocate, and mediator. Men of religion have put collars on backward and tried to fill that role but the Bible says *"there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;"* (1Tim 2:5) Then John records the Words of God as *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ... And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. ... No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."* Just prior to his crucifixion *"Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, ... He that hath seen me hath seen the Father."* We beheld him, *"The Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world,"* God's perfect sacrifice. Have you received him as your daysman and sacrifice?

* * * * *

Msg #752 On This Wise

The Bible says *“Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.”* Jesus was clear about where he came from. And the Bible is clear about the circumstances of his Birth. It gives four inspired perspectives of the Lord Jesus Christ. Not to be reconciled, but to be believed. Matthew presents the birth of the King; Luke the birth of the Man. Mark shows the deeds of the Servant and John the deeds of God in the flesh. Not detracting from the former, the latter two required no details of His birth. Luke records *“And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.”* The Roman Empire took census for taxing by requiring, at various times and regions that people register in their place of birth. By God's providence Judah's turn came up when Mary was due and the miracle trail continues. Forty days after his birth (Lev 12) Jesus was presented at the Temple in Jerusalem, less than 10 miles away. Back in Bethlehem the Wise men finished their minimally 45 day trek following His star and worshiped Him there. It is not recorded whether Joseph finished his Roman paperwork before fleeing to Egypt, but there is no indication that they were more than 3 months in Bethlehem. Herod's slaughter of 2 year olds originated the phrase 'overkill' but does not indicate the displacement period for census takers. The sequence and circumstance of Jesus' birth is more than believable, it is recorded as divine truth. If you believe it, you can be saved. If your saved you can believe it all. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #753 Twelve Days of Christmas

When you consider the 12 announcements of Christmas, rather than the 12 days, you can learn a lot of Bible. The first New Testament announcement of the advent of the Christ came to the priest Zacharias in Luke 1:13-17. The second to Mary in verse 30. Miraculously, John the Baptist heard next in verse 41. Forth Elizabeth and Mary both announced his coming to family and friend in Judah in verses 42-56. The 5th announcement was at John's birth when the dumb priest spoke clearly in verses 68-79. When Mary returned to Nazareth, Joseph was told in Matt 1:20-21. We are so familiar with the 7th announcement made by the angles in Luke 2, but the shepherds were excellent heralds themselves in verses 17-20. The 9th announcement was formal when he was named JESUS on his 8th day here. On His 40th day here the 10th and 11th announcements were made in the temple at Jerusalem. There it was not the High Priest that received him nor lawyers or scribes, but a just and devout old man and a fasting widow who made these two announcements. The last announcement, of the 12, is made by the wise men who came from the east. They saw His star, likely at His conception. They traveled the 9 months of His arrival and the 40 days of her purification. They told it to king Herod, who told the ignorant scribes who had just missed Simeon and Anna's proclamation at the temple. The wise men caught up with Jesus in Bethlehem and worshiped him there. Do not miss the announcement of God being born in the flesh. And where ever you catch up with Jesus, call him Lord and worship Him there. Wise men still seek him.

Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

* * * * *

Msg #801 Lest I Forget

The Bible tells us *“but this one **thing** I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before.”* There are four things we should forget as we press on in the new year. Genesis 27 finds the first mention of forgetting anger. Put it behind you, don't stew and embitter. A Christian should not let the sun set on anger. The second mention is Joseph's forgetting. *“For God hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.”* We remember them as 'good old days' because we have forgotten the toil and struggle. It is wise to do so. Thirdly forget all the accolades that you receive. You are never as great as you have imagined yourself to be. Fourthly forget the sin that is under the blood of Jesus Christ. When God forgives, he remembers your sin no more. That means He will not bring it up again. If He will not, you should not. Put sin under the blood, then put it behind you and press on in righteousness.

But the Bible says there are some things we should never forget. *“Only take heed to thyself, ... lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen: ... but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;”* Never forget God's goodness. The Psalmist sings *“Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?”* (Psalm 88:12) Never forget God's mercy. *“Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the ... house of bondage.”* Never forget God's commandments. *“Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes.”* Lastly, never forget your promises to God.

Msg #802 Going to a City

The Bible says *“Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father’s house, unto a land that I will shew thee:”* (Gen 12) Each new year recall that 'This world is not my home, I'm only passing through. God's Word says *”By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. ... For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.”* The songwriter says “I am going to a city where the roses never fade.” And our Lord said *“Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.”* Christian, don't forget where you are going. And you don't need that much baggage to get there. Carry too much and you won't enjoy the trip. Lost one, don't trust a religion, priest or prophet to get you there. *“Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”* (John 14) There is not a more blessed journey than the one through the straight gate and up the narrow way that leadeth unto life. Only a few find it. Be on your blessed journey now, and stop whining about it.

Msg #803 Seek Wisdom

The Bible says that *“Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.”* In Proverbs 9 it is as if there was a mansion all assembled for your exploration, a meal spread for your delight and an invitation sent that you spend your life therein. In this description seven is the number of completeness, and pillars paint the picture of strength and majesty. Explore God's wisdom. It is laid out on 12 foundations with 12 gates in 66 books written by 40 authors over 3000 years. Gaussen said that “God put his left hand on Enoch, the seventh man from Adam, and his right on John, the humble and sublime prisoner of Patmos. The celestial anthem, seven hundred years before the flood, began with these words, *“Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints, to execute judgment upon all;”* (Jude 1:14) but already, in the mind of God, and in the eternal harmony of his work, the voice of John had answered to that of Enoch, and closed the hymn, three thousand years after him, with these words, *“Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him! Even so, Lord Jesus, come quickly. Amen!”* (Rev 22:20) And during this hymn of thirty centuries, the Spirit of God never ceased to breathe into all his messengers; the angels, an apostle tells us, desired to look into its wondrous depths.” This book of Wisdom, banned from America's education system, to often lies closed and dusty on our shelves. You could easily read the 66 books of your Holy Bible through this year. You would find the wisdom of God in there. You could find His only Begotten Son as wisdom personified. Learn more Bible truths at GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #804 A Bishop a Deacon a Christian

The Bible says *“A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; ... Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.”* (1Tim 3)

These things were written down for us *“that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.”*

Clearly, those who would be leaders and ministers in His Church will be husbands. Modernists and progressives who think we have evolved way past what God wrote for us 2 and 3 thousand years ago, do error when they put wives in positions to rule. Annually we revisit the responsibilities and Biblical qualifications of God's two Church offices, Bishop-Pastor-Ordained Elder, and Deacons-Ministers-Servant Elders. They are surely husbands and rulers of their homes and children. *“(For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)”* But they are also to be *“vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; ... not a novice.”* A Church Pastor (shepherd), holding the office of Bishop (overseer) and exemplifying the maturity of an Elder (in Greek 'presbyter' and NOT the Latin 'priest') should say *“But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.”*

Our Deacons (ministers, servants) should be *“men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom.”* Indeed our leaders and ministers are to be examples so that all Christians will be Christlike. How are we doing? How are you doing?

Msg #805 A Sovereign God Who Cares

The Bible says that in Jesus Christ we have a high priest which can be touched with the feelings of our infirmities; for he was in all points tempted like as we are, yet He was without sin! (Heb 4) Frank Graeff asked the question in hymn “Does Jesus care when my heart is pained to deeply for mirth and song? As the burdens press, and the cares distress, and the way grows weary and long?” He responds in chorus “O yes He cares, I know He cares! His heart is touched by my grief; when the days are weary, the long nights dreary, I know my Saviour cares.” The sovereignty of God requires that He not only cares but he is in control. He knows every fiber of your being every thought and intent of your heart. He is in control of every circumstance that surrounds you. The Bible never portrays a God who has fatally plotted out details of our lives, nor predetermined the decisions we make. Instead an infinite God is present and in control of every detail of every finite being that is made in His image. An insignificant sparrow cannot fall to the ground without His eye, “*Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.*” (Matt 10) He cares. He knows. He controls. He answers prayer. Does he care when the test results are malignant? Is He sovereign when it is our son or daughter? Does he care when the ambulance door closes on the crumbled body of our loved one? Is he in control of that aneurysm that breaks or that clot lodging in the heart. A Christian knows the Sovereign God of the universe is in complete control of His precious children. They know and they trust Him.

Msg #806 Sanctified Christians

God states clearly in His Word *“I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified.”* You can realize the seriousness of that statement by reading its context in Leviticus 10. The Old Testament tabernacle, priests and sacrifices are more than ceremony, more than symbol, they are types of Christ. They had outward physical meaning, inward spiritual meaning, and anticipatory meaning. They display, affect, and anticipate the real event of the coming sacrifice of the Son of God. God is serious about your sanctification if you draw near through His only begotten Son. Christians are to be separate from the world. 'If it is doubtful it is dirty' is a good rule for both shirt collars and Christian living. Priests were expected to live holy lives; we more so. Christians are to be holy and *“perfect even as your Father in heaven is perfect”*; expected to *“Flee ... youthful lusts”*; expected to *“Abstain from all appearance of evil.”* Leviticus 10 demonstrates God's seriousness about sanctification of those who would picture every detail of His Son's sacrifice. If you are a Christ-In you may be the only shekinah glory that your kin and neighbors ever see. Ghandi, who led millions in the Christless, hopeless religion of Hinduism, said before his death *“I would have become a Christian, had it not been for Christians.”* The message of God was clear to him; Jesus said *“I am the way, the truth, and the life:”* God's few witnesses in America are to often more tarnished than Nadab and Abihu, of whom God said *“I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified.”* Live Christ-like this week. Let your light so shine before men.

Msg #807 It Takes God's Love in a Home

God designed and created the marital union between a man and a woman to typify His endearing and intimate, precious and submissive relationship with us. The relationship is to touch every fiber of our physical, emotional and spiritual being. (Gen 2:) In no other human relationship is the depth of emotion so effected. In no other relationship is the intimacy of body and soul so exposed. It is to be a purposeful exposure of vulnerability and trusting submission to another. When the trust is broken there is no pain nor knife that can cut so deeply into the heart, spirit and soul on an individual. Although man vows to never break this trust and to be faithful to it until death do us part, they often fail and inflict such pain as this unfaithfulness can only attest. God is NEVER unfaithful. God can always be trusted in this intimate relationship. Man is always the broken link when it comes to this so great love.

First Peter 2 included our command to “Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear (obey) God. Honour the King.” (1Pet 2:17) Then the Apostle Peter illustrates how Christ, the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls so loved us. That He “Did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth; who, when He was reviled, reviled not again; When He suffered, He threatened not; but committed himself to Him that judgeth righteously: Who His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes we are healed.”

Outline each part of this verse because the clincher for our relationship in marriage comes in the next chapter where it says “Likewise ye wives, ... Likewise ye husbands, ...” Indeed we are to do likewise. Happy Valentines.

Msg #808 A Godly Wife

The Bible says that the meek, quiet spirit and chaste, submissive, Christlike conversation of a wife can win the souls of any that obey not the word. It is not in our nature to submit like Christ submitted, but 1Pet 3:1 starts with 'Likewise ye wives' indicating God's command that wives so be in subjection to their own husbands. A Baptist preacher running for political office publicly admitted that the Bible does say that, but for politics he added "My wife is anything but submissive." That appeased the world's views but it did not please nor honor God. In our society the submission of a woman to God's Word, God's plan for marriage, and her own husband is one of the most rebelled against commands in the book. Just ask your preacher, who is 50% likely a woman in open rebellion to that command! One of the reasons we are not fulfilling the great commission to win the world to Christ is the disobedient rebellion in the Christian home. I can count on my fingers the homes I know to that have a chaste, submissive, meek, quiet, Christlike wife. Yet God has given this great promise that such a conversation will win the unbelieving brothers and sisters, cousins and nephews, neighbors and kin of such a woman. For your home to be what God commands in I Peter 3, your heart will have to be what Jesus commands in John 3. *"Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God"* ... nor see a submissive life, nor see a chaste submissive behavior, ... nor see *"that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives."* Pray the Lord will make you that submissive, that Christlike, that holy.

Msg #809 A Husbands Love

The 'likewise' in 1Pet 3:7 is different than the one in verse 1. In verse 1 it was a lesson in Christ's submission; in verse 7 a lesson in Christ's love. "Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge"; knowledge of how much Christ loves His Church. He went through cruel mocking, punishment, and death for her, and gives us a model for how much we should love our wives. "Giving honor unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel." Jesus, the perfect unspotted 'Lamb of God' gave honor to mankind 'while we were yet sinners.' "Likewise ye husbands," ... honor the wife. A woman is packaged differently physically, emotionally and mentally. That does not make them the weaker vessel as much as God's command to them that they be in subjection to their own husband. The husband's charge here is to recognize their vulnerability and love them as Christ loved His Church. Christ loved you when you were unlovely. The Bible commands you to 'so love' that lovely one who vowed to love and obey you 'till death do us part.' 'Likewise' here is a tall order, but it is an order. Often our love pales in comparison.

In the Bible saved women are rightly called 'sons' of God. (John 1:12) My wife responded "Yes, and men are called the bride of Christ. Deal with it." Saved husbands and wives are "heirs together of the grace of life" ... eternal life ... joint heirs with Christ. Our homes are to portray the love of Christ. That love is in the submission of the wife and the love of the husband. When one would obey without the other that picture is more magnified not less; and Peter's 'likewise' is all the more the imperative. May God bless your marriage and home. He wants to.

Msg #810 The Ark of Covenant

It is curious that when approaching the Hebrew Tabernacle the Ark of the Covenant would be the very last of the furnishings seen; found buried deep under curtains and shrouded behind a veil. Yet when God instructs the construction of this tabernacle the very first thing in His priority is this ark of the testimony. Think of these words, ... the 'chest' where the testimony of a covenant between God and man is carried. God had said “*And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.*” (Exod 25:8) At the tabernacle's first mention, the central point and priority of God's description begins with this 'chest' called the 'ark of the testimony', the ark of the covenant', the 'ark of the LORD', and the 'ark of God'. The word 'covenant' is for an alliance or pledge, treaty or league, agreement or marriage; while the word 'testament' is more for a witness, a testimony, or evidence of the agreement. In the whole of Exodus it is referred to as the evidence of the agreement, 'Ark of the Testimony.' Shittim wood used in the ark represents the feeble, frail, fallen, flesh of humanity. The word became vulgar in colloquial use for what is separated and discarded from the flesh, but in this ark of testimony the base wood is not discarded, it is gold plated. The awesome representation brings together the depraved humanity of man, shittim wood, with the full deity of God, pure gold, and combines them into one ark of testimony. It is a portrait of the Lord Jesus Christ, flesh and deity in one. If you are a Christian, your old wood is to be gold plated and be beaming forth the image of the Lord Jesus Christ. Learn more of this Hebrew Tabernacle at GSBaptistChurch.com/temple

Msg #811 The Contents of a Covenant

Everything in the Hebrew Tabernacle portrayed our Lord Jesus Christ, and thereby should portray those called by his name. In the tabernacle the ark of the covenant contained "*the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;*" (Heb 9) The tables are the commandments of God. Jesus said, *If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.* (John 15:10) Today, to enter into God's covenant, you must first obey his command. Not the ten in the Hebrew ark, but the one that says "*now (God) commandeth all men every where to repent:*" (Acts 17:30) Salvation does not come without following this command. Jesus then says to the saved "*If ye love me, keep my commandments.*" (John 14:15) Aaron's rod that budded was a dead stick used to test who would be the priests of God. Aaron's dead stick came to life, blossomed and bore fruit. So did the author of our salvation. "*Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.*" (Heb 12:2) He was raised from the dead, and if saved, "*you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;*" very much like Aaron's rod. When you have His salvation, you are a priest and can enter into his presence. The ark had a golden pot of manna. Jesus is the bread of life, as he said. The gold is his deity. Manna is also portrayed as "*every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.*" (Matt 4:4) The tabernacle is an awesome portrait, in every detail. Are you?

Msg #812 The 10th of Abib

For fifteen hundred years before Christ's arrival God had the Hebrews paint an annual picture of the day of his crucifixion. Exodus 12 records that on the 10th day of the month of Abib they were to choose out a lamb that was without spot or blemish, separate it from the flock and keep it up until the 14th day when they were to slay it and catch the blood in a basin. When the lamb of God, was selected from the flock, on the 10th day of Abib, He was escorted into the city of Jerusalem amongst garments and palm leaves strewn in His path and as the people cried "*Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord' Hosanna to the highest.*" (Matt 21) Almost 2000 years ago now, it had become the custom that the Galilean Jews observe the passover meal a day early to alleviate the overcrowded city during this annual pilgrimage to Jerusalem. So Jesus observes his 'last supper' with his disciples in the evening of the 13th day of the month Abib. On the 14th day of the month, on the very day prophesied and exercised for 1,500 years, the day and the hour that the passover lamb was to be slain in prophetic remembrance, the spotless lamb of God, was hung on a cross at Golgotha, and gave up his life's blood for you and for me. God still says "*When I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the palgue shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land...*" Christianity is larger than one could portray in 300 words, it is the eternal plan of God for the ages, as portrayed in the whole of the Bible.

Msg #813 Serve a Risen Saviour

Of all the resurrection accounts Luke 24 records my favorite when he tells of two disciples explaining to the resurrected Jesus Christ the events of His own crucifixion. For the errant catholics they clarify the crucifixion was on a Thursday, three days earlier like the Bible says, not two like tradition says, but to the rest of us they demonstrate the love and tenderness of God. He did rebuke them as fools but then he showed them from the Scriptures, *“beginning at Moses and all the prophets”* how Christ ought to have suffered these things to *“enter into his glory.”* Indeed Baptist preachers of the gospel have been doing that for these past 2000 years. Paul said *“Moreover, brethern, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; by which also ye are saved, For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; and that he was buried, and that rose again the third day according to the Scriptures;”* We sing, as did Paul in 1Cor 15, *“I serve a risen Saviour, He is in the world today. I know that he is living, what ever men may say.”* Praise the Lord, Christianity does not pray to dead saints nor honor some dead prophet who gave out a life changing philosophy. It serves, yea it worships as God, the resurrected only begotten Son of the Father, the Lord Jesus Christ. Don't be tangled in the counterfeits, and untangle your loved ones from man made 'religion.' Christianity is not a 'religion' it is a 'relationship.' Live that relationship before others so they can see your risen Lord, so they too can look and live.

Msg #814 Tabernacle Candlestick

The holy place of the Hebrew Tabernacle had three furnishings just outside the holy of holys where God met with Israel. (Exod 25) Only priests were allowed in this holy place even as all born again Christians, called priests and kings under the new covenant, are the only ones allowed in such a holy place today. Two furnishings, the table of shew bread and the altar of incense are typified by the song we sing in Sunday School, "Read your Bible, Pray every day, If you want to grow." The only light that shined in the holy place, the candle stick, with 6 branches and 7 lights pounded out of one piece of pure gold, does not signify the light of God unto the world; for it only shone in the curtain shrouded holy place where only priests entered. It excellently typifies the perfect and complete light of a pure and holy God that lights up the holy place where you, as a Christian break the bread of God's Holy Word daily, like the shew bread is placed daily. It beams light to the bended knee of the believer in his daily prayers, like the altar of incense is tended in the daily ministrations. If you are not a born again Christian, you cannot enter the holy place, nor see the candlestick; you need to do your business outside at the brazen altar first. If you are a Christian, have you been in the holy place today? Your presence is commanded. Have you bathed in the light of God with an open Bible and bended knee as only a blind man that has received back his sight ever could. If you have been quickened, (Eph 2) you will long to be in the 7 complete lights of God's pure candlestick.

Msg #815 Redeemed by the Blood

The Hebrew Tabernacle that God designed as a portrait of his relationship with man had a central tent covered with four practical and symbolic curtains. (Exod 25) The inner most was a 28 x 40 fine twined linen curtain made of blue and purple and scarlet with cherubims of cunning work. Ten 4 cubit linen curtains came off the Hebrew loom symbolic with cherubims, the winged creatures present where God meets with man; with scarlet, the color of the blood that can wash away all sin; with purple, the color of the royalty of kings and priests which God has made his born again believers; and with blue, the marvelous backdrop of the heavens when man looks up through God's unpolluted air back lit by his Son. The 50 pure gold taches that connected one curtain to the next represent the pure righteousness of God that through mercy could robe saints in such linen. A 30 x 44 mohair curtain overlapped the linen and is picturesque of the scapegoat that went free while his mirror was made the sacrifice for sin. The goats hair curtain was seamed together with 50 taches of brass representing this judgment of sin. The soft mohair was covered with rams skin dyed red. The symbolism is clear and vivid for any born again believer. An outer layer of badgers skin served two practical and symbolic purposes. The heavy grizzled coat of the carnivorous burrowing badger was a protection from the harsh wilderness environment outside of the holy place, and its disheveled blandness concealed the inner gold and beauty of the tremendous contents of the Hebrew tabernacle. A born again believer may not look like much to the world, but nestled in that soul is covenant relationship with Jehovah God through the blood of His only begotten Son.

Msg #816 Unity in Christ Alone

The Bible says “*Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!*” (Psalm 133) but this unity is never condoned or expected for those outside of the Christ. Indeed this unity of brethren is attainable by those who are redeemed to God by the gracious sacrifice of His only begotten Son. The 20 boards that stood in the two walls of the Hebrew Tabernacle amply illustrate this. They were dwelling together in unity of mind and purpose and each was separated from the dirt of this world by two sockets of pure silver. God was emphatic about this and the silver pictures the act of redemption throughout Scripture. A Church should insist on, as Baptists always have, a testimony of a soul's redemption experience prior to entry into Church membership. Redemption is not baptism, and baptism is not redemption. A public profession of both the repentance and faith present in conversion cannot be replaced with some behind the door confirmation classes and it always preceded baptism in the Bible. If your Church receives members solely by this public profession of a redemption experience it may have the name 'Baptist' on the sign out front; no mere baptism will do, and certainly no infant baptism with ensuing confirmation classes will do. The unity of Psalm 133 is thus expected inside the walls of a Baptist Church, and when it is lacking there is usually a board that has no sockets of silver separating it from the world. Check your silver. Is it pure? Check your membership policy is it proper? If there is any un-Biblical board in your Church it will break the unity. Even a deacon board that is cited in NY State law, is nowhere found in my Bible. Keep all your boards Biblical.

Msg #817 The Temple Veil

When the Lord Jesus Christ finished his sacrificial work as the passover lamb He became our high priest and in preparation the veil in the temple was rent from the top to the bottom exposing the holy of holies and the ark of the covenant to the priesthood. (Matt 27:51) The picture which God had painted for 1500 years, using a veil of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work with cherubims, was rent in two by the work of the Lord Jesus Christ and under the new covenant a believer priest has full access to the very presence of God, into the place where Jehovah God dwells. Born again believers have this access with no other mediator than our Lord and Saviour. For the past 1500 years religionists have been wearing various robes, backward collars, and religious paraphernalia pretending to be your priest or mediator when the Bible clearly communicates the priesthood of all believers. My Bible still says *“And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven,”* (Matt 23:9) even while there are religionists who where a dress and insist that you call them 'father', or 'holy father', and one, who just visited NY, insists on being called 'The Holy Father'! If your pastor refuses to wear a robe or collar, portraying the connection with this error, you could be in a Bible believing Church with 'Baptist' on the sign and the priesthood of all believers in its statement of faith. Our priesthood is clearly contained in the ark of the new covenant, the Scriptures of the New Testament. Study it to show yourself approved unto God, and be careful with anyone presenting themselves as a mediator between you and your Father, even in their dress.

Msg #818 The Brazen Altar

The brazen altar for sacrifice was the 7th construction description given in the Hebrew tabernacle, God's explicit portrait of the redeeming work promised for mankind. Within this 5x5 cubit brazen altar priests would sacrifice the sweet savor burnt offerings, meat offerings, peace offerings, sin offerings and trespass offerings described in Leviticus. It was the first furnishing encountered in approaching the holy place, and portrays God's judgment upon sin; *"for the wages of sin is death."* (Rom 6:23a) The picture is so powerful that brass comes to symbolize judgment throughout the remainder of God's revelation, just as gold represents His righteousness because of the mercy seat; silver, redemption because of the sockets holding the tabernacle. God is so holy and righteous, and His heaven is so perfect, that no sin can enter his presence. Sin must be judged righteously and His judgment says sin gets the death penalty; thus the brazen altar was a place of sacrificial death, and you cannot enter the holy place without passing by this place of sacrifice. But this was just the portrait. *"For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. ... He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all."* (Heb 10:4-10) Your sacrifice will not get you into the holy place. Jesus said *"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."* Receive Him, God's perfect, man's only, sacrifice for sin.

Msg #819 The Seven Things in Proverbs 31

Genius literature has a prologue and epilogue and the latter in Proverbs gives 7 things that mothers should be teaching. In the Bible, seven is the number of completeness. The righteous do not fall 7 times because someone is counting, nor are there 7 abominations in man because someone has a list. Likewise here, emphasis is on the completeness of a mother's teaching. In the 1st verse she teaches a son what God says, for the meaning of 'prophecy' is captured in the phrase 'Thus saith the Lord,' as used over 1000 times in your AV Bible. In the 2nd she teaches him his identity, and note particularly the reference to marriage vows. Mothers are to be married, life givers and teachers in this profoundly worded context. In the 3rd a son is not to be a womanizer and in the 4th he is not to be a winebibber. These two vices are the downfall of most wayward men and a mother is to keep sons off that path. The 5th lesson is one of compassion, found in verse 8, and the 6th one of sound judgment in verse 9. The most commonly referenced lesson which a mother must teach her son is the seventh, given in this closing chapter of the book of wisdom. It is that you marry a God fearing virtuous woman who can teach these 7 lessons to your children. It is unfortunate that these superb lessons are so little heeded in our twisted society. It does not take a village, it takes a Christian, God fearing, Bible reading mother, and they are all to rare in villages of America. Praise the Lord if you got one called mom, and all the more if you have one called sweetheart. I got both. Happy Mother's Day.

Msg #820 Got Life?

Jesus likens becoming a Christian to a new birth wherein one is added to the kingdom of heaven, completely saved from their sin debt and redeemed from this world's owner in a single act of spiritual new birth. (John 3) Likening this to a physical birth condemns the sacramental work systems developed by man made religion whereby do-gooders and church donors get in when 'Saint Peter tips the scales their way.' Thus a born-again Christian should perceive the three errant 'P's of apostasy wherein the Latin Vulgate translated the Bible word for "repent" as the Latin "do penance", the Bible word "elder" as Latin word "priest" and the Bible word "ordain" as the Latin word "predestinate." Be careful who does your Bible translation and your thinking for you. These three errors have permeated Christianity for 1700 years, and now we have the modernist and unitarian Bible Societies hobnobbing with Rome to do all modern Bible translations. Satan is ecstatic, but born-again believers need to be wary. The Lord Jesus Christs taught conversion by repentance and faith; He taught no New Testament priest-craft; and He taught that whosoever will may come. He also taught that He was God in the flesh, that there is only one way to eternal life, and that whosoever believeth on him would, in the present tense, receive it. The attack against the words of God is still rampant. But this word is sure; *"He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. ... He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life."* (John 3:36, 1John 5:12) Are you 'born again' like Jesus taught? It is essential!

Msg #821 Justifying Faith and Justifying Works

It is clear in the Bible that justification of the sinner is by faith through grace whether you read Ephesians 2 *“For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.”* or Romans 1 *“The just shall live by faith.”* Justification, here, is declarative wherein God declares one 'just-as-if-I'd' never sinned. When justified, and there is no holy water, holy wafer, or sacrament involved in that justification, you are declared righteous by God the Father, because of your faith in, and conversion to, the redeeming act of His Only Begotten Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. Recall that He said *“Except ye be converted, ... ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.”* Justification is an absolutely free and undeserved gift. You cannot be declared justified because of any works, penance or baptisms you may do, it is only by grace. When Paul declares this truth in Romans 4 he directly quotes James, the pastor of the First Baptist Church of Jerusalem, who said *“Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.”* James was contending that faith needs to be justified after your salvation; Paul dealing with how we are declared justified. The word justify has two meanings; declared justification done by God and explained by Paul, and demonstrated justification whereby real faith is shown and evidenced in James' definition. God in Paul was not at odds with God in James. Romans sets about explaining how you are made the righteousness of God, James to explain the effect of that righteousness when it is real. Both clearly reveal, *“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation”* Be saved and be real.

Msg #822 Pure Oil, Pure Light, Pure Word

Exodus 27:20 says *“And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.”* The first break in the construction details of the Hebrew Tabernacle deals with the oil that will burn inside the holy place. This oil, representative of the Holy Spirit of God, burns for a light, not to the world, but for the priests as they serve in the holy place. It must be a pure oil with no admixture of another spirit. There is a spirit that contradicts the Word in worship and causes people to babble or howl in confusion without edifying. There is a spirit of pride, apathy, or rebellion that competes in the holy place, but only pure oil lights the bread of life and the golden prayer altar. The olive source is representative of Israel, and only the chosen seed of Israel could be the Word which lights the Word. Modernized Bible versions do not light the true Word like oil of olive does. It is a beaten oil, pounded fine and pure in a mortar, even as *“he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: ... and with his stripes we are healed.”* (Isa 53:5) And it is an 'always oil' that was to burn from generation to generation forever. Some would have you think that the pure Word of God was lost for a thousand years and the efforts of Critic Tischendorf, Bishop Westcott and Professor Hort will restore purity by ripping 5,604 Greek words out of their Nestles bible. God says His light would burn always, and it did burn pure throughout those dark 1,000 years of Roman persecutions. Keep the oil pure and use His Light on His pure Word.

Msg #823 A Prepared Place for a Prepared People

The Bible clearly says that there is life after death and that Jehovah God has a prepared place for only prepared people. Every man made religion has God's heaven far less than the indescribable eternal place that His Bible describes. The Apostle Paul writes therein *"But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."* (1Cor 2) Jesus, the King himself, says of His place *"Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:"* (Matt 25:34) Cults of vulgar men try to make it a place of sexual gratification with available virgins or women perpetually pregnant. My wife won't go to Joseph Smith's imagined heaven. If the measurable spectrum were logarithmically stretched from your floor to the ceiling a child could see the ROYGBIV colors through a 1 inch slit about 3 feet up. Heaven is perfect, sinless, and beyond our eye's ability; are you perfectly prepared? Every man made religion has God's condemnation and wrath far less than the indescribable eternal place that His Bible describes. The Bible's hell has no purgatory, end, or drop of water. It is for the unprepared. The wages of sin is death; this death is passed upon all men; and *"the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."* (Rev 21:8) Choose life! *"He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him."* (John 3:36)

Msg #824 Your Commission

Five times the commission of the Lord Jesus Christ to the disciples is recorded by them. In Matthew *“All power (i.e. authority, right, liberty, jurisdiction, strength) is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, ...”* (Matt 28); in Mark 16:15 *“Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.”* in Luke 24:47, *“And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.”*; in John 20:21, *“Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.”*; and in Acts, *“ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.”* As a Christian you are commissioned, commanded, and expected to give the gospel to your neighbors, acquaintances and even strangers that you meet. If you are saved from the lake of fire and brimstone (Rev 20:14-15, 21:8) by calling on the Lord Jesus Christ (Rom 10:9-10), how could you not tell your neighbor, who is headed there, how they too can be saved. More than telling them that 'you love Jesus' more than inviting them to Church, you need to tell them that 1) All have sinned and come short of the Glory of God; 2) Their sin has an eternal penalty in the lake of fire; 3) One cannot save themselves by works or deeds, memberships or baptisms, 4) Christ paid their penalty in full, and 5) their believing and calling on Him will enact their salvation from that lake of fire. Untold millions are still untold. You will talk to one of them today. Do not let them remain untold! Follow His command, not your spirit, tell them.

Msg #825 Is Acts 8:37 in Your Bible?

The Bible says in Acts 8:37 *“If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest (be baptized). And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. ... and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.”* A Bible verse that clearly portrays baptism of only born again believers and that by immersion under water is so despised by baby sprinkling religions that it is ripped out of all the modernist versions of the Bible. Check your Bible for Acts 8:37 and if that verse got pulled take a note that you need to get an accurate Bible with all the verses included. The ecumenical modernists translate from the Alexandrian corrupted manuscripts from Egypt. They call these 'older and better' manuscripts to get rid of Acts 8:37, a myriad of other verses, and most all of the full names of “The Lord Jesus Christ.” Accurate versions and translations include these verses and full names all the way back to the 2nd and 3rd centuries. Back then there was no infant baptism, no holy water, no baptism by sprinkling, and ONLY baptism of believers by immersion, like Jesus was baptized and like Jesus taught his apostles. Baptists got tagged with that name because they are a people who kept going that far back to establish everything they believe and practice by the writings of the actual apostles. We call those writings the Holy Bible. With all the omissions in the myriad of modernist bibles, Baptists, of all people, should recognize the NIV, NASB, NEB, NJB, etc., as the holey bible, and get a hold of one that still has Acts 8:37 in it. God only wrote one book, don't trust a translator that won't get you the whole thing.

Msg #826 The Fearful Unbelieving

The Bible says in Revelation 21:8 *“But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.”* This depiction of eternal punishment is often denied by man made religions but in the Bible there are only two destinies of the soul, this second death or partaking in eternal life. Your destiny is determined by what you do with the Only Begotten Son of God. We might agree on a fate for the abominable and the murderers but leading off in God's list is 'the fearful, and unbelieving' and that might describe some nice folks. In a study of God's 63 uses of the phrase 'Fear not' one realizes that the fearful are the unbelieving and the unbelieving have cause fear. *“For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.”* and God said *“Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.”* Likewise for us; *“He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.”* Then the Son said *“Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom”.* *“And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:”* those found in Christ need not fear what their reward will be for *“He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.”* Jesus said to believers *“Fear not; I am the first and the last.”*

Msg #827 The Abominable Things

There are 39 abominable things called out in the Bible and half of these had to do with keeping the Hebrew diet, behavior, and sacrificial system for their clean vessel and clear portrait of their coming messiah. That leaves 15 sins that God especially abhors still applicable to today. Five considered heinous to our Creator have to do with our procreation; involving sexual sins, adultery and homosexuality. But before examining any abomination to closely we should consider that *“whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all”* (James 2:10) and *“As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: ... For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;”* (Romans 3) The Bible says every one of us comes before God guilty and condemned until we call upon His Only Begotten Son for forgiveness and eternal salvation. The danger of these more abominable things is in their more catastrophic destructive results. Lives are ruined, children are marred, and incurable consequence are procured. Still many tangled in a 'sexual revolution' remain defiant of God's precepts and others may look down a self righteous nose at their awful plight, without remembering that *“Lying lips are abomination to the LORD”* (Prov 12:22), *“the froward is abomination to the LORD”*, (Prov 11:20) or *“A false balance is abomination to the LORD.”* (Prov 11:1) Being forgiven of the eternal penalty for sin, as a born again Christian is, does not get us release from the present awful consequence of sin. Salvation does not cure HIV or herpes but secures eternal forgiveness of the condemnation of sin. All of us should be especially careful of the sins God calls an abomination. They lead directly to present ruin; but the Bible still says *“whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.”* (Rom 10:13)

Msg #828 Where the Fire is Not Quenched

As a Christian our salvation experience and our love of Christ compel us to tell others how they too can be saved from the horrible eternal fate of the second death called out in Revelation 20:14-15. If one does not experience that compulsion they are likely yet in their sin; not understanding what they needed saved from, the principle of repentance, nor the sincerity of belief required in Romans 10:9-10. For those truly saved from that lake of fire and brimstone, called the second death, there is not only a compulsion to tell others there is a command. Jesus said 'Go ye and teach all nations (Matt 28) and preach the gospel to every creature (Mark 16) that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in my name; (Luke 24) as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you; (John 20) that ye shall be witnesses unto me.' (Acts 1:8) So why will they not listen when we tell them the gospel? Today the existence and doctrine of an eternal hell is being systematically removed from the minds of man. The word 'hell' is found 54 time in the Holy Bible but only 14 times in the modernist's NIV bible. Its eternal existence was denied by Charles Taze Russell, Joseph Smith, Mary Baker Eddy, Ellen White and other cult founders of America. They are called unbelievers in Revelation 21:8, don't be their followers. Many reject the gospel message of salvation because they just don't understand what they need to be saved from, thinking God wouldn't really do what he said, or that they can save themselves. True Christians need to turn up the temperature of hell fire in their preaching until it gets as hot as Jesus preached it, "*where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.*" (Mark 9:44,46,48)

Msg #829 America Has a Prayer

On this 232nd celebration of this great nation's independence I read aloud Daniel 9 where Daniel prayed for his country. And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, "O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments; We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our (governors), our (leaders), and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of (New York), and to the inhabitants of (Albany), and unto all (America), near and far... because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our (governors), to our (leaders), and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him; Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. Yea, all (our United States) have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse (could be) poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him. ... As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil (should) come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

Therefore (could) the LORD watch upon the evil, and (bring) it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice. And now, O Lord our God, that hast ... gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from (us):

because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, (These United States) are become a reproach to all that are about us.

Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon (this nation and turn our hearts again toward thee), for the Lord's sake. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and (this nation which was once) called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for this thy people are called by thy (Son's) name “

I am thinking what God said that “If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.”

Msg #830 Study the Words of God

In Daniel 9, the Bible reveals a gray headed Daniel studying the Scriptures written by Jeremiah the prophet and gaining an understanding of some things about God. The Bible reveals a challenge to young Timothy to *“Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.”* (2Tim 2:15) Before the modernists conjectured that “it is just a book written by man” Christians, young and old, were called 'People of the Book' and believed what it said that *“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, (What IS right) for reproof, (How to GET right) for correction, (How to KEEP right) for instruction in righteousness: (How to TEACH right) That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.”* (2Tim 3:16) When Daniel studied and understood, it did three things for him, first he says *“I set my face unto the Lord God,”* In your circumstance you need to do exactly the same. Second, Daniel said *“I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, ...”* In the mess of this world we need to do exactly the same thing. The key here is the study of God's Word. Study like God told Joshua *“This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; (i.e. It will always be in your mouth) but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.”* Oh, the third thing that Daniel got from the studying the Scriptures, ... The touch of God *“While I was speaking and praying ... about the time of the evening oblation.”* (Dan 9:21)

Msg #831 A Dysfunctional Nation.

In Ezekiel's prophecy the Bible says *“So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.”* (Ezek 39:7)) This follows a long and explicit justification of the slaughter and deportation of Israel from her promised land and she is likened to a whorish adulterous woman that forsakes her loving husband for a horde of other men. If a nation's religion is what is taught to it's children in their school systems the USA is fitting of the same description. The Bible says *“Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; (Jehovah)”* (Psalm 33:12) As a nation we, and Israel, horribly violated God's first three commandments. Israel is the nation that God chose and the USA is the nation that chose God. Our whoredoms after false gods will meet a justified judgment and God will not let us *“pollute his holy name”* much further. What God does to nations He does *'for His names sake.'* (Psalm 23) God says that America who now rejects Jehovah God as their Creator, *“who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator,”* (Rom 1:25) will someday turn from their godless evolution, their humanist manifesto and idolized materialism to *“know that I am the LORD their God.”* (Exod 29:46) We could do it before our demise if we would *“Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.”* (Psalm 2:10-12)

Msg #832 A Nation Says 'Aha'

In a year filled with politics and many loose worded national opinions the Holy Bible in Ezekiel 25 gives us due warning to be careful what we say. Individually the Bible warns us in James that *“the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!”* (James 3:5) but nationally the most dangerous tongue was found in the land of the Ammonites. God says to them *“Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; ... Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, ...”* (Ezek 25:3) The Lord GOD goes on to destroy Moab *“ Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen; ...”* In this chapter God destroys Edom, because they *“dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance”* and He goes on to say *“Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy (Israel) for the old hatred; ... I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.”* These nations answered to an angry God because they spoke against God's Israel. Our politicians are becoming timid to call Israel the chosen people of the Lord GOD, dwelling in the promised land of God. It does not fit political correctness nor religious plurality, but Israel is just that, and our timidness to say it out loud is leading down a path of compromise which will end poorly. God's Word says that one day the USA *“shall know that I am the LORD.”*

Msg #833 Getting Nothing From The Bible

The Bible has much to say about **nothing**. It says in Ephesians 2:8-9 that there is **nothing** you can **do** to gain eternal life; it is a free gift of God received by trusting in his only begotten Son. In John 14:6 there is **nothing** other than Jesus the Christ who can usher you into the presence of a Holy God. In John 3:18 if you do **nothing** you are already under condemnation, indeed Romans 10:9-10 says you must believe and call on the Lord Jesus Christ to get out from under that condemnation. The Bible says in Mark 8:36 there is **nothing** that should keep you from making the decision to receive God's Only Begotten Son for your personal saviour. In Mark 9:43-48 the Bible says there is **nothing** in this life to be compared to an eternal torment of being cast away from Jehovah God our creator. In Revelation 20:14-15 it says there is **nothing** that can keep you from that lake of fire except having your name written in God's book of life. There are some blessed **nothings** in the Bible as well. Romans 8:38-39 says there is **nothing** that can separate the saved from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. John 10:27-30 says **nothing** can take away our eternal life nor pluck us from God's hand. In a Christian's proper walk the Bible says in Psalm 119:165 **nothing** can offend us; in Psalm 23:1 **nothing** is our want; in 2Peter 1:5-8 **nothing** can make us barren nor unfruitful; and in Jude 1:24 **nothing** can remove our exceeding joy. The Bible says in 1Corinthians 15:55-57 that death and the grave have **nothing** on the born-again believer. Do they have anything on you?

Msg #834 Satan, Tyrus, and US

In chapter 26 of God's prophecy through Ezekiel, God stands on a precipice of time and looks down on the waves crashing against the shores of Tyrus. There, in mankind, He sees both the shadow of Satan himself and the rebellious, materialistic, prideful heart foreshadowing US. These words are not just history, they are 'His Story' They do not just tell us what happened, they tells us 'What Happens.' In this instance Tyrus was looking for an opportunity to step in on God's territory and lift themselves up against Him and take advantage. *Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, "Aha, she is broken" ... God said, "I am against thee, O Tyrus. ... and will destroy thee."* (Ezek 26) Man has not learned better than to say 'Aha' against God. Psalm 35:21 says *"Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it."* Psalm 40:15 says *"Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha."* We have said in our churches and schools "Aha, God did not create everything in 6 days like He said." We have said in our courts "Aha, it's OK to kill for convenience if the victim is still unborn." We have said in our homes and now in our churches "Aha, it's OK for women to rule over men." We have said in our public square "Aha, queer behavior is just an alternate lifestyle, let them marry." God called all these 'Aha, Ahas' SIN, and says *"Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha."* (Psalm 70:3) Micah 5:8 says we should *"Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, ... JEHOVAH is his name ..."* Jesus, his Son's name.

Msg #835 Egypt's Pride and US

In Ezekiel God reveals why he judges nations. Chapters 29-32 give insight into Egypt's prideful opinion that they were spontaneously generated and then evolved to higher order beings to become the gods of this world. God hated the pride of this nation who said of the Nile river, *"My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself."* (Ezek 29:3) In chapter 29 God said he would flop them into the wilderness like a fish out of water and a year later he did just what he said. They sound pretty haughty, but since O'Hair and ACLU kicked God's Bible from our schools, children are taught that God is a liar, that we spontaneously generated without Him, and that we evolved to a higher order beings which must save the planet. It is just as haughty, or more so. In Ezek 31 God says to the Pharaoh *"Who do you think you are?"* He then asks him to learn from history and see what happened to the greater kingdom of Assyria who filled with pride and thought themselves self made. If there is one thing we learn from history, it is that we don't learn from history. Pharaoh and all Egypt were brought to humility because God judges those who lift themselves up and deny their Creator. Our 'conventions' thumb their nose at Jehovah and deny their divine Creator but He still beacons *"Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."* (Isa 1:18) He pleads with you, as well, *"For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved."* (John 3:17) Be saved today.

Msg #836 A Loving Father's Corporal Punishment

Three Old Testament prophets wrote down God's messages after the Babylonian captivity and none is so tender as Zechariah. In the Rice households there was a practice of starting and ending child discipline with a candid discussion and a word of prayer. The initial discussion and prayer would never eliminate the 'whipping' that had already been bought and paid for, but the one that followed was always intimate, reconciliatory and productive. The initial assured that the offender knew the purpose and intended result of the corporal punishment, and the latter assured that the punishment had achieved it's goal. (Those who will not use corporal punishment in child rearing, or practice such an approach, God promises that their methods are wrong, and I'd sooner believe Him!) Zechariah is God's intimate, reconciliatory and productive discussion and prayer after the corporal punishment against His chosen people Israel. As in life, it reveals the tender heart of the father as it plots out a new direction for the punished child. The first 6 introductory verses alone are worth the effort it takes to find the book in a Bible. The ten visions in the first half of the book will take Bible study effort on your part and the 2nd half paints a picture in time from 500 BC to the still upcoming 1000 year Kingdom Age of the Lord Jesus Christ, the 'King, the LORD of hosts.' The 14 chapters are worth your reading in one sitting. Those who say the God of the Old Testament is 'harsh' and the God of the New Testament is 'love' do not know God, nor his precious Book. God's promise in Zechariah's third verse is for you. God sent His 'Carpenter' to fix anything that you have broken or messed up. Give it to Him today.

Msg #837 Waiting for His Coming

In Matthew 25 Jesus likens the coming kingdom of heaven to a long drawn out wait for the coming of a bridegroom to a wedding. This parable is not fully portrayed in American weddings, but then in Israel before he would come and take his bride, the groom would make full physical and financial preparations of a stable home. Only then would the bridegroom go to initiate the wedding ceremony and celebrations. Then as now, eager bride's maids would wait and attend the bride for the glorious coming celebration. Jesus likens the kingdom of heaven to these brides maids waiting for the coming groom and explains the main comparison thus *"Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh"* (Matt 25:13) On the outside the 5 foolish bride maids looked and acted just like the 5 wise ones. They all had their lamps all trimmed and in hand; the naked eye could not discern the prepared from the unprepared in looks or acts. Just so Christians today wait for the coming of the bride groom, the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus' parable indicates that half are not fully prepared, for they are lacking the oil, i.e. the indwelling of the Holy Spirit of God that comes with an authentic new birth. This illustration is not for pretenders not real enough to watch for His coming, nor hypocrites and modernists who deny and castigate the accuracy of God's Word. Here the foolish were believing, and sincere, and busy, ... but lost, ... sincere, but not born again. Don't just test your sincerity, test authenticity. *"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. ... The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God."* (Rom 8)

Msg #838 Investing Wisely

In Matthew 25 the second illustration that Jesus gave to conclude the 'Olivet Discourse' is often called the parable of the 10 talents. A sojourning man left 'talents', representative of his resources, with three servants. These talents were given out *"according to (a servants) several ability,"* (Matt 25:15) and there was a gain expected for every invested resource. A servant here, is not to represent a Christian as much as it is to represent humanity. God, your Creator, has given you His resources, a working brain, and the air that you breath. Some He has given even more resources. He is ever expecting a gain on His investment. The very least gain acceptable for any is the believing and accepting of the redeeming act of the Creator's only begotten Son. Without that much gain you are headed for outer darkness with weeping and gnashing of teeth as recorded in verse 30. The wicked and slothful servant hid his master's 'talent' in the earth. Where have you placed your Creator's investment? The first and greatest commandment is that *"thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength."* (Mar 12:29) You only have your heart and mind for a little while. There is a day of reckoning coming soon, and He is expecting a return on His investment. We all can do something for the Glory of God. Your Creator wants a gain from the breath of life that He gave you. Be a good steward of the simplest resource that God has entrusted to us. He gave us life, invest that in Him, and he gives us eternal life, and just like the 'good and faithful' servants we double that resource He entrusted to us.

Msg #839 Jesus, The Life Giver

The Gospel According to Saint John is the first book recommended for reading to new believers. In it the Word is made flesh, ch1; the miracles begin, ch2; and the new birth is expounded, ch3. Christ is the living water, ch4; the quickener, ch5; and the bread of life, ch6. In today's English the 'quickener' often needs additional consideration. Made quick is not the sense of this old English word. Indeed the definition is best taken from Scripture and in John 5:21 it says "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will." To be quickened is to be made alive, or brought back from the dead, and here Jesus said this power is His, that He "quickeneth whom he will." With that profound explanation Jesus gives two profound truths. First, Jesus, the Son is to be honored as God, loved as God and worshiped as God. (vr. 23) Cults and 'isms' stumble horribly at this truth, but Christians do not. Charles Taze Russel, founder of the JW's, and Joseph Smith, founder of Mormonism rejected the deity of Christ and the trinity of God. The Unitarians in the Bible Societies reject the deity of Christ and rip His name from their bibles but Christians can not. Second, Jesus explains that he alone can give eternal life to mortal man. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live." (vr 25) Got life? Praise God. Praise Jesus.

Msg #840 Sheep or Goat?

Twice in Matthew 25 Jesus portrays the Kingdom of Heaven in parable then he closes, by telling of pending judgment “when the Son of man shall come in his glory.” Christians look for and long for the return of the Lord Jesus Christ but when he comes “then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.” (vr 31) and judge the nations as it says here. Some consider this a judgment of works, for humanity to care for the poor and treat each other equitably; it is not. Notice herein that the sheep and the goats were separated before the 'works' were brought up. Righteousness is a state of being not a work of entry. Either you are a sheep, righteous and justified, or a goat, in iniquity and condemnation (John 3:18) “For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.” (Eph 2:8-9) There are no works that you could do, or sacraments to incubate, to receive a new life in Christ. It is a free gift! Here the works are the fruit of the righteous, for “Ye shall know them by their fruits.” (Matt 7:16) Fruits do not produce righteousness; His righteousness in us, produces fruit. “For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.” (2Cor 5:21) Sheep or goat is determined not by works, but by birth; there is still time for your new birth, but do not put it off, the judge will be returning any day now, and the Bible says “behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.” (2Cor 6:2)

Msg #841 Rapture

The second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ will be as a thief in the night (1Thes 5). The world will be overdue God's wrath as it was in the days of Noah "when the wickedness of man was great in the earth and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually;" (Luke 17:26, Gen 6) and as it was in the days of Lot when "the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven." (Luke 17:28, Gen 19) Sodom was living a lifestyle of sodomy. America is thereby well qualified for His coming "as a thief" to steal away his saints who will be "caught up together ... in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air:" (1Thes 4:16) When addressing the second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ the Bible says he will come to take out his saints "as a thief in the night" and yet come as "King of Kings and Lord of Lords;" where "every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him;" it says He will come "for His saints" and yet it says He will come "with his saints;" "in the clouds" and "with the clouds." Jesus was not sloppy with prepositions, as are modern translators, not believing in verbal inspiration or pre-tribulation rapture. He indeed will come first "In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump:" (1Cor 15) to take a prepared people to a prepared place. If the trumpet sounds today, the saints will be 'caught up and transported to heaven' (or in Latin 'raptured.') The unprepared will be 'left behind.'" Only "He that hath the Son, hath life." (1John 5:12) and He is first coming for his own.

Msg #842 A Seven Tribulation

Jesus tells of the tribulation that will come upon this world and starts dead center in the middle when the 'abomination of desolation' stands in Jerusalem. (Matt 24:15-22) This event is also dead center in the middle of the Revelation of Jesus Christ in chapter 13, where this man is likened to a multi-headed beast and given a number of 666. This horrendous tribulation is prophesied in Daniel 9 where in the 'midst of that week,' or the 7 year period, the 'anti-Christ' rises to power, kills God's two witnesses (Rev 11:3-12) who were indestructible for 1260 days (3 ½ years), and treads under foot the holy city for 42 months. (or second 3 ½ years, 11:2) He receives his power from Satan and is worshiped by the whole world (13:4) as he aggressively tries to annihilate Israel for 1260 days (12:6) who is protected by God for the 'time, and times, and half a time' or 3 ½ years. (12:14) In this last 3 ½ years a false prophet does many 'signs and wonders' that are more real than Benny Hinn's or other TV charlatans, (13:11-14) and causes all to worship the dragon-Satan, and this anti-Christ-beast. (13:11-14, 16:13, 19:20) This 7 year period is real, true, and sure. (Rev 22:6) All the world will follow false teachers and false gods after Christ raptures his true Church out of here. Don't be left behind. Jesus said "I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." (John 11:25) Remember, only "He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." (1John 5:12)

Msg #843 Armageddon is Coming

Bible prophecy tells of 3 more world wars coming. All three center around a hatred toward Israel and in the one ending the 7 year tribulation God draws together all nations “And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.” (Rev 16:16) Satan will have deceived all the nations of the world, placed them in a new world order and caused that there be a one world religion. (Rev 13) When one hears talk like “We all worship the same god”, or sees the growth of pluralism, or the liberal progressive 'new world order' they should shudder for the direction of our nation. The left turn it took to follow along Satan's deceit is disguised in a liberal progressive platform that never talks about it's planks, only about it's personalities. It steadily mocks and eventually hushes Evangelical Christianity into a subdued Laodicean silence. I encourage Christians to “Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:...Who made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant. ” A fundamentalist Christian is a *servant* centered on the love of Christ. (John 3:16) A fundamentalist Muslim is a *warrior* centered on killing Jews and infidels. (Koran 2:190-, Hadith 1:13, Sura 9:5) Yet, in making a recent endorsement Colin Powell said it is right in his eyes that a Muslim be our president, and Jimmy Carter said in Tolerance Magazine that Fundamental Christians are the culprits thwarting tolerance in America. God warns about this left turn when He says “Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; ... Therefore ... their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have ... despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.” (Isa 5:20-24)

Msg #844 The Coming Messiah

God has made some promises to the Jews. Israel shall have a Messiah to sit on the throne of David and rule and reign this world as His kingdom, and He is the one that had his hands, his feet and his side pierced for you and for me. Zechariah 12:10 says “And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only son, “ (Zech 12:10) And The Revelation of Jesus Christ matches that prophecy with “Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.” (Rev 1:7) Catholicism, and then Protestant theologians, taught that they would usher in this kingdom for the Christ (the Greek word for 'Messiah', *xvym 'mashiyach'*) Jesus was explicit, he was the Christ, he would return as the King of Kings, he would fulfill the promises to the Jews. He will not accomplish this through his Church, we are here only as His witnesses. As He told his apostles “But ye shall receive power, ... and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.” (Acts 1:8) Students of Biblical Prophecy know that Christ will open a door in heaven and call to his Church saints 'come up hither' (Rev 4, 1Thes 4) and that when He next opens heaven and comes on a white horse, as the promised Messiah to the Jews, as King of Kings, He comes WITH those saints. (Rev 19) Be a saint, be a student.

Msg #845 Christian Temperance

Paul, writing his first epistle, emphasizes the pure grace that brings wisdom and change into a Christian's life. He puts this outline before the Galatian churches as they struggle against legalism, it shows up in each of his other epistles, and it includes what one used to 'walk', contrasted with what one is now to 'walk'. Remember the 'walk' talks and the 'talk' talks, but the 'walk' talks louder than the 'talk' talks. Before conversion one walks in the lusts of the flesh categorized and listed in Galatians 5:19-21 with four selfish-sex sins, nine selfish-religion sins, and four selfish-self sins. If you got off a selfish path it was because wise parents whipped you off, usually literally. After being born again your new Lord brings new fruit into the new life that you have in Christ. For those following the command "Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh," these new fruits are categorized in three groups of three. Three for your soul emotions; love, joy, and peace. Three for your relationships with others; longsuffering, gentleness, and goodness. And three for your walk; faith, meekness, and temperance. The latter of these fruits relates directly to that most noble inner struggle to be self-less instead of self-ish. All of child-rearing has to do with instilling a selflessness over and above one's natural selfishness. All the list of lusts of the flesh have to do with selfishness, but temperance has to do with the restraining of the flesh and telling it NO. A Christian has this power, or fruit, given to them by their Lord, as they walk in His Spirit. How's your temperance? How's your fruit? How's your walk? If you're born again you should have all three.

Msg #846 No Left Turn

What is a Christian to do when the world around him votes to take a hard left turn away from following after godliness? God's command to Joshua as he headed into the promised land was "Only be thou strong and very courageous, ... observe to do according to all the law, ... turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left." (Josh 1:) As America clearly voted against the holy sanctity of life, marriage and home Christians should make an extra effort to keep their eyes on their Lord. In Isaiah 6: the disturbing change in his nations leadership gave the prophet a better focus on the Lord's throne. "In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple." As we do the same, we should also utter his responses "Woe *is* me! for I am undone; because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips:" and concerning his witness he said "Here *am* I; send me." Christians are always to bear witness of Jesus Christ their Saviour. As America turns left, denying the Creator and embracing godless evolution, Christians should not be in league with them. Jehoshaphat's compromise in 1Kings 22 cost his children the kingdom of Judah. Don't jump into compromise like a 'Jumping Jehoshaphat.' And as America takes this turn toward socialism, the Thessalonians, in similar circumstance were told "this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat." (2Thes 3:10) Be an example, get a job. It is a pretty sorry Christian that prays to his government for his daily bread. As America turns away from Godliness, Christians need to portray His righteousness with greater resound.

Msg #847 A First Plank of Godliness

The Bible says “In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth,” (Gen 1:1) and “God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion ... So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them,” (Gen 1:) further stating “And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.” (Gen 2:7) The very first plank in a Christian's platform is the sanctity of human life. Every human life is holy; it is not your own, not owned by humans, not owned by humanity; it is given by Jehovah God, and owned by Him. Human life is very different from animal life in this regard, and ANY teaching that God's humans are just animals or ANY teaching that God's humans have evolved from mere animals is in direct rebellion to the revealed Word of God and in direct rebellion to this principle of the sanctity of human life. Further, the whole act of human procreation is holy; God forms and owns the human life in the womb at conception (Psalm 22:9-10, Psalm 139:13) and even the seeds of that act before conception. (Jeremiah 1:5) It seems 52% of Americans believe German biologist Haeckel, who before 1900 imagined a scheme for Darwin whereby human embryos evolve like animals from amphibian, to chicken, to pig, to monkey, to finally become human-like after birth. This 100 year old fabricated lie is still taught as science to our school children, so too, they teach man was once monkey. A Christian does not believe the evolutionist but the Bible, holding firmly to the sanctity of human life. No human is or ever was an animal.

Msg #848 Christians Thanksgiving

The Bible says to Christian's "In every thing give thanks for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you." Like many things that are expected of Christians this is not in our nature but it is in His nature, and now expected of us. Given our Christian heritage it is not surprising that Abraham Lincoln established a national day of Thanksgiving. As our nation moves from Godliness to evolutionary atheism it does its best to deal with this national day. True Christians, with His nature of thanksgiving implanted within, should lead the way when it comes to thanksgiving. The Psalmist says "I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD: That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works." Innocency is an ingredient for true thanksgiving and it is only attained with your sin's penalty paid by the Lord Jesus Christ on the old rugged cross. In Psalm 50, 107 and 116 God puts thanksgiving on equal footing with physical offerings saying "Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:" And in Psalm 69 thanksgiving magnifies God: "I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving." In Psalm 95 it is an ingredient for coming into God's presence and in Psalm 100 and Psalm 147 it is part and parcel with our joyful noise, sometimes called singing. Every Psalmist's mention of thanksgiving is just the starting point for a Christian's thankfulness. This year your thanksgiving to Jehovah God should be seen by others. Sure its proper for everyone to be thankful, but a Christian giving thanks to his Creator and Saviour can show forth His glory in a country that needs to see it.

Msg #849 A Christian's Planks

Three planks of a Christian's world view are the sanctity of human life (Gen 2:7), of marriage (Gen 2:23-24, 1Peter 3) and of the home (Deut 6:4-7, Prov 13:24, 19:18, 22:15, 23:13,14, 29:15,17, Eph 6:1-4). The latter two are built upon the first in that God designed a stable wholesome environment whereby new life could be brought into this world to propagate the human race. God's design for the humans that He created in His image is that a male have an appropriate helper beside him for his mature life. The human specifically designed and constructed to be that help 'meet' is called woman, the female of our species. God ordained this union and established its order, character, longevity, purity and fidelity. This union is designed by God to be the secure, loving, significance giving platform, indeed a taste of paradise one Earth, where children are to be raised in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. When Adam by disobedience entered into his sinful nature he passed on to us a nature of ineptness, or the inability to do God's design, a nature of unwillingness to follow God's instructions, and a nature of rebellion against the authority of God to tell him what to do. In that state marriages fail, children are malformed and society lands where America is today. When one is born again into the kingdom of God he is given a new nature whereby rebellion is dissolved into Godly selfless love, unwillingness is overcome by submission and ineptness is overpowered with "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." (Phil 4:13) Christians are now free to move about within God's design, make marriage a taste of paradise and rear children God's way. So which nature are you operating in today?

Msg #850 The Glorious Announcement

From Genesis to Malachi the Bible reveals and promises the coming of an 'Anointed One', in Hebrew 'Messiah', in Greek 'Christ.' From Matthew to Revelation the Bible reveals that Jesus was the Christ, and that he fulfilled, or will soon fulfill, every previous revelation. The world's modernist scholars accuse power mongering 'Church-Fathers' of making 'Jesus' the 'Christ' with fables and exaggeration. They strive against the Christmas message that "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Indeed every one of the 39 books of the Old Testament contains some revelation about the coming Messiah. The Christmas Advent was thus first penned by thirty Jewish writers over a three thousand year period. Jesus is the promised seed of Genesis, the Passover Lamb of Exodus, the five offerings in Leviticus, the serpent on the pole in Numbers 21, and the Promised Prophet in Deuteronomy 18. Jesus is the Kinsman Redeemer of Ruth, the Daysman and Redeemer of Job, and the Messiah of the 16 Prophetical books. This Christmas pay no heed to those unbelieving 'scholars', the Bible says Jesus is not only the promised Christ, he is "The mighty God" and "The Everlasting Father." (Isa 9) For a Christian the miracle in Bethlehem is still that God was "made flesh and dwelt among us", that "He was in the world, and the world was made by him" and especially that "As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God." Keep a hold of that and you will have a Merry Christmas, get a hold of that and you will have your first Merry Christmas.

Msg #851 Wise Men Still Seek Him

The wise men who came from the east to worship a king of the Jews at his birth knew more about this Hebrew Messiah than was revealed by His star. (Matt 2:) Five hundred years prior to their diligent quest God's Hebrews were captives in their homeland. Throughout the Babylonian captivity the Jews maintained their Holy Scriptures and books were there penned. Wise men studying just the book of Daniel, written in the east, partly in Arabic for their benefit, would reveal that the Hebrew Messiah was to be the "stone cut out without hands," (Dan 2:34, 45) "the Ancient of Days," (Dan 7:9,13,22) and though He would reign forever, he would come and die 483 years after the return of these Hebrews, (Dan 9:25-26) Thus they brought gold that was ransacked from the Jewish temple, frankincense for its golden altar of incense, and myrrh that was used to embalm the Jewish dead. It is curious how those closer to the truth are often farther from it. For a dollar you could purchase an accurate English King James translation of all ancient Scriptures that the wise men of Matthew 2 had only partial access to, and all 66 books speak of this Messiah who said "I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6) You are not far from the truth. The Messiah (Greek "Christ") said to the Jewish Sadducees "Do ye not err, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?" (Matt 12:24) That Messiah also said "For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required." (Luke 12:48) The whole truth is near at hand, and wise men will still search it out, and so worship the Ancient of Days, the Hebrew Messiah.

Msg #852 Named The Might God

The miraculous report which angels heralded to shepherds two thousand years ago is every bit as exciting today for those echoing a shepherds words “The Lord is my Shepherd.” (Psalm 23) The ruddy boy who composed those words in the 23rd Psalm, a thousand years before the angelic announcement of the Lord's birth, was David, the shepherd boy, giant slayer and king. Messiah was born seed and lineage of King David. Angels announcing the birth of Christ to shepherds during lambing season is all the more fitting when this newborn Shepherd was to be the “Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.” (John 1:29) The Apostle Peter says of those who receive him as their Lord, “For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.” Receiving this Jewish Messiah as Lord and Saviour makes one say anew and afresh “The Lord IS my Shepherd, I shall not want.” The Apostle John reports “He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God; even to them that believe on his name.” (John 1:) When celebrating Christmas and starting a new year only leaves you, and your wallet, hollow and empty, you need to get in touch with this Shepherd of souls. That ruddy lad wrote “I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging for bread.” (Psalm 37:25) And if you have not received him, I echo the words of the Apostle Paul “Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.” With a Shepherd for your soul you are guaranteed a joy filled New Year.

Msg #901 New Beginnings

The Holy Bible is a book with 'new beginnings' as a theme. For a Christian it says: "Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." (2Cor 5) After redemption, a theme of Exodus, we enter into a promised land to live and serve our God, the theme of Joshua. "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning." (Rom 15). God first commissions Joshua as leader and a Christian as a witness.(Acts 1:8) A leader, and a witness, will keep an eye on the goal, meet the needs of others, and persuade complete participation. There are 'natural leaders' but the rest of us need to work on these three attributes to fulfill God's commission. Next God gives Joshua his goal and walking orders; the Christian's are in Matthew 28. What a promise Joshua had from God, if you get your foot there it's yours. A Christian does not 'get there' just sitting on his promises, the first word of our commission is also to 'GO!' God tells Joshua He will never leave him and charges him for courage and trust. The Christian is so promised and charged as well. God emphasizes that Joshua and we keep "The sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God" near to our heart and meditation "that thou mayest observe to do all that is written therein." Obedience is paramount for success. First Joshua clears up some internal divisions; and likewise Christ charges us to clean up and sanctify every area of our heart, soul, mind and strength for His service. These similarities are not a coincidence; purpose to read His whole book in this next year and you can have a Happy New Year.

300 Words for Week #901, Jan 01, 2009

Msg #902 Promise Land Problems

The land which God promised to give to Israel had foot holds of Canaanites, Hivites, and Girgasites. Genesis 10 says the Gaza strip was held by Philistines then. The land of milk and honey promised to a Christian is likewise occupied by enemies of the promise, and there will need to be offensives into enemy territory. Crossing the Jordon into the land of promise is not parallel to crossing onto streets of gold, as in some spiritual songs, but a crossing into conquest and conflict where a Christian must destroy the occupants of lust of the flesh-ites, the eyes-ites and pride of life-ites. Just as Israel's conflict over their promised land will continue until their Messiah comes as King of kings, so a Christian's conflict with the world, the flesh and the devil will continue until the coming of their Lord of lords. In their very first battle the walls of Jericho fell "Not by might nor by power but by my Spirit saith the Lord." So too the devil's toughest strongholds in a new converts life will fall, not by might nor by 'grit your teeth and make a resolution' but by faith and obedience. Faith is not the power of positive thinking nor hoping so hard that something happens; it is trusting God's Word and leaning on God's promise. "Faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God." (Rom 10:17) When Joshua fought the battle of Jericho, he trusted God and obeyed his commands, then had only to clean up after a defeated foe. When a Christian takes the same steps of faith and obedience, God will defeat the strongholds of addictions and depressions and leave only the clean up to the saint. This year get into the Word and grow your faith.

300 Words for Week #902, Jan 11, 2009

Msg #903 What's Buried in Your Tent?

Going into the promised land was beset with occupants who would keep the rightful owners from enjoying the milk and honey of God's promises. In Joshua 7 the promised victory over Ai was beset by the hidden sin of Achan. When a Christian hides away disobedience to God's commands they will also find victorious Christian living beset by defeat. When our milk and honey filled victorious walk with Christ goes sour dig around your tent and you will find such a disobedience buried there somewhere. In each of us is a tract of stubbornness and ignorance, of sin and disobedience deep within. Break up some fallow ground in your life. Dig it out stone it, burn it and put it away under a heap of stones. "He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy." (Prov 28:13) The way that Achan rationalized away his sin and buried it in his tent is not different than the rationalizing that a Christian does as he uses worldly entertainments, indulges in vices and cheats in his business dealings. The way God put his finger on Achan's sin and dug it out of his tent is not different than God probing into your life to reveal a disobedience. The way that Joshua stoned it all, burned it all, and buried it all in stones, should not differ from your handling of your stubborn tract of sin. If your sin is booze the stones to bury it with are in memorizing Proverbs 20:1, 23:29-35, and 31:4-5; Anger - Prov 15:1,18,16:32 and 19:11. For any vice your pastor can find the verses you need to bury it in. Confess that sin, forsake it and move on to the new victories and new conquests that await.

300 Words for Week #903, Jan 18, 2009

Msg #904 Football Mania

Joshua 9 chronicles six Palestinian occupants pitted against Israel's dwelling in the promised land; five were sold on the annihilation of Israel, but the Hivites decided for a peaceful coexistence with God's chosen nation. Not only does this seem like a headline in a paper today, it has an exact application to a Christian's walk in God's promised land. A vice is a legal but destructive addictive habit that vies for the annihilation of the soul. Advertisers and governments use, sell and tax the 5 legal vices because of their dominate control over your old nature. They need to be completely removed from a Christian's life so he can "abide in the vine" and live in the new nature of Christ. That leaves the Gibeonites who "wilyly" covenanted to be left in the land but in bondage and servitude as "hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation." (Josh 9:27) The Gibeonites surrender aptly pictures the Christians dealing with foot ball mania. You may substitute other manias of sports, hunting, fishing, boating, racing or collecting, but they each bring a Christian to violate God's first commandment and refuse his saying "I will love the Lord my God with all my heart, with all my soul, and with all my mind." It may not be a vice pitted for your soul's destruction but it sure is pitted for your soul's distraction. The Gibeonites were put in bondage to serve the congregation, but they were still a foot hold whereby the other kings tried to get in. Be careful here, read Joshua 9 and 10 and make sure your manias are put in proper bondage or remove them all together from your new life in Christ.

300 Words for Week #904, Jan 25, 2009

Msg #905 Vices In Control?

After the Gibeonites had made a league to cohabit Israel's promised land with Joshua there remained 5 other kings pledged to the destruction of God's chosen people. "And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee." (Josh 10:8) Five vices pledged to the destruction of a Christian's life are alcohol, tobacco, gambling, fornication and drugs. These addictive bondages each beg the question "Who is in control?"; and for a true Christian there is only one correct answer: vices need to be removed from your life like Joshua removed the kings from the promised land. "Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand." In the Scriptures that follow that promise "Joshua made war a long time with all those kings. There was not a city that made peace with Israel, save ... Gibeon; all *others* they took in battle." (Josh 11:18-19) For Joshua's victories God sent hornets and hailstones and even had the sun stand still in the sky. God will give you victory over vice and set you free of that bondage. Do not compromise; put it out of the promised land; be free of vice. "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. ... If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed" (John 8:31-32, 36)

300 Words for Week #905, Feb 01, 2009

Msg #906 Born Again's 5 Parts

Romans 8 is a parenthesis in Paul's soteriological dissertation wherein 5 aspects of ones salvation are listed for consideration. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." No matter who you are you are not "in Christ Jesus" unless you are #1 'Converted.' Jesus said "Except ye be converted, ... ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven." (Matt 18) Conversion takes "repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." (Acts 20:21) The converted one is immediately #2 'Immersed' into Christ. Then you are #3 'Justified' or judicially declared to be without condemnation. When justified immediately #4 "the Spirit of God dwells in you." (Rom 8:9) And if the Spirit of God dwells in you then #5 God "shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you." (Rom 8:11) If you are a born again believer then all five of these happened to you instantaneously. If they did not happen you are not born again into the Kingdom of heaven, nor a Christian. Pretending to be what your not makes you a charlatan who will hear the Lord Jesus Christ say "I never knew you: depart from me, ... into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." (Matt 7:23, 25:41) That is very serious business from the lips and soteriology of the Lord Jesus Christ. In Romans 8 Paul consoles those who ARE born again, who "walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit," for "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God." (Rom 8:1,16) Romans 8 is a great consolation to a Christian, but if you are missing the walk or the witness you still need to be converted.

300 Words for Week #906, Feb 08 2009

Msg #907 The Peace of Jerusalem

The Bible exhorts us to “Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces. For my brethren and companions’ sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee. Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.” (Psalm 122) As I viewed it from atop Mount Carmel last week the Promised Land dwarfed to a proper dimension while God's chosen people loomed into a proper perspective. Overlooking the lush green Jezreel Valley, Nazareth, Caesarea and Megiddo it was clear that God still loves Israel with a mighty love. Christians love what God loves, but unregenerate depraved man and his religions hate what God most loves. Man made religions are diabolical in their hatred and massacre of Jews. Today, Islam is open about its annihilation goals for Judaism and Israel. In 1492 as God cracked open a door for Christians to escape persecutions in Europe, God threw open the doors for Jews to enter their homeland and escape Catholicism's sword in Spain. In the 40s even America turned back boat loads of God's Chosen People attempting to escape the diabolical slaughter of Jews in Europe. A Christian standing on the Promised Land of the Bible, will more love what God loves, the people to whom this land was promised. In 10 days I learned clearly that every time a Jew sinks his plow in that ground the earth brings forth her increase, and every time an archaeologist sinks his shovel into that ground, Bible truths are found exactly accurate and profoundly pertinent. “Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. ... Peace *be* within thee. Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.”

300 Words for Week #907, Feb 15 2009

Msg #908 Husbands on Valentines

Just like an owners manual would the Holy Bible gives sound direction for God's intentions in our love and marriage relationships. The liberal progressive's world view of the backwardness of God's design should never sway a Christian from these firm well proven directions laid out in the 3rd chapter of Peter's first epistle. For Valentines day we need not mention that there are 6 verses detailing the wife's behavior and only one for the husbands, nor emphasize the requirement for wives "being in subjection unto their own husbands" or Peter's example of Sara's obedience to Abraham, nor her calling him 'lord', because for Valentines day it is usually the husband that needs prodded out of his lacking of romance and selfish nature. Take note then that the single verse for husbands in this chapter starts with the word 'likewise' and refers back to Christ's behavior and love toward his beloved bride, the Church. With perfect love He suffered without complaint, 2:21, He did NO sin, neither was guile found in his mouth, 2:22, who was reviled, but reviled not again, and threatened not, 2:23, who bare our sin, 2:24, and became the Shepherd and Bishop (overseer) of our souls, 2:25. Such is a tall order for us, that we should do likewise, but it is indeed His requirement for our marriage relationship. Sure it is great to get her flowers and candy, but this year we should endeavor to give her a Christ like husband, that is being ever more conformed to the image of the Lord Jesus Christ. That is the destiny of those who are 'in Christ' and moving in that direction early can make your home a taste of paradise here on earth.

300 Words for Week #908, Feb 22 2009

Msg #909 The Valiant Men's King

The Scriptures continually challenge us to “choose you this day whom ye will serve” (Josh 24:15) and that “no man can serve two masters.” (Matt 6:24) There were some valiant men from Jabeshgilead squeezed into the end of Samuels first scroll, who illustrates these principles admirably. Their king and saviour had died in battle on Mount Gilboa, and the Philistines took his desecrated body and hung it on their trophy wall in Bethshan. The Bible records that “All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.” Why would the valiant men of Jabeshgilead risk their lives to rescue the dead body of their dead king and what do you suppose a Christian might do for their Living King? Reading Samuel's chapter 11 from this scroll tells exactly why for each. Jabeshgileadites never forgot the mess they were in. They were to have their right eye plucked out unless they found a saviour. (1Sam 11:2) Jesus said it would be better to have the eye plucked out than “*that* the whole body should be cast into hell.” (Matt 18:9) Never forget the mess you were in. They never forgot the message they received. (1Sam 11:9) Paul wrote our message down: “Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;... how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:” And they never forgot the mercy they were shown. (1Sam 11:11) Christians should ever serve the Living King and never forget the mercy they were shown.

300 Words for Week #909, Mar 01 2009

Msg #910 Forgive, Serve, Give Thanks

Jesus' departure from Galilee and final course to Jerusalem where he would be presented on what's called Palm Sunday, as the spotless lamb that taketh away the sin of the world, is riddled with lessons which capture and summarize every purpose in his coming. Luke 17 begins the holy journal of that journey, and its prelude contains three powerful lessons. Jesus first taught his disciples that offenses would come, take care they not initiate them, and be instant in forgiving those who do. These charges are contrary to our old nature and will take the faith of a mustard seed. Jesus would soon fulfill each in cross bearing. Then Jesus, the supreme servant of Isaiah 53, gave instruction on how to be a faithful servant unto death. Christians need reminded that we are to minister to others, not brow beat, command, or ridicule them. A servant that does only the commands is an unprofitable servant. (vr 10) Upon entering Samaria Jesus heals 10 lepers. Nine of the ten follow in strict obedience to his commandment and are healed and restored to the congregation by law. One of those ten turned back to Jesus, glorified God, gave thanks, was then found at the feet of Jesus, and was made whole. That one was a Samaritan and I hope he typifies your relationship with your Lord and Saviour. There are many 'Christians' running about with pharisaical obedience, cumbered about with much serving and too busy to thankfully sit at Jesus' feet. There you will find this healed leper. Jesus preceded his journey to the cross with lessons on coming offenses, forgiveness, and servant hood. He would soon live these lessons. His first miracle on this journey was to heal 10 lepers. He would soon heal our leprosy on a tree. Give thanks.

300 Words for Week #910, Mar 08 2009

Msg #911 Galilee to Calvary

As Jesus walked from Galilee to Calvary he taught four important lessons about approaching God. Luke 18 opens with two prayer parables teaching that “men ought always to pray, and not to faint.” . If a lowly widow can use consistency and persistence to get the ear of an unjust judge, we can get the ear of the all just judge. The question framed is “When the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?” Next, a parable for those who “trusted in themselves that they were righteous.” You contend “That's not me!” but our old nature is replete with phariseeism and deplete of mercy begging publicanism. God promises “every one that exalteth himself shall be abased,” but previously promised “The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart, and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.” In keeping the emphasis on the salvation, which Christ is about to purchase, Luke now journals two encounters. “Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.” It will take child like faith, trust, and belief to enter the kingdom of God. Little children are both astutely persistent and remarkably humble. Jesus said “Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter the kingdom of heaven.” The forth driving principle for entering the kingdom, attaining eternal life is illustrated in the “certain ruler” who asked him for it. Like him, there are many who will not let go of every thing else and cling only to Christ. He had kept all the other commandments, but this one he refused. If clinging to possession or pride, let it go, humble yourself as a child and beg like a publican. Enter the kingdom of heaven.

300 Words for Week #911, Mar 15 2009

Msg #912 Follow Him to Calvary

The twelve disciples, after spending three years at the feet of their Lord, were not in sync as Jesus took his journey to Jerusalem where he would be offered as the passover lamb for the world. They were following Jesus but were not following him. Jesus often remains far ahead of us as we strive to follow. On the journey Jesus told the rich young ruler, "Sell all that you have, come and follow me, and gain eternal life." The disciples said "We have followed you for three years now, what do we get?" He told the parable of the vineyard workers where those who labored for only one hour got the same pay as those who labored through the heat of the day. (Matt20:12) Jesus told them that he would be mocked, spit upon, scourged, and crucified in Jerusalem, but they could not see it. (Mark10:34) He touched the eyes of blind men and "immediately their eyes received sight." (Matt20) He told his disciples that he would rise again on the third day, but they remained blind to this promise. He commanded another blind man to be brought unto him, "And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee." (Luke18:42) James and John had a contention about who would be the greatest in the kingdom and wanted to sit on Jesus' right and left hand. "But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask:" and he called a publican down from a tree outside of Jericho and stayed with him that night because "the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost." (Luke19:10) Jesus' miraculous and instructive journey from Galilee to Calvary was punctuated by confused misunderstanding disciples. We follow him, but often we don't follow him.

300 Words for Week #912, Mar 22 2009

Msg #913 A Ten Pound Servant

The parable of the ten pounds given at the threshold of our Lord's triumphal entry is not to be confused with the stewardship parable of Matthew 25 nor the vineyard parable of Mark 12. Ecumenical forces of modernists strive to create a synoptic dilemma of these separate teachings of Christ and thereby loose the power of them all. As the Christ, the son of the living God, approaches Golgotha, this parable divides mankind into four categories, three found in the 10 servants, and one in the citizens that cry "We will not have this *man* to reign over us." You will fit into one of these four categories, because the 'certain nobleman' has indeed gone off to a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return, exactly as Jesus taught he would. The servants become part of the kingdom via John 3 "Except a man be born again he cannot enter the kingdom of God." and Matthew 18, "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted,... ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven." Once a 'born again' 'convert' you are a servant of His and will fit into his categorization of the 10 fold 'Well done servant' or the 5 fold 'Likewise' servant or perhaps the 1 fold 'take it away' servant. This parable was aimed at those who missed his teaching in Luke 17:21 that his kingdom is presently 'within you.' Good servants stand with a towel over the arm to "Wait on the Lord, and keep His way." Practice that and you can become a category 10 servant. What of the citizens who "would not that I should reign over them?" Jesus said "Bring them hither, and slay *them* before me." Don't be found in that crowd, be converted, ... be born again.

300 Words for for Week #913, Mar 29 2009

Msg #914 The Anointed Messiah

No apostle gives more detail about the last week of Christ's work than does John who begins chapter 12 with a declaration of Jesus' arrival in Bethany 6 days before passover. Exodus 12 declares that to be the 8th day of the month of Abib, and gathered at that Friday supper in the large house of Simon the leper where Lazarus sat and Martha served, were those closest to Jesus. Here, Mary of Bethany reenacts the anointing of the feet of Jesus as first done by the woman forgiven much and loving much. (Luke7) Ecumenical modernists fussing over synoptic foolishness try to make these two anointings the same and miss the perfect picture. Though there are several other Marys who will in 10 days unsuccessfully gather to anoint the body of the Passover Lamb, this one did it at his first coming to Jerusalem. Her present precious perception and performance annoyed the other disciples. When you get close enough to Jesus to know him and what he is about, when you love much because you have been forgiven much, when you anoint him Messiah and know him as your Passover Lamb and your anointed King, when the odour of that ointment fills the house, some will have indignation and trouble you. Concerning this reenactment of the harlots worship, "Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her." You can reenact this same adoration perception and anointing worship. You might suffer indignation and trouble but if you have heard him say to you "Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace" you can let the odour of the ointment fill the house and not be troubled at all.

300 Words for Week #914, Apr 05 2009

Msg #915 The 10th of Abib

The Harmony of the Gospels and the events leading to the crucifixion of “The Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world” find a hinge pin in the 10th day of the month of Abib. Exodus 12 established the selection and separation of the passover lamb which they took out from the sheep to “keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.” As our Passover Lamb, Jesus was separated at his Sunday triumphal entry into the city of Jerusalem, and was 'kept up' to be shown as the lamb without spot or blemish until the 14th day. This triumphal entry is recorded in all 4 of the Gospels; in Matthew 21, Mark 11, Luke 19 and John 12, but the apostle John spends an inordinate amount of ink covering these last 5 days of Jesus' ministry and spotlessness. Don't let traditions muddy up the clear testimony of the Apostles. Any Bible student who can read a calendar and harmonize these clear Scriptures about this most crucial sacrifice made on the 14th day of the month, can know that he spent three days in death before his Sunday morning resurrection. On that Sunday two disciples talked to Jesus about his crucifixion and said “to day is the third day since these things were done.” (Luke 24) John clarifies that they hurried his body to the tomb before the 'high day' sabbath of Lev 23:6-7, not the Saturday sabbath that tradition misreads in their Catholic Latin bibles. A born again Christian needs to be a diligent student of the perfect sacrifice that fulfilled all Scripture and secured his eternal soul. “Study to shew thyself... a workman that needeth not be ashamed.”

300 Words for Week #915, 12 Apr 2009

Msg #916 The First Day of the Week

The Bible says “The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.” (John 20:1) Christians, who have had their life changed like Mary Magdalene did, have been revisiting this empty tomb every Sunday morning since. Don't break precedence. In us the power of God and the presence of eternal life are found in the resurrection celebrated each Sunday. Paul says “Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: ... That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection.” (Phil 3) Oswald Chambers clarifies that eternal life is not a gift FROM God, it is the gift OF God; so too, power is not a gift FROM the Holy Ghost, it is the power OF the Holy Ghost. The eternal life is the life of God in you, the power is the Holy Spirit in you. Both are purchased in the resurrection of Christ. The appearances of the resurrected Christ are listed in 1Cor 15 and it is true that today there are many Christians running around who have not 'seen' the Christ. When you 'see' Christ you will “reckon ye, also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.” (Rom 6) When you keep your focus on Him you will “yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.” With His power “sin shall not have dominion over you” and the preacher will not have to twist your arm to get you to assemble together with other believes “very early in the morning the first day of the week.”

300 Words for Week #915, 19 Apr 2009

Msg #917 Believing the Word of God

The gospel of John in the Holy Bible is organized and equip with an exceptional prologue and epilogue making the Gospel of John the finest literary work ever banned from our 'public' school. The events covered by John after the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ and leading to that epilogue are precious and tremendously enlightening. They expose reactions of Peter and John, Mary Magdalene, 10 disciples, and finally “Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymas.” In this concluding account, Thomas seems to replace Peter's loud mouth and audacious manner as he says “Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.” But Jesus heard him as he brazenly expressed his unbelief. Jesus' hurt is real and his rebuke is harsh. We would not likely express such torrid unbelief in words, but Christ is as deeply hurt when we do not believe the record of the apostles. Scholarship says it is just a book by men about God, but God says that ALL Scripture is given by 'inspiration' of God. The Bible is aptly removed from our children's lives by their school and removed from our churches by ecumenical doubting scholars who think to change God's words and correct 'man's book.' But “Every promise of the Book is mine, every chapter, every verse, every line.” Don't let the ACLU atheists steal, nor the ABS modernist version making scholars twist God's Words from your life. To get a copyright on a 'version' one must 'significantly deviate' from any previous translation, and they surely do! Fight 'truth decay' read His Holy Bible, un-copyright, to your children, and children's children today. Get a pre-copyright authorized King James Bible.

300 Words for Week #917, Apr 26 2009

Msg #918 Man's Depravity

In the Bible's doctoral thesis on the righteousness of God and the salvation of man, we learn about the depravity of man unfolding in our nations leadership. The thesis, written as the Apostle Paul's epistle to the Romans, establishes as its first premise that every human has the knowledge of God's eternal power and Godhead manifest within them, has the invisible things of God clearly seen in creation, and is without excuse. This, in itself, defies Augustinian and Calvinist theology about the 'total depravity' of man, but verse 21 starts the 6 steps that mankind, in his rebellion against God, and in his own sinful nature, takes towards total depravity. It appears our own governor has arrived at that bottom rung, pandering to those who are given over to "vile affections" and "taking pleasure in them that do the same." How can one of such superb intellect and education rally with homosexuals "Who changed the truth of God into a lie, ... who are given up unto vile affections, ... changing the natural use into that which is against nature, ... men with men working that which is unseemly?" It is only comprehended when you look at the six rungs in the ladder of depravity. *"Because that, when they knew God, they 1) glorified him not as God, 2) neither were thankful; but 3) became vain in their imaginations, and 4) their foolish heart was darkened. 5) Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And 6) changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things."* The thing about ladders is that they can take you up as well as down. So which rung are you on? And which direction are you moving? Be top rung with God.

300 Words for Week #918, 03 May 2009

Msg #919 Identified With Christ

To learn the doctrines of Luther check with a Lutheran, Calvin a Presbyterian, Henry VIII an Episcopalian, but if you would learn the doctrine of baptisms a Baptist is a ready source. Late in the 19th century staunch believers set out 5 fundamentals of the Christian faith¹, but late in the 1st century the apostles laid out the Christian's 7 "first principles of the oracles of God." We should hold staunchly to the former but forever be students of the latter. The 4th principle is "The doctrine of baptisms," which I would not have you ignorant of. (Heb 6:2) There is no water in this world that can make you a Christian; no holy water which can wash away an original sin; and no sacrament of baptism found in the Holy Scriptures. Matthew 3 clarifies John the Baptist's 'baptism of repentance' which demands confession of sin and repentance, (not 'penance.')

That is preparation for the kingdom of heaven. Mark 1 clarifies who it is that will "baptize you with the Holy Ghost," and that baptism, as part of the new birth, makes you a quickened born again believer. In Luke 3 the baptism of Jesus is a baptism of the identification OF the Christ, in John 1 the identification OF the Christ, the Lamb of God, and in Acts 2 it is the identification WITH the Christ. When you, as a believer, are baptized by immersion, as Christ was, you picture the death burial and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ and are now identified WITH Christ and "accepted in the beloved." Not the picture of washing, as errantly taught by Protestants, but the picture of identification, as taught in Holy Scriptures. Not a port of entry to Christianity, but a public identification that you have indeed been 'born again.'

300 Words for Week #919, 10 May 2009

1 From a Bible conference of Conservative Protestants meeting in Niagara in 1895, a statement was issued containing what came to be known as the five points of fundamentalism: The verbal inerrancy of Scripture, the divinity of Jesus Christ, the virgin birth, a substitutionary theory of the atonement, and the physical resurrection and bodily return of Christ. from "The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church"

Msg #920 Being The Ideal Mom

The last recorded Proverb of Solomon contains 5 lessons that King Lemuel's mom taught him, illustrated with the famous description of the 'virtuous woman'. Famous, because this proverb of wisdom has been meticulously passed on for 3,000 years of our history, but to often today separated from the 5 important lessons to be taught by moms everywhere. Don't be a womanizer, nor drinker (or use any other mind altering drugs), speak up for those who can't, judge right, and marry right. When God created a cow, an ewe, or a doe he created an animal that could produce offspring, but when God created woman he specifically designed and built for man, and from man, both a wife and a mother of children. There are no design flaws in woman, but men fall into sin marred moms from the ideal that God references in this proverb. When one gets the sin issue fixed, through the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, which "cleanseth us from all sin," (1John1:7) and becomes a "new creature" with "old things ... passed away; ... and all things become new" (2Cor 5:17) it is important to revisit these lessons and ideals. They are each now possible. In God's design the woman is priceless and trusted, doing her husband good and not evil, is industrious at home, in farming and commercially, is strong and meticulous, up early and up late, she makes things rather than buying things, is compassionate, ready for anything a winter could bring, makes the finer things for her home, speaks only wisdom and kindness, and looks well to the ways of her household with no idleness. (Prov 31:11-31) Wow! Praise the Lord for moms, who by the power of Christ, can be what God would have moms to be. Happy Mothers Day.

Mothers Day Penny Pulpit Supplement

Greetings in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ,

Sunday, mothers day, my older brother, Charles Owen Rice, went home to be with his Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Today we will bury his body in resurrection ground to await the return of the Christ. In the spring of 1958 a Baptist preacher of the gospel, Cecil Palm, striving to get a Baptist Church started in Gang Mills NY, knocked on the door of 40 Platt Street. Doris Romano Rice answered the door and said "No thank you, I am Catholic," but Levi Rice pulled himself out from under the car in the drive and said "I'd be interested in that." In a garage, under the preaching of Cecil Palm, my mom and dad were marvelously born again to receive a new life in Christ that year, and their new life brought the Rices a whole new home. My older brother Chuck was saved and baptized in Ford's Pond the next year, and I, and my sister, Barb were saved the next, to be baptized in the spring when the ice was out of that same pond. Chuck's going home was unexpected in time, but not unexpected in eternity. The apostle said "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. " If you have got life, marvel in it and tell someone else about it. If you do not have eternal life, trust in Christ today, it is just that easy.

May God bless you with eternal life, or in your eternal life.
Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #921 Temptations

Immediately after his identification the Holy Spirit 'drove' the Lord Jesus Christ into the wilderness to face temptations. Since the foundation of the earth man had not done well with temptation. The 1st Adam had fallen under the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life (1Joh 2:16). The Christ, God's 2nd Adam (Rom5, 1Cor 15) would now face three temptations tugging at the same physical, spiritual and mental strains. James clarifies "Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death." (James 1:13-15) and the Apostle Paul helps us understand that "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*." (1Cor 10:13) The temptations of man that caused his fall and make up man made religions everywhere are 1) "Ye shall not surely die..." God lied to you, His Word is not accurate; 2) "Your eyes shall be opened, ... ye shall be as gods,... knowing good and evil; and 3) Disobedience is good for food, pleasant to the eyes, desired to make one wise,... follow in the steps of your wife and eat it. Satan's temptations are not new, are effectively used against man for these 6,000 years, and are defeated in the victory accomplished by God's 2nd Adam, the Lord Jesus Christ.

300 Words for Week #921, 24 May 2009

Msg #922 Calling him Lord

One gets a resourceful insight when they examine how Christ first acquired disciples. Andrew and John were first disciple's of John the Baptist and were sent by him to follow 'the Lamb of God!' They already had a noble inquiring start as disciples and John became the most beloved disciple of the Lord Jesus. Andrew 'heard Him speak' and followed Jesus, and soon became one of the ordained apostles. After 1 day with Jesus, 'he first findeth Simon Peter, his brother, and saith unto him "We have found the Messiah." When Jesus would have departed for Galilee with these three, they went to find their boyhood friend, Philip, and Philip found Nathanael, an 'Israelite indeed.' These five already knew God's word to Moses, "The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of they brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken; ... and it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him." They knew God's word to the prophets "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace." They knew their need of a savior, which being interpreted is 'Jesus'; they knew the promise of the coming anointed one of God, the Messiah which being interpreted is the 'Christ'; they swelled with desire to call him their Rabbi, master, and owner, which being interpreted is 'Lord.' These became chosen and precious disciples because they were first seeking and longing for the Lord Jesus Christ, by all three names. What is it that you are seeking for?

Msg #923 Manifest Christ

Jesus' first miracle is much noised about but little understood. It is the miracle most mentioned by those trying to excuse their booze dependence, but Jesus turned the water into 'NEW' wine not into booze, and he clearly stated "Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise ... Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder." Jesus was not at the wedding in Cana to condone your alcohol consumption but to "manifest forth his glory!" At this very first gathering with his disciples, on 'the third day' after his baptism, Mary, his mother, who of all people knew him to be the Son of God, as she likely quoted Isaiah 41:17-18 in her head, said to Jesus "They have no wine." Now for the disciples sakes, and the servants, Jesus, the source of living water, used 6 old Jewish ceremonial washing pots, not to deliver a pitcher of wine, but to deliver his first picture of his living water. Out of the old covenant there was to come the new, "and his disciples believed on him." In the panoramic view given in the gospels, John is careful to detail in chronological insights that Matthew, Mark and Luke painted with broad brush strokes. This detail is not about wine, but revelation; not your weaknesses but his manifest glory. "And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name."

300 Words for Week #923, 07 June 2009

Msg #924 Clean the Temple

Jesus' first entry into the temple for the passover feast resembles his first entry into his temple - a new believer. "In the Old Testament God builds His temple for His people, but in the new He builds His people for His temple." "What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own." When one is first born again in Christ, Jesus comes in to find within his temple "those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting." Things done 'for religion', 'religiously', and for love of money will need to be scourged and driven out. Jesus wants His temple to be called a house of prayer. When Jesus tells one not to smoke this or drink that, not to watch that or listen to this, they often ask "With what authority can you purge this temple?" "Destroy this temple and in 3 days I will raise it up." ... "For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit which are God's." When you are part of the body of Christ he has the authority to purge His temple. If you won't be purged and be "a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new," then perhaps your not His temple at all and have never been converted or born again. When converted you can sing with the saints "The things I used to do, I don't do them anymore, there's been a great change since I been born again." The things I used to drink, ... The shows I used to watch, ... it is great when there's been a great change. Dangerous when there's not.

300 Words for Week #924, 14 June 2009

Msg #925 Jumping Jehoshaphat

Jumping Jehoshaphat is an expression that came from a king's leap into compromise. "And Jehu, ... the seer, ... said to the king Jehoshaphat, shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? Therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD." (2Chron 19:3) 'Christianity' has jumped into a great compromise with worldliness. Lucifer was the lead musician in heaven and the lead that led him into our Churches is usually a lead guitar. Churches have become entertainment centers for crowds and the purpose that drives them is not Godly. Christ responds even more harshly to us than he did to Jehoshaphat, "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." (James 4:4) An adulterer is one who has left their first love and gone after another. To the first Church addressed in the Revelation of Jesus Christ he says "I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else ..." (Rev 2:4-5) In a day when 'Christianity' is laden with compromise we need to hold ever closer to our first love, and not grow weary in the well doing of our 'first works.' If compromise has already entangled us and we find ourselves the enemies of God, He calls us to repent, and, praise the Lord, "if we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." (1John 1:9) Don't compromise, don't quit and don't can't. "He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked." (1John 2:6)

Msg #926 A Christian Father

“Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.” (Proverbs4:1) A father who models his behavior after the inerrant infallible Word of God will have five characteristics and a divine model for good success. As a born again Christian father he has made (or will make) a life long covenant relationship with his children's mother. That covenant, called marriage, provides an essential security to his children. He will love and cherish their mom more than self, as Christ loves his Church. That love provides an essential emotional security for his children. He works and provides the physical needs of the home. God commanded “that if any would not work, neither should he eat.” (2Thes3:10, Prov21:25) Thus he provides an essential physical security to his children. A Christian father “ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;” they are “the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own house well.” (1Tim 3:4,12) As a commander in the home he keeps a balance of 'nurture and admonition' that will not 'provoke his children to wrath' nor rebellion. (Eph 6:4) Enforced consistent boundaries on children's lives produces an essential security of character, and its lack produces frustrated, angry, rebellious children. Lastly, a Christian father is a teacher using lecture, illustration, object lesson and example to balance knowledge, wisdom and understanding in his children. Yeah, our Heavenly Father provides the example and eternal security saying “I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee,” He loves us with an unconditional love, and provides for our every need, as He provides consistent commandments and boundaries for our lives. Our Heavenly Father is a teacher and has revealed himself in 66 books so that we can grow in knowledge of Him. Happy Fathers Day. Keep growing.

300 Words for Week #926, 28 June 2009

Msg #927 A Josiah Revival

The Bible says Josiah, the next to last king of Judah, saw great revival in his kingdom when he prioritized five things that one could easily pay heed to today. First he began to seek after the LORD God. (2Chron 34:3) There is not much seeking after the LORD God in our society today and Christians, who seek after a lot of things, do not much seek after Him. Josiah then purged his kingdom of idols and immorality and began to repair the house of God. When they did so, they found great riches in the house of God. We need such a purging and even a sorry Church in need of repair can show great value in edification and in preaching of God's Word if you would get there weekly. The Bible says "not forsake the assembling" with other believers. Being in a Bible believing Baptist Church can take your sorry focus off yourself and make you conscience of others. Josiah next valued the Word of God and kept its every precept. We sing 'Read your Bible, Pray every day, if you want to grow' yet many won't, and some say "I can't understand it!" You don't need another watered down version, you need to search for the LORD God, purge out your kingdom, and rebuild the house of God in your life. That is when Josiah valued the Bible, and understood it very well indeed. It says of the passover that he kept, "And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet' neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept." (2Chron 35:18) When you do things in the right order you can take careful heed to the testimonies of the LORD God.

300 Words for Week #927, 06 July 2009

Msg #928 Eternal Question, Eternal Answer

The first dissertation of the Lord Jesus Christ in the flesh profoundly deals with the most pertinent question of life “What must I do to inherit eternal life?” The answer, given to Nicodemus in John 3 before he could even ask the question, is preceded by three illustrations and is then given in our favorite Scripture verse. All of John 3 is caught up in this dissertation and every human should have opportunity to comprehend this answer to their eternal need. Since believers are chosen to be the witness to 'every creature’ with this message we should be students of this chapter. His first illustration shows that entering the kingdom of God and receiving eternal life is a 2nd birth, a spiritual new birth. This is not to be confused with a natural flesh and water birth, as Nicodemus confused it, it is spiritual and cannot be seen. Note here that John 3:12 includes no baptism. Jesus is emphatic that being born again has nothing to do with any natural element, any will of the flesh or any will of man. (1:13) It is spiritual not physical. In Jesus' 2nd illustration (vr12-13) a man has to ascend to heaven and the Christ, the Son of man, the Son of God is the only mediator that can do that. In his 3rd illustration (vr14-15) that serpent of sin is cast in brass of judgment, lifted up and nailed to a cross. Looking at man's sin in the judgment of death constitutes a belief that Jesus took what we had coming, then we can simply 'look and live.' Often we think John 3 has only one verse to memorize when it contains Jesus' whole dissertation to answer the question “What must I do to inherit eternal life?” Tell someone else.

Msg #929 Discern Spiritual Things

Jesus curtly rebukes Nicodemus for not understanding spiritual things. This rebuke and this gospel are to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. Jesus' first dissertation on eternal life crescendos in John 3:16 with such power that many fail to read the rest of the chapter. In it we find that the rebuke fits you and I. The verses immediately after verse 16 contend that man is condemned without Christ and that he loves darkness rather than light for his deeds are evil. "After these things ... there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying." Nick could not separate a natural birth from a spiritual birth, and Pharisees could not separate baptism from purifying. Christianities ignorance with holy water, infant baptisms, and attempts to wash away sin with water of baptism still entangles lives today and we are deserving of Jesus' curt rebuke about not understanding spiritual things. "What can wash away my sin? ... What can make me whole again? Nothing but the Blood of Jesus!" When asked if one is 'saved' many responses start with "Well I was baptized in this or that Church." If baptism could wash away a single sin, Jesus had opportunity to say so in John 3. Instead, as he states it "He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony. ... He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." (John 3:31-36) It takes a new birth, not an old baptism.

Msg #930 A Higher Plane

When Jesus told his disciples “ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and Judea, and in Samaria ...” he traced out the path he made in John 3-4, and when “he must needs go through Samaria” in chapter 4, his gospel was as misunderstood as it was in chapter 3. Jesus keeps speaking of spiritual water that provides eternal life, and the woman at the well keeps grasping only physical water that could last her forever. In Jerusalem Nicodemus thought only of a physical rebirth, in Judea the Jews thought only of a physical purifying with water, and now in Samaria, as would be in “the uttermost part of the earth,” man entangles the physical 'doing of something' with the spiritual 'Christ did it all for us.' Even his disciples did not differentiate between the physical and spiritual when Jesus said “I have meat to eat that ye know not of,” or when Jesus saw behind them all of Sychar coming to hear him and said “Lift up your eyes; and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.” The lost and the disciple alike spend their efforts on the physical plane and rarely make that transition to “higher ground.” “Lord lift me up and let me stand, By faith, on heavens table land, A higher plane than I have found; Lord plant my feet on higher ground.” In Sychar of Samaria many, and then many more, believed on him because they left the physical belief and attained the spiritual. Many will miss heaven by 18 inches, the distance from the head to the heart. And many disciples labor for Him in the physical without abiding in him in the spiritual. Trust is larger than believe. Abide is larger than serve.

300 Words for Week #930, 27 July 2009

Msg #931 Belief in the Christ

Before Jesus did his second miracle he rebukes mankind for their excessive dependence on signs and wonders. His five disciples, believing him the Messiah, had seen the water turned to wine after they believed. The Pharisees had questioned his authority when he purged the temple of money changers, but did not comprehend his answer. Nicodemus had heard his dissertation on eternal life that night; the purifying Jews heard it the next day. The Samaritan woman and all Sychar heard it at the well and now Jesus, approached by the nobleman says unto him "Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe." The 5 disciples had believed that he was the Messiah. Nic believed. Samaritans of Sychar believed. This statement was made just prior to the first believing Gentile's belief. This first healing miracle of Jesus the Christ was turned into a test of whether the nobleman would believe the word of the Lord. He did, and when he saw the hour his son began to amend he, and his house, believed on the Messiah, which being interpreted is the Christ. If your not saved, what would it take to cause you to believe? The nobleman ran to Jesus when he was sure he would loose his son. Jesus rebukes the need for signs but extends this man's faith until he believed His Word. When you believe the Word of the Lord you will believe in the Christ that God sent. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.... He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." Believe today.

300 Words for Week #931, 02 Aug 2009

Msg #932 John 5s Gospel Witness

The first recorded public discourse of the gospel of Jesus Christ is recorded in John 5 and it is marvelous to review its authority and clarity. The Apostle John is careful to sequence the daily events in the life of Christ after his baptism. These include the initial gathering of some disciples, chap 1; his first miracle and cleansing of the temple, chap 2; his presentation of the gospel to Nicodemus, chap 3; and then his presenting of himself as the Messiah to believing Samaritans and a nobleman in chap 4. His disciples now go back to fishing and he into the wilderness for 40 days of fasting. Fifty days after the passover he goes to Jerusalem for Pentecost and there performs his 3rd miracle at the pool of Bethesda. It is interesting that with the very first miracle the Jews find out about, and only the third he had done, the Jews wanted him dead; stoned for working on the Sabbath. The 3 points in Jesus' message start with "Verily, Verily," and amply cover the 'what' 'why' and 'how' of His gospel. (vr. 19-27) You are commanded to believe it because of the powerful witness of John the Baptist, of Christ's works, of God the Father, and of the Scriptures. (vr. 28-47) They did eventually kill the Messiah, the only begotten Son of God and Son of man, but in so doing they fulfilled the very gospel message that he here presented. For almost 2,000 years now man in majority has been mucking with the simplicity of the gospel presented in those three points. It is replete throughout the Bible that "He that hath the Son hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. (1John 5:12) Join a minority, get life.

300 Words for Week #932, 09 Aug 2009

Msg #933 Receiving Christ

When Jesus presented himself as the Messiah, which being interpreted is the Christ, his persecution by the Jewish religious crowd (John 5) and rejection by those of hometown Nazareth (Luke 4) was immediate. He had not yet shown himself with signs and wonders, these would start at Capernaum after he regathered his disciples. The Apostle John words it in his prologue “He came unto his own and his own received him not.” (John 1:11) “Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came to Galilee, reaching the gospel of the kingdom of God.” (Mark 1:14) It was then and is now a popular thing to reject the gospel of Jesus Christ. The religious crowd reject it by doctoring it up with unbelief, penance or sacraments, while the rest pursue materialism entrapments and expect that God will one day scale their good against their bad and let them in anyway. And many, especially in our Creator denying day, just pursue sex, drugs and rock-n-roll without giving a thought to eternity. There will always be a few, however, who know the truth. “Then said one unto him, Lord are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.” (Luke 13:23-24) If you are saved you need to show the gate to neighbor and kin. If your seeking to enter in, you likely know someone who is saved, and they would gladly show you this gospel gate. The Apostle John's prologue continues, “But as many as receive him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.” (John 1:12) Be reconciled to God today.

300 Words for Week #933, 16 Aug 2009

Msg #934 There is a Hell

The Bible says that there is a heaven and there is a hell and that you will spend eternity in one place or the other depending on what you do with God's Only Begotten Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. In Matthew Jesus tells the scribes and Pharisees who rejected him as the Messiah "How can ye escape the damnation of hell?" (23:33) In Mark, in verses completely removed from the modernist's bibles, Jesus describes hell as a place "where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched" (9:44,46) In Luke Jesus tells us to "Fear him which ... hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him." (12:5) In John Jesus describes hell as a place of condemnation where the "wrath of God abideth on him (that believeth not the Son)." (3:18,36) In Acts the only salvation from the horrid place of hell is to "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and they house." (16:31) And in Romans that salvation from hell is available to all, "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." (10:13) No description, however, that Jesus gave of hell is more powerful than his first hand description of "the rich man (who) also died, and was buried; and in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments ... and he cried and said ... I am tormented in this flame." (Luke 16:22-24) Hell is a place of "everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." (Matt 25:41) but people will end up there when they reject God the Creator's only Begotten Son. (John 3:16-18) Many will end up there for Jesus tells us "Nay: but except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish." (Luke 13:3,5) Be saved today.

Msg #935 Our Prayer Time

After a week or more of 'revival' services with his disciples street preaching and door to door witnessing that Bible says that "it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples." The context is not that Jesus would teach them 'how' to pray, but that he would teach them 'to' pray. Four profound prayer lessons ensue in Luke 11. First, Jesus had a 'certain place' and constant dependence on prayer which here prompted the disciple's request. We should get that certain place and constant dependence. Next Jesus gave the disciples a rendition of his model prayer which he taught to the multitude during his sermon on the mount. Thirdly Jesus gave illustration of how a friend might meet your need, not because of friendship but because of 'importunity'. In Jesus' example importune prayer is not for selfishness, not "that ye may consume it upon your lusts," (James 4:3) but for the serving of others. Importune prayer is not for circumstances that are of our own making, and importune prayer is for serving others with resources that we do not have in ourselves. We need prayers like that. Finally Jesus gives an example where a child asks his father for what is good thrice, and are assured that a father would never give what would do a child harm. The lesson here is not that God gives us what we want or will, but what we need in order to serve others. "How much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?" When we pray like Jesus prayed, He will give us "the Holy Spirit" that meets all our need.

300 Words for Week #935, 30 Aug 2009

Msg #936 Elect for Service

A little letter written to 'strangers scattered throughout' and called 1Peter, outlines that a functional Gentile Christian should 'know', 'grow', 'shew' and 'go'. Peter, the Jew, is writing from Babylon, the cradle of the Gentile world, and writing to Gentile believers because they are now part of the "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father." Fourth century Rome used their Latin to say Peter wrote from Rome, and those followers of Augustine of Egypt thought people were elect to receive salvation and used their Latin to spread this error, even to reformers of the 1500s. Peter wrote from Babylon, he wrote to Gentiles that became elect by entering into the only Elect One, and he wrote so they would be obedient to their election. First to 'know' that they were redeemed by faith in the blood of Christ and nothing else. (1:18-21) Then to 'grow' through the word of God. (2:2) Modernist bibles using Egypt's Alexandrian derivations say this is growing 'into salvation.' But Peter is very clear; you cannot grow into salvation, you must be born into it, (1:23) just like Jesus said. (John 3:5) After you 'know' and 'grow' you "should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light." (2:9b) Here again Peter emphasizes that just as Israel was a chosen people, born again Gentiles are "a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people." Nowhere in the Bible are people elect for salvation (Augustinian error) but believers are always elect for service. Once placed in the 'Elect One,' Jesus Christ, we are to 'go,' ... "to follow in His steps." (2:21, Matt 28:19) Peter and God wanted you to know that, as believers, we have big, elect shoes to fill. Don't miss it.

Msg #937 Labor is not in vain

In Paul's first letter to the Church at Corinth he gives an encouragement that is often needed for Christians in our labors for the Lord when he writes "forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord." (2Corinthians 15:58) He wrote this to a church which was having trouble staying pure in a vile society, having trouble staying untangled from a corrupt government, and having just received 15 chapters of admonishment for being carnal. As Paul charges them to be steadfast, we also need to be steadfast in our gospel message, our stand on the truth of God's Holy Word, and our testimony of purity in a vile society. As he charges them to be unmovable, we also need to be unmovable, looking back and being sure we have not moved into compromise and looking ahead to ensure we are not moving that way. And we also need to be "always abounding in the work of the Lord", recalling what work Christians were commissioned to do; "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen." (Matt 28:19-20) Source waters of a mighty river have no idea the work and good that are done downstream. You have no idea the lives that are touched by your close walk with the Lord. Christians are told "He that believeth in me (Jesus), as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." (John 7:38) Keep it flowing for "your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

Msg #938 Be a Minister

In II Corinthians 4 a Christian finds Paul's instructions for being in the ministry nestled between two charges that every Christians is to be a minister of the new testament and one who reconciles men to God. "Our sufficiency is of God; who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament... seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech." (3:5b,6,12) "And all things are of God. who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation: and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation." (5:18,19b) As ministers of the gospel one needs to renounce "the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the Word of God deceitfully." While many have compromised the truth of the Word of God and made churches women run entertainment centers of rock and roll with modernist bibles, an 'able minister of the new testament' is to use the truth of the gospel message to reconcile others to God through Christ. Christians preaching this 'narrow gate and straight path' will be in the minority and find 'trouble', will be 'perplexed', be 'persecuted' and 'cast down'. But keep preaching God's simple plan of salvation to your neighbors and kin and you will not be 'distressed', in 'despair', 'forsaken', nor 'destroyed'. If your saved, you are called to tell others about the grace that saved you, and to be a witness of Christ. In the perplexing troubles where others cast down and persecute, continue to be His witness. God can save anybody, even pray for them which despitefully use you, and be a minister of reconciliation who shares the Word that is quick and powerful and sharper than any two edged sword. Don't faint now.

300 Words for Week #938, 20 Sep 2009

Msg #939 The Sound of the Trumpet

Leviticus 23 is a chapter on the Jewish feasts which God established so his people would never forget what he had done and always know what he was doing. It is marvelous to study in hindsight and prophetic foresight. The three feasts, passover, Pentecost and trumpets, mark out three major events in God's plan; the death and resurrection of His passover lamb, the Lord Jesus Christ, the coming of His Spirit to empower his Church 50 days later, and the final chapter of this age when the trumpet will sound. The two portrayals already fulfilled are worth studying to know that the final chapter will be fulfilled just as he promised. The symbols in these feasts are significant illustrations for His passover and His Church. So too each symbol in the feast of trumpets is pertinent to his second coming. The feast of trumpets held in the 7th month of the year, symbolizing the 7th month of this world, when the prophet Joel says "Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;...Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great." (Joel 2:1, 3:13), foreshadows all the events of the end times, wherein Christians are looking for, yeah longing for, the sound of the trumpet. That trumpet, referenced for the rapture of the Church in Thessalonians and Revelation, is actually the sound of Christ's voice which also sounds 7 times in the 7 year tribulation to follow. We need to be "rightly dividing the word of truth", ... "and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching."

300 Words for Week #939, 28 Sep 2009

Msg #940 Intimacy With God

God reveals intimate details of his plans and purposes in his Holy Scriptures. He says of Abraham, who was a “friend of God,” “Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do?” (Gen18:17) Intimacy in friendship is measured in the sharing of expectations, hopes, plans and dreams. God does not hide these from a born again Christian, who by the Light of the Lord Jesus Christ dwelling in him is a friend of God. But his plans and purposes for this world need to be studied out. Even Daniel wrote “I Daniel understood by books the number of years, ... in the desolation of Jerusalem.” (Dan 9:2) When Christians 'hit the books' to understand the Revelation of Jesus Christ, Biblical Prophecy unfolds from all 66 corridors of his most precious Book. Early false teachings that God's promises to Israel are not to be taken literal close off many corridors and pollutes every denomination's eschatology. The cults, which arose opposing such false renderings, mapped out paths that depart even further from God's revealed truths. Every born again Christian should be a student of Biblical Prophecy, it is ennobling, and enables a intimacy with God who says “Shall I hide from my friend that thing which I do?” In pursuit of this study a Christian needs only two tools; an open mind that will believe all that the prophets wrote, and an open Bible, that contains all that the prophets wrote. Studying Biblical Prophecy is fraught with obstacles and false teachers who deny the pre-tribulation rapture of the church, or the literal 1000 year reign of Christ. Use the two tools and your earnest desire for an intimacy with God for He has revealed his whole plan in the pages of his 66 books.

Msg #941 Israel's Redeeming

The sixty six chapters of Isaiah parallel the sixty six books of the Bible so meticulously that comparing the last of each is very insightful. It can lead one to a profound understanding of the big picture of all upcoming Biblical Prophecy the same way one puts together a jigsaw puzzle's frame. Isaiah 66 begins by describing God's majesty and Israel as an infinitesimal people who “delighteth in their abominations.” But it decrees that God will redeem His chosen nation Israel and restore them, and their city of Jerusalem, to be the rulers of the world, with Jesus the Christ setting upon the throne of David. Therein is the theme of His last book. In the big picture every nation will be pitted against this tiny, seemingly insignificant, historically hated group of people called the Jews. Even our own present administration stooped to calling them a nation of 'occupiers' of Palestine (that is not even a nation!), and now tries to force Israel to abandon their own properly possessed promised land on the west bank of Jordan. It is diabolical. But in His 66th chapter God promised that those Gentiles that “Hear the word of God and tremble at His word,” will be sustained and satisfied with her consolations, and upcoming glory. While all others hate and plot for her destruction, born again Christians are marked by a love and reverence for the Jew and a desire for the peace of Israel in this troubled, hateful world. A world that is drawing towards those judgments outlined in the Revelation of Jesus Christ. We are yet longing for the coming of that Judge, the King of kings and Lord of lords. Occupy until he comes. 1Thes 4 comes before His wrath is poured out to redeem His nation Israel.

Msg #942 Visions of the Future

Daniel chapter 2 and 7, 8 and 9, contain a unique progressive revelation of Jehovah God's involvement in world empires and new world orders. The visions and dreams of images and beasts, heads and horns move emphasis from Daniels present distress to our own future demise and planet moving judgments. These are more fully described in the Revelation of Jesus Christ. Liberals calling themselves 'progressives' and trying to save the trees, decrease carbon emissions and become vegetarians do not have a clue about the Jew that they love to hate, nor the pending world judgment coming into the Middle East. Christians need to know what their Father is doing, and parallel the images and beasts, heads and horns into our current events. Of them, Jesus Christ tells us “whoso readeth, let him understand,” (Matt 24) and Paul echoes “Know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, ... Ye are all the children of light ... Therefore let us not sleep ... but let us watch and be sober.” (1Thes 5) There have already risen leaders whose “power shall be mighty, but not by his own power, and he shall destroy (Israel) wonderfully, and shall prosper and practice ... and through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart and by peace shall destroy many” (Daniel 8) As we deal with yet another one of these, “Let not your heart be troubled” (John 14) Remember our commission is still to :Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.: Don't be side tracked.

300 Words for Week #942, 19 Oct 2009

Msg #943 Armageddon

The Holy Bible clearly documents three world wars yet to unfold on the nations of this world and the second and most renowned is called in the Hebrew tongue “Armageddon.” (Rev 16) It is no surprise to the Christian that all three wars center around a Mt. Zion, in the Israeli city of Jerusalem. All three involve Jehovah God defending and redeeming His chosen people Israel. The first (Ezekl 38) prepares the way for the world dictator on a white horse. (Rev 6) Jesus described him as “The abomination of desolation.” (Matt 24) The rebel filled nations of this world hate the Biblical prophecy which declares that Israel, and their throne of David, shall soon be the theocratic ruler of the whole world. Their messiah, the Lord Jesus Christ, is to step from the clouds onto the Mount of Olives which divides into a great valley (Zech 14, Rev 14) wherein all the nations of the earth are gathered together (Zeph 3) to annihilate God's nation of Israel. (Isa 26:20-21, Rev 12:17) Any newspaper today gives full credence to such an unbelievable scenario which causes true Christian's mistrust of governments and complete trust in Holy Scripture. Our vocal prayer is “Even so, come, Lord Jesus,” and His reply is “Behold I come quickly and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.” (Rev 22) The Apostle Paul, while preaching all this to the Church at Corinth, answers his own question “Why do we therefore labor?” thus: “For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ,” ... “Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord we persuade men,” ... “For the love of Christ constraineth us,” ... “Now then we are ambassadors for Christ.” (2Cor 5) Tell someone about your reconciliation to God today.

Msg #944 My Rights

The Bible says “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: ... Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man’s disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.” (Romans 5:12,18-19) That sin nature that Adam brought into the world by disobedience, and passed on to all man is nothing more than “MY claim to MY right to MY self.” And the cure to that disposition of sin came when one man, Jesus Christ the righteous, relinquished all claim to any right to himself and died on the cross of Calvary for our sin. How unfortunate, how disheartening, how insulting when a Christian, redeemed by the blood of that perfect sacrifice, set free from the penalty and power of sin, once again makes claim to their right to their selves and ignores their new Lord and Saviour completely. Lord may I die to self today and relinquish all claim to my rights to myself and walk in your presence without sin. “What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.” (Rom 6)

Msg #945 God's Chosen

When one reads the 212 verses of the Old Testament which reveal Jehovah God's intention to gather and restore Israel to their promised land and rule the world through them with his only begotten Son sitting on the throne of David in the city of Jerusalem on Mt. Zion, one can see the vanity of Christendom when they think this book is about them. For a very short period in the His-Story of the world Gentiles have full access to the Kingdom of God and may be 'grafted in' to His purposes of restoring His chosen people Israel. Commissioned only to preach the gospel to every creature, the 'Church' has vainly swollen its head and ego to where 'they' actually hated and persecuted God's chosen people. 'They' say "I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:" (Rev 3:17) It is not our task to bring peace on earth (Micah 4:3), nor make the lion lie down with the lamb. (Isa 65:25) It is but to "be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." (Acts 1:8) As believers we need to revisit our role as 'such a worm as I' and 'only a sinner saved by grace'. Christ says to 'Christendom' "Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love." Read through the 212 verses (/last_oct) and then realize anew the scope of "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." We need to be about our Fathers business.

Msg #946 Be a Priest Today

God chose Israel for some very hallowed purposes and the Apostle Paul eloquently explains that we Gentiles have been temporarily grafted into those purposes and ought to make full use of our time and purpose here. (Rom 11) In these last of the last days evangelical Christianity is turning its back on this dispensational understanding that was never grasped by Catholicism nor her Protestant children. God told Israel “Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles’ wings, and brought you unto myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine: And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation.” (Exod 19) If you are a born again believer you have been chosen and grafted into this purpose of God to be a royal priesthood. First Peter 2:9 says “But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:” As much as nations were to look to Israel and see Jehovah God's law and written Word, individuals are to look to you and see Jehovah God's mercy, grace and Living Word. A priest is not a black robed, backward collared guy doling out portions of penance, except in catholic and some protestant circles. A priest is to be a visible, Bible toting, Christ loving, mediator preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ to the world. A priest is a guardian of the Holy Word of God, a visible portrayal of the Lord Jesus Christ, and a holy sanctified minister of reconciliation. Be a priest today.

300 Words for Week #946, 16 Nov 2009

Msg #947 A Christian Nations Thanksgiving

The Bible says that Jesus did not do many works in Nazareth because of their unbelief. (Matt 13:58) Since the 60s the secular humanists in charge of our 'public' schools and its curriculum have taught unbelief to three generations of voting America. The Bible says "Then began (Jesus) to upbraid the cities wherein most of his might works were done because they repented not." (Matt 11:20) They saw Jesus give sight to the blind, heal the sick and raise the dead. They had certain proof of who He was, but they would not repent. Our children are meticulously taught to secularize the miracle of the Mayflower, the revival in our Revolution and the wonder of a Washington. God has already blessed America which will not repent. "And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day." (Matt 11:23) Capernaum became an abandoned shell of a city when its economy collapsed. The Godless course of our nation is not set in its voting booths but in its grade schools. "For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them." (Matt 13:15) Our plight is not new but Christians should take courage for "Blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear." (vr 16) Of leaders Christ said "Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind," but of children "Suffer the little children to come unto me." Happy Thanksgiving?

Msg #948 Sacrifice of Praise

God wrote Hebrews so born again Hebrews would know they are no longer Hebrews. Now they have a more perfect sacrifice, a more perfect priest, a more perfect covenant and the perfect Saviour. Hebrews is not a complex book but it does leave the 7 foundations of our faith, listed in chapter 6, and presses on to the more meatier concepts of Christianity. In so doing it concludes with sacrifices that you and I are called to make. "By Him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name." (13:15) David, the practical example of a believers walk, said "I cannot offer a sacrifice which cost me nothing." We should recognize a cost in every sacrifice. There is a praise of thanksgiving that bubbles from our lips when we perceive a blessing or answered prayer from God. Praise the Lord. We should never be selfish little ingrates. But a sacrifice of praise, is when the fruit of our lips giving thanks to His name, cost us something. More aptly it is a praise and thanksgiving for a calamity or disaster, a cancer of other incurable, a loss or a life. Thanks in these circumstances is a sacrifice. Other sacrifices mentioned in the next verse pale in the emphasis on this sacrifice of praise. It is to be continual and have a sacrificial cost. The song recalls "If He should take all that I have, God has been so good to me." Street preachers Woosley and Pickett were burned at the stake for preaching Tyndale's 1526 Bible. After kissing wives and children goodbye their dying lips sang hymns of praise to their redeemer. Let us not forget. Let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually.

300 Words for Week #948, 30 Nov 2009

Msg #949 Rare Good Soil

In upstate New York acres of once active farm land now lies fallow with golden rod and thorn brush. The stone fences lining these fields give testimony to the great efforts that great grandparents put into clearing the land and preparing the soil of these hills for the precious seeds they planted. The fall plowing of the richer soil is now past and our December attention turns to the Christmas season. Jesus said some precious seed about His miraculous birth would fall on wayside soil. (Matt 13:19) There people understood it not and the tinsel and Santa Clause sweep the seed away. Some seed of the Messiah's birth is received joyfully in stony soil. (vr 20) But their shallow souls have no root and anon they depart from their faith. Some receive the seed that 'God was made flesh and dwelt among us' in thorny ground. (vr 22) There the colored lights and deceitfulness of riches choke the word and they become unfruitful. But he that heareth the word and understandeth it is like that rich plowed ground that bears much fruit. We have become mechanized and lazy in our soil preparation these days and much of our state lies fallow and thorn ridden, bearing no fruit. The fruitless failures mentioned here by Christ involve failed understanding, shallow minds and diverted attentions. We don't see fruit from the land like our great grandparents. Nor do we labor with difficult soils. May God touch the fallow minds and cause them to understand, give them depth, and capture their attention so seeds of truth will bear fruit. They will stand beside Christians celebrating Christ's birth this year. Will you plant the seed of Christ's glorious gospel in their ear? May your joy of Christmas be real and bear much fruit this year.

Msg #950 Christmas Introduction

At first the 17 verses beginning the Gospel According to Matthew seem to be a strange introduction to a book which is an introduction to the New Testament. The 17 actually trace the overriding theme of the whole Old Testament; i.e. there is a chosen seed line which will usher in the 'seed of woman' which will bruise the head of "that old Serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan." (Gen 3:15, Rev 20:2) Unbelieving critics of the Bible call Matthew a synopsis and suppose there is a synoptic problem with the Gospels, but those believing in God's verbal plenary inspiration know this as the perfect introduction for God's perfect chosen seed. Ecumenicals removed the very word 'seed' from their modernist bibles, although it occurs over 200 times in the original Hebrew. Those who are careful about verbal inspiration, and those who can read Hebrew, can trace this promised 'seed' even if the NIV user cannot. God introduces the Christmas story, i.e. His Son's birth, with 4 groupings of 14 generations of the legally chosen seed that ushers in the Messiah, Joseph being only the legal father. Thus He introduces the Gospel According to Matthew, and the whole New Testament. It is also interesting to note that God concludes the Christmas story with 17 verses tracing 1/2 the chromosomes of His chosen seed in Luke 3:22-28. This record of the 'seed of woman' is recorded all the way back to the first Adam. This year get yourself an accurate Bible that properly translates the Hebrew word for 'seed'; like the KJB, never mind the unbelievers with synoptic problems and read the miraculous 17 verse introduction and the physical 17 verse DNA trace conclusion of the birth of God's only begotten Son, the Messiah, the Christ. Merry Christmas.

Msg #951 Thats The Gospel Truth

The Gospel According to Luke explicitly lays out all the preparations for the birth of the Messiah and King, Jesus the Son of God. By his own testimony Dr. Luke, the beloved physician of the Apostle Paul, (Col 4:14) was not an eyewitness or an apostle, but he heard from each and understood all these things from the beginning. (Luke 1:2) A very literate physician writing to a Greek friend is God's perfect choice in presenting the humanness of God's only begotten Son, and so Luke presents that perspective. Therein the miraculous birth of John the Baptist precedes the more miraculous birth of the Son of God. Therein the Archangel 'Gabriel', twice named and sent to man in Daniel, is twice named and sent to man in Luke. Therein the virgin birth is explicitly declared and Isaiah 7:14 is justified as properly translated despite the scoffing ecumenical modernist translators with contradictory 'dynamic equivalence'. In the Gospel According to Luke the world events that move Jesus' birth to Bethlehem, the local events that move it to a barn with a manger, and the regional events that put spring time shepherds in the field with their lambing flocks, are all nestled in the doctor's perfect Greek. In Luke's writing to a Greek Gentile the Jewish law for circumcision, the purification of Mary (pronoun 'her', not pronoun 'their' as the modernist 'scholars' mistranslated) and the lawful sacrifice for a first born son all find clear expression. So does the actual DNA lineage of the Son of God which came through King David's son Nathan, not King Davids son King Solomon. For a believer Luke presents awe inspiring details; but for an unbeliever, fodder for their scoffing. This year wish both a very Merry Christmas and aptly celebrate the birth of your Messiah.

300 Words for Week #951, 21 Dec 2009

Msg #952 A Spirit for the New Decade

The heart of the Christmas story is actually the cardinal principle of all Christianity and it was heralded by the angels to the shepherds two thousand years ago. The heart of Christmas is not “giving gifts,” not “helping others” nor “love your brother,” it is, as announced, “For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.” This Saviour, Christ and Lord is indeed the core of Christianity. Its cardinal principle is not “do unto others,” nor “love your enemy” nor “give and it shall be given unto you,” it is that Jesus, born of a virgin, in the city of Bethlehem, was the Christ, the begotten son of God called for in Psalms 2; the child that is to be called “the Everlasting Father” of Isaiah chapter 9; and the virgin born seed of woman promised in Genesis 3 and Isaiah 7. Christianity differs from every other religion in that it is a relationship with this promised Messiah (Hebrew), the Christ (Greek), the Holy Anointed God-Man (English) This relationship with God through His Messiah can indeed cause one to “do unto others;” can indeed cause one to “love your enemies;” and can indeed cause one to “give selflessly unto others.” The world and the Devil want to pressure these characteristics as the “Spirit of Christmas” and remove the Christ altogether. But when you receive this promised Messiah into your heart as your Saviour and Lord you get the true “Spirit of Christmas” that lasts all year round. Start the next decade with the Christ of Christmas who said “He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.” Happy New Year.

Msg #1001 For the Decade

As we close the first decade of the 21st century we should be reminded of God's warning in Psalm 2:12 "Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him." This decade started with some trusting in failed computers, barrels of rice, Y2K bugs and hanging chads. God said only trust His Son. On 9/11 the Arab god of Islam came to our shores; your crazy to trust in him. You can't trust the CIA with WMD information nor in an un-preemptive military invasion. Hamas foiled the 'in voting machines we trust' logo but America still trusts them to convert Iraq. We rallied with "God Bless America" but God already said "Blessed are all they that put their trust in His only begotten Son." Don't trust your job or IRA, your Fannie Mae or GM bail out. Copenhagen scientists say "The Sky Is Falling!" and we ended the decade with our trust in a liberal progressive 'messiah' who taught us to pronounce 'trillion'. He took the Nobel Peace Prize to war and told us to trust our economy, and now our health care!, to his trillion dollar printing machine. All the while Jehovah God who founded and grounded this country says "Trust only in My only begotten Son." This "Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." (John 1:14) "And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee." (Ps 9:10) Trust only in Him in the upcoming decade, and have a Happy New Year.

An Essay for week # 01, Sun, January 3, 2010

Msg #1002 Called And Without Excuse

The Bible says “Unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required.” (Luke 12:48) and “Moreover it is required of stewards, that a man be found faithful.” (1 Cor 4:2) Israel was a chosen nation and a well beloved people of God, called to provide the Messiah to the world, (Genesis 12:1-3) called to provide the oracles of God to the world, (Romans 3:1-2) and called to teach the world that “The LORD our God (plural) is one LORD (singular).” (Deut 6:1-4) The 69 books of the Christian's Old Testament reveal the major successes and failures of that calling and commission. Isaiah 5:1-7 is a prophet's song about God's frustration with his well beloved people. Born again Christians are now the well beloved called ones; called to proclaim the Messiah to the world, (Matthew 28:19-20, Mark 16:15) called to proclaim the oracles of God to the world, (Acts 1:8) and called to teach the world “For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son.” (John 3:16, 20:21) That song of frustration lists the things that God did for Israel, His called and commissioned people. But for us he has done so much more: He has converted, justified, quickened, indwelt and baptized us into the body of the Lord Jesus Christ. When much is given, much is required. This year I make my prayer “Lord, I pray you will not recite a song of frustration about my calling.” If you are born again you are now called and commissioned “That repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.” (Luke 24:46-48) “Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.” (1 Peter 1:10)

An Essay for week # 02, Sun, January 10, 2010

Msg #1003 Faithful Stewards

Luke 12 records a lecture of Jesus exhorting us to keep our focus on His heavenly things and He will then take care of all the physical things. Half way through the lecture Peter raises his hand and says “Excuse me Lord, is this lecture for us disciples or should we just teach it to everyone else?” It is so easy for us to take the teachings of our Lord and apply them to what someone else should be doing in their life that God records Peter's response “What? Are you talking to me?” It is our nature to put all our focus on the physical circumstances that surround us and be blind to the fact that God wants some great thing done in this situation. We are impervious to the idea that He wants it done through me and not through someone else. Jesus did not cuff Peter up side the head but says “Who then is that faithful and wise steward, who his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.” (Luke 12:42) Clarifying Peter's question Jesus says “I am actually talking to my good and faithful stewards.” If you are a born again believer you are to be a steward of all the affairs of His kingdom in your neighborhood. Do not pass it off to someone else and do not put your focus on what you will eat, where you will serve and what you will wear. God wants some great things done and he leaves you in charge of doing them. Get into your neighborhood and be about your Father's business. It is an awesome task to be a steward in God's kingdom.

An Essay for week # 03, Sun, January 17, 2010

Msg #1004 Stewards of The Mind

Three times Jesus emphasized the first and greatest of all commandments to be “Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy soul and with all thy mind.” The latter of these can be subjected to an objective measurement; i.e. how much time, in a 24 hour day, is your mind focused on things of God. Man strives to keep God's 10 commandments but in reality the first commandment, with this type of measure, finds us very lacking in the use of our mind. God wants our mind meditate in his law day and night; to teach His words diligently when we sit in our house, when we walk in the way, when we lay down and when we raise up. God wants our talks to Him to be prayer without ceasing. He ponders “the imaginations of the thoughts” and He wants to find our minds stayed on Him.” Let's say that you read your Bible through every year at 3 chapters per day, (30 min) pray before 3 meals a day (6 min), meditate on him during your vascular exercises, (20 min) and talk about him to somebody you meet. (4 min) You just had your mind stayed on him for 6.25% or your coherent day. That leaves your mind someplace else for 93.75% of your day. The average American spends 50% of their coherent day watching television, 8 hours per day! The average Christian needs to work on Jesus' first and greatest commandment and then “be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.” (Rom 12:2) We could all better love the Lord our God with all our mind.

An Essay for week # 04, Sun, January 24, 2010

Msg #1005 All Thy Strength

Sampson thought his real strength came from his hair, when in reality it came from his God. (Judges 16:17) The first commandment stated succinctly says “I am the LORD thy God, ... Thou shalt have no other gods before me.” (Exod 20) but Jesus' expanded form of the first commandment is “Hear, O Israel: The lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.” (Mark 12:29) Sampson's greatest asset was all his strength but he did not use it to love the Lord his God. What is your strength, and how can you love the Lord your God with it? Consider that our strength is what causes you to stand when others are falling, what causes you to hold on and trust, when others are letting go and giving up, and what causes you to endure and remain. Is it strength of character, personality, or intestinal fortitude that is endowed on a select few? For a Christian the answer is certain, “The LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?” (Psalm 27:1) “My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion forever” (Psalm 73:26) “O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.” (Psalm 140:7) When you, as a Christian, love the Lord your God with all your strength, it is good to know that the Lord your God is your strength. No matter what trials we go through, when God is the strength of our life, we can stand, we can hold on, and we can endure.

An Essay for week # 05, Sun, January 31, 2010

Msg #1006 Will God Bless America?

In Jeremiah chapter 17 God sends his prophet to the gates of Jerusalem to offer the people of Judah one last ditch offer to avoid their annihilation. Judah had already watched her sister, Israel, turn to idolatry, worship the creature more than the Creator, and suffer annihilation under Assyrian invasion. Babylonians had now pilfered the streets of Jerusalem and ransacked the conquered Promised Land. They were without excuse for understanding that Jehovah God would destroy his people when they turn their back on their God. God's ultimatum involved only one law; keep it and live, disregard Him and perish. Wow. The one law portrayed Jehovah God as their Creator, who made the universe in 6 days and rested on the seventh. The one law would involve only 1/7th of their lives and a trivial physical change in how they were to do things. 'If you will at least obey this one law concerning my Sabbath rest, I will leave you in the land and the city shall remain forever.' Verse 21 recites their unbelievable response: "But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction." What God did to His chosen nations, first Israel, then Judah, stands as a stark reality to what happens to a people who deny the authority of their Creator. All my life America's schooling has taught that I have no Creator, but two rocks rubbing together in a primeval sea created a life form that 'evolved' into a tree and a chimp. And the latter then changed into human beings. 'Acknowledge Me as your 6 day Creator and you will stay in the land and be blessed.' Again, Wow. God will bless America,... when she turns her stiff neck back to her Creator.

An Essay for week # 06, Sun, February 7, 2010

Msg #1007 TIC-TAC-TOE Relationships

Your relationship with your Lord and Saviour and your relationship with your sweetheart should be like a tic-tac-toe board with nine 'X's and no 'O's. In the first column you should have a spiritual, emotional and physical LOVE like Christ does expressed in Jeremiah 31:3, John 3:16 and SoS 1. Write those 3 references in those 3 squares. In the second column your spouse, and your Saviour should find an overwhelming SIGNIFICANCE in all of your life, even as you are SO significant to God. Your spiritual, emotional and physical significance to Him are expressed in Eph 5:22-33, John 15:15, and Acts 1:8. Fill that column with these references. In the last column your spouse should find a perfect SECURITY in your love, even as we find a perfect security in His love for us. His perfect security is expressed spiritually, emotionally and physically in John 3:36, Heb 13:5 and Luke 12:24. People are body, soul and spirit and our relationships are complicated. You cannot separate our physical, mental/emotional and spirituality as the secularists try to do. But in order to love with all our heart, soul and mind our relationships need to have an absoluteness in security, a genuineness in significance, and a purity in love. Look up each of these 9 references and know that God's wooing to us is with this 9 dimensional perfect love. Now put an 'X' in each square where your relationship with your spouse is properly developing. It is an excellent report card for scoring our relationships with both our Lord and with our sweetheart. May your true love find a spiritual, emotional and physical ... love, significance and security in every area of your relationship. Happy Valentines Day.

An Essay for week # 07, Sun, February 14, 2010

Msg #1008 An Ideal Wife

The Bible teaches more by narration than by lecture, and the narrations we find about relationships in the home leave no room for our making up our own little systems and rules. First Samuel chapter 25 portrays an ideal wife, and all of us could learn something from the behavior of Abigail, “a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance.” Her perceptive insight while ministering to the home of Nabal, a churlish, evil jerk, is of the highest caliber. Her haste and genius to intervene and prevent David's vindictive sin was as equally serving to him as it was the welfare of her own household. Her submissive articulate address and offering to David equally rebuked and honored him. A woman able to effectively communicate with men that are temporarily bent toward error, as David was, or permanently twisted in life, as Nabal was, is a very precious thing. Her honesty with her husband and submission to his authority in their dysfunctional home is exemplary. Overshadowing all these commendable traits is Abigail's superb knowledge of God and His intentions for David even throughout this situation. Abigail knew the heart and mind of God for her life, her home, and even for David, the man after God's own heart. When God destroyed Abigail's incorrigible husband, Nabal, David quickly married this gem of good understanding. Unfortunately it was not his first or last marriage, and the ongoing narrative from David's life teaches us that the way you lean is the way your children will fall. Recall that his son Solomon took 1,000 wives. Abigail was indeed a gem. All of us could glean some attributes from Abigail that would keep our homes from leaning away from God's clear plan.

An Essay for week # 08, Sun, February 21, 2010

Msg #1009 Rearing God's Way

It is not just my interpretation when your Bible says “And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.” (Eph 6) Fathers provoke children to wrath by not loving them right. “He that spareth his rod hateth his son, but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.” (Prov13:24) Fathers provoke to wrath by giving little Johnny mommy's progressive 'time out' instead of the whippings that put character into his grandpa. God clearly tells fathers to spank them with a rod. “Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.” (Prov19:18) The world's effeminate little 'time outs' have children stewing in rebellion, stewing in bitterness, plotting new disobedience, and deep seated anger issues. It is not a 'syndrome' needing 'riddlin.' Fathers provoke children to wrath by not chastening them 'betimes.' That means spank them early in life, early in disobedience (no counting), and early in rebellion. “The rod and reproof giveth wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.” (Prov29:15) “Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.” (Prov23:13) Only half our homes even have fathers in attendance. One dare not guess how few fathers are obedient to teach God's Word “diligently unto thy children, ... when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.” (Deut 6) to raise their children “in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.” (Eph 6) God says to fathers “Correct thy son and he shall give thee rest; yea he shall give delight unto thy soul.” Failure here provokes the deep seated anger issues prevalent in our society.

An Essay for week # 09, Sun, February 28, 2010

Msg #1010 Got Charity?

We love him because he first loved us, but His love easily contains the 13 perfect qualities of charity, while ours often struggles to attain to them. God starts 1 Corinthians 13 by exposing the loveless orator, the incompassionate Bible scholar and even the charity worker lacking charity, and ends with charity exalted as His greatest virtue. Having all 13 qualities of charity sandwiched between make an important report card for all our relationships in life. Does your love contain these qualities of selflessness that clash with our own nature's selfishness. Charity suffereth long, and is kind. The word 'charity' is more selfless and focusing on others than the word 'love' used in the modernist's bibles. Jesus said "Suffer the little children." The word 'suffer' does not mean pain, but implies allowance, in the sense that God is 'long-suffering' towards us. Sometimes we grit our teeth and give a loved one allowance but not with kindness. Striving for these 13 qualities in our marriage, home, and parenting promises great blessing. Charity is not puffed up, seeketh not her own and is unprovokable. It rejoiceth in truth, not in iniquity. Charity 'beareth all', 'believeth all', 'hopeth all' and 'endureth all' things. Seeking these qualities of charity in our lives, our church, and our workplace will add a quality to our lives which enriches every aspect of our existence, and those around us. Getting these selfless qualities of pure charity into our relationships will require something within us which is far greater than a strong will power. The Lord Jesus Christ indwells the born again Christian and allows them to exhibit this kind of love that Christ has, all 13 qualities, showing up in all circumstances. Godly charity never faileth. How is yours doing?.

An Essay for week # 10, Sun, March 7, 2010

Msg #1011 Pillar and Ground of Truth

The called out body of believers assembled and united together in a local church has always been a minority amongst the big denominations but it has always been the pillar and ground of truth described by Paul writing to Timothy. A pillar is stable, unshakable and not blown to and fro with every wind of doctrine,... or every ecumenical modernist bible version. Christ's church needs to be a pillar for verbal, plenary, inspiration of Scripture. Bible Societies turn a profit by making over 60 thousand major deviations to get their copyrights approved. Their's is not a pillar of truth. The truth of salvation says there is only one way into the kingdom of God; not by works, nor sacraments, nor by baptisms, nor confirmation classes. The truth is salvation is by grace through faith, and that faith is not of yourself, it is a gift of God. If you were not "converted" and "born again" no matter how much 'church' you do, Jesus will one day say, "depart from me I never knew you." Paul told Galacia, 'if they preach another gospel let them be accursed'. A church should also be an unshakable pillar for the fundamentals of the faith. Denominations so readily drift from the faith that last century five fundamentals of the faith were documented as pillars of Christianity. Is yours a fundamentalist church? Twenty centuries ago God set out seven first principles of the faith and listed them in Hebrews 6. If your church is not a pillar of truth on the five fundamentals, and on those seven doctrines, you should get into a Bible Believing, Bible Preaching Church of the Living God. It will likely have 'Independent Fundamental Baptist' on their sign; you see, Baptist's are not a denomination, nor are they Protestants.

An Essay for week # 11, Sun, March 14, 2010

Msg #1012 Back to Basics

The propensity for any growing body is that it becomes more diverse and more dilute but Christ put safeguards in His Church so that it should not. Any Church that goes back to the fundamentals of its founder would do well. Even Protestant Churches would be better off standing where their founders stood, but to go all the way back to the true Church founder one would need take a path through the 5 fundamentals of fundamentalism and the 8 distinctives of Baptists. Fundamentals of 1) the trinity, 2) the authority and accuracy of Scriptures, 3) five doctrines of Christ, 4) personal new birth conversion for salvation and 5) the reality of Christ's second coming, heaven and eternal hell, are doctrines nailed to the church door at the turn of the last century because of cultists like Charles Taze Russel (JW), Joseph Smith (LDS), Ellen White (SDA), and Mary Baker Glover Eddy (CS). Today even non-cult, pretend Christian Churches need to re-affirm the Christian Fundamentals. The 'B' for the B-A-P-T-I-S-T-S distinctives, that I was taught in Sunday School in the 1960s, stands for Bible. Baptist's have always held to the verbal, plenary inspiration of an inerrant, infallible and holy preserved Bible. Today that would entail no trust in some ecumenical counsel translating a new modern one that spells out what they think God meant to say within the confines of their copyright restrictions. As people of the Book, which determines all their faith and practice, Baptists use an old one that was translated by those who dogmatically held to the second fundamental and the 'B' in the Baptist distinctives, and we believe all true Christians should. Modernists despise our old book and would take it from thee. Thou shalt not trust them.

An Essay for week # 12, Sun, March 21, 2010

Msg #1013 Chosen For You

On the tenth day of the old Hebrew month Abib the lamb for the passover sacrifice was selected and separated from the rest of the flock. (Ex12:3) The 14th day of that 1st month in their new year was Passover and towards the close of that day they would slay the passover lamb. The feast of unleavened bread started at sunset and was a sabbath day even if it was on Friday, (Lev23:6-7) The Hebrew passover day lands on various week days over the years but the Christian Easter Sunday is carefully arranged in the year to be the Sunday nearest the Passover where the Christ was crucified. Consequently the Sunday before easter is the Sunday nearest the 10th of Abib, wherein the Lamb that taketh away the sin of the world was selected, and separated from the rest of the flock on what is called Palm Sunday. “Hosanna to the Son of David, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord” they cried, not realizing that in 4 days the nails would be driven into the hands and feet of their Messiah, the perfect passover lamb. God the Father oversaw the selection of the perfect lamb and His 4 day examination in the temple before the cruel hands of man put him to death. God alone knew what was really happening as Christ was escorted into Jerusalem riding on the colt, the foal of an ass. Come Palm Sunday this week it is sad that so few Christians study the Hebrew calendar enough to Know what happened that day. The Lord Jesus Christ, the passover sacrifice who's blood must be applied to the door posts of our heart, was selected on the 10th and slain on the 14th. He was chosen to take your place.

An Essay for week # 13, Sun, March 28, 2010

Msg #1014 Easter

You can not come to Easter Sunday without passing by the cross of Calvary which 3 days earlier held the Lord and Creator of this world, the Passover Lamb. And you cannot approach Easter with proper awe until you have approached that cross with fear, tear, and trembling. “Jesus keep me near the cross, there a precious fountain, free to all a healing stream, flows from Calvary's mountain.” Partaking of Calvary's healing stream changes your approach to the empty tomb. The born again Christian takes his love for that Old Rugged Cross through the 3 days and 3 nights that his Lord and Christ lay in the tomb. He sees in this resurrection celebration, that he is also “a new creature, old things are passed away; behold, all things are new.” (1Cor 5:17) The convert to Christ laid all his burden of sin at the foot of that blood stained cross and grasps the Bible verse: “Behold I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.” (1Cor 15:51) The believer who has been quickened by the Lord Jesus Christ has a new life born into them, even as Christ is the “first fruit” of our resurrection. Easter is situated on our calendar 3 days after the passover which marks Messiah's crucifixion. The Sunday resurrection of Christ occurred on “the marrow after sabbath.” For the first fruits offering, observed in this Hebrew month, the priest “Shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the marrow after the sabbath.” (Lev23:11) This week is precious to a Bible believing Christian who understands the Hebrew feasts which amply portray Messiah's perfect sacrifice, because every calendar date and week day is brought to bear on their Saviour's perfect sacrifice. Truly ... “It is finished.”

An Essay for week # 14, Sun, April 4, 2010

Msg #1015 Resurrection

The resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ from the dead is the rich verification of John 5:21 “For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the son quickeneth whom he will.” Such truth imposes the worship of Jesus as Lord. His certified victory over death itself asserts his arguments: “I am the Son of God, vr25, and I am the Son of man, vr27; I am the Bread of Life, 6:35; I am the Door, 10:9; I am the Good Shepherd, 10:11; I am the True Vine, 15:1. A Christian will not just venerate his resurrected Christ, he will worship Him as one with the Father. “For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the son to have life in himself.” (vr26) The resurrected Christ made our pursuit for everlasting life reality: “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.” (5:24) The Christian worships the Son and is quickened by faith in Him. “He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the son of God hath not life.” (1Jn5:12) Jesus “will quicken who he will,” and “whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” (3:16) A born again Christian is quickened by Christ and wants every one to be. Thus Jesus commissioned us: “as my Father sent me, even so send I you (20:21) “and ye shall be witnesses” (Acts1:8) “Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel ...” (Mark16:15). “that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations. (Luke24:47) Be quickened by Him. Tell someone else about it.

An Essay for week # 15, Sun, April 11, 2010

Msg #1016 Born Again Saved

When examining the clear distinctives of B-A-P-T-I-S-T-S the inner 'S' stands for 'Saved.' Jesus clarified it for Nicodemus that “Except a man be born again, (i.e. born a second time) he cannot see the kingdom of God ... he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.” Jesus is emphatic that this second birth has nothing to do with water; holy water, baptismal water, sprinkled water, or other water! It is a spiritual birth, “even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.” This is a Baptist distinctive, not a Baptist exclusive, i.e. you can be saved and not a Baptist; you cannot be a Baptist and not be saved. Even as there are pretend Christians, there are pretend Baptists, and mislabeled Baptists. Salvation is still their marked distinctive. Since the time that Jesus taught it there have been those, called by many a name, who held that salvation is by grace through faith. In the 1500s the label shifted from Anabaptist, Donatist, Arnoldist or Montanists to the long standing label 'Baptists' but the distinctive that a soul must, in a moment, be 1) converted, 2) Quickened by God, 3) Indwelt by His Spirit, 4) Baptized into Christ, and 5) Justified by God for ever, has been a Baptist distinctive and a relatively foreign doctrine to every 'Christian Denomination' that fell out of Romanism. That all 5 of these things are an instantaneous act of God is the miracle of new birth that saves us from eternal wrath and secures us in eternal life. Been Saved? The Bible is clear: “Except ye be converted, ... ye shall not enter into the kingdom of Heaven.”

An Essay for week # 16, Sun, April 18, 2010

Msg #1017 Baptist Autonomy

Eight of the Bibles 27 New Testament books are addressed to individual, independent, self governing, local, Bible believing, immersion baptizing Churches because that is what Christ intended his Churches be. The 'A' in the 8 B-A-P-T-I-S-T-S distinctives stands for 'Autonomy.' Baptist are not a denomination, are not Protestants, and have operated individual, independent, self governing, local, Bible believing, immersion baptizing Churches since the 1st century. A denomination, on the other hand, is a group of separated congregations united under a single administrative and legal hierarchy. Baptist Churches have always been autonomous (i.e. self governing, self determining) congregationalists. In the 4th century the first denomination issued an order that all infants be baptized and the autonomous New Testament Churches that refused their edict were often labelled anabaptist and were always visited by the Roman Emperor's sword. After more than a thousand years of this, in 1517, Martin Luther finally protested against the Roman 'Catholic' denomination and up popped 300 Protestant denominations, all fighting about who the real church is. Not they have concluded that the real church is 'invisible!' It isn't. It is an independent, autonomous, local called out body of believers meeting somewhere in your town. It will not be perfect, but it will be autonomous. Which denomination is right? None. Christ's design for his saints is the individual, independent, self governing, local, Bible believing, immersion baptizing Church, with no modernist Bible in the pew and a man of God preaching from the pulpit. Some call it old fashioned. God calls it His old paths. "Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein. (Jer 6:16)

An Essay for week # 17, Sun, April 25, 2010

Baptist Autonomy Response to Msg 1017

Dear Ty,

I am assuming that your questions are honest and spirit sincere. Let me respond to your questions as you presented them. You wrote:

I want to thank you for your Baptist response. What do you mean they are not a Denomination? Are you a Baptist Bride, be honest.

Let me start this 'Baptist response' by clarifying that I am not a Baptist Brider. Some of my loved associates are, but I also do not call them liars or Bible pen knifers, nor attack their integrity, sincerity, or love for the Lord Jesus Christ. You could learn some tact from that. I graciously disagree with their errant interpretations of Scripture. A denomination is "*a group of religious congregations having its own organization and a distinctive faith*" and although we may have the ladder we do not have the former. Each Baptist Church is independent with no clergy or presbyterian oversight, ownership or controls and thus Baptists are not a denomination. We have no human leadership, organizer, or even founder, as the Pope, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Martin Luther, John Calvin, or The Wesley Brothers. We have no creed but the Holy Bible. Baptist, then, in this religious group definition, are not a denomination. You wrote:

Where do you find the name Baptist or Anabaptist before 1520? There are many years between 28-30 AD and 1520.

Baptist, then, not being a denomination, are groups of believers who have been given disparaging names to denigrate and label them in order to keep them distinct from the mainline denominations. The latest name that has stuck for about 400 years is 'Baptist' because of their belief in the baptism of believers, and their brazen disbelief in baptismal regeneration and infant baptism. The list of all the

disparaging names is documented very succinctly in Dr. J.H. Carrolls book “The Trail of Blood” (found on our site at www.gsbaptistchurch.com/baptist/trail_of_blood.html), more succinctly in his excellent “Trail of Blood Chart” (found on our site at www.gsbaptistchurch.com/baptist/chart.htm) and very meticulously in John T. Christian's Book “A History of the Baptists” (Vol. 1 can be found at [www.pbministries.org/History/John T. Christian/vol1/history_01.htm](http://www.pbministries.org/History/John%20T.%20Christian/vol1/history_01.htm)) You wrote:

Whether you are a Baptist Brider or not, you and your Baptist camp might want to take a pin knife and cut out Acts 11:26 because it makes your statement of taking Baptist all the way back to Christ a wresting of the Scriptures!!! And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. DID YOU NOTICE THE HOLY SPIRIT DID NOT SAY, THE DISCIPLES WERE CALLED BAPTIST FIRST???

I think you are learning that Baptist, of all people, will not take a pen knife to the Bible as did Jehud in Jeremiah 36. It is our only creed and our sole authority. It is the infallible, inerrant, plenary, verbally inspired Word of God. We have already examined the disparaging names assigned to true followers of the Lord Jesus Christ and the one in Acts 11:26 is still exactly applicable to us. However, it has been tarnished and softened by misuse. First called 'believers', because of their belief in Christ, next called 'disciples' because they continued steadfastly in the apostles doctrine and finally called 'christian' because they acted like, thought like, walked like and re-acted like the Lord Jesus Christ, we heartily accept these labels. Granted many accept the latter label before they are worthy of it, but Acts 11:26 is in perfect accord with all that a Baptist believes. Your confusion about the perpetuity of the Baptist

position, rather than the Baptist name, all the way back to Christ, could be well clarified by your perusing the above two books I mentioned and getting a copy of Roy Mason's book "The Church that Jesus Built" (publisher Central Ave. Baptist Church; reprint edition 1986, Chapter 1 currently available at www.baptistpillar.com/bd0647.htm, and available used in paperback at amazon.com) It would be well worth your read of this short book. You wrote:

Why? If what you teach is TRUTH? I have an idea maybe because it is a LIE!!! I think anyone that believes the Bible ought to stick with God, Ps 118:8 It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man. They were just Bible believing sinners, thought called by different name who trusted in Thus Saith The LORD!!! No, I do NOT believe you FEAR GREATLY because if you did you would preach His Word, His Way, Without Wresting the Scriptures.

You will find that I never 'wrest' Scripture and I am always careful to preach and teach only the truth. Your limited exposure to Bible truth in these areas make you very accusatory and I again rebuke you for this callousness. But please keep a teachable spirit, hang in there and learn a little more in these areas. You wrote:

When it all is brought into the Light, you and your teaching are no different than The Catholic's, The Russelites, ect and many others who claim they are the True Church. What do you think about Oliver B. Green or Harold B. Sightler? Now, if you would when you get time [I believe I have a teachable spirit when it comes to the BIBLE] please explain some of my before statements and 1 Corinthians 12:13 for me; For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

When it all is brought into the light, and your misunderstanding of these truths is straightened up a little, you will not make such a coarse and ignorant statement. Concerning your confusion over 1 Cor 12, I can only hope to move you to a clarity that in this present

dispensation there is no One Universal (Catholic) Unified Visible (or Invisible) Church (called out body of believers) of Jesus Christ, and your insistence that there is will forever be confounding. All believers, in Christ are in one family, wherein He hath made us accepted in the beloved. All believers are indeed baptized into one body and that is the body of the Lord Jesus Christ. But all believers are not unified in one catholic church, i.e. one unified universal called out body of believers. Consider the statement of a English statesman, "Upon this rock, (the judicial jury system requiring trial by ones peers) I will build my country." Nowhere in England is there established a Universal Unified Jury of 12 to secure fair trials, there are only multiple independent bodies of jurors called out and unified to execute a trial of ones peers in each particular town. So to, at present, there is not one Universal Unified Called out Body of Believers that performs the commission of the Lord Jesus Christ. There are multiple independent bodies of believers fulfilling His commission in each particular town. So it was in the Bible, i.e. Paul never tried to unify the Local Church at Corinth with the Local Churches at Philipi, nor even to unify the several local Churches found at Philipi, and so it is today. Deal with it. We will be a unified called out body of believers when we are all called out at the rapture, and we will be the 'Bride of Christ', (after all a bride is only a bride for one day, the day of the wedding, prior to that she is the espoused chaste virgin cf 2Cor 11:2) at the marriage supper of the Lamb and not until. That is good theology that has been misrepresented by universal church enthusiasts and by Baptist Briders. Get a good handle on it.

I love and respect Oliver B. Green and Harold B. Sightler, their teachings and writings; but don't take that to mean we cross all our 't's and dot all our 'i's exactly the same. As a Baptist I reserve the right to disagree with any human and side with what the Bible, my sole and final authority, asserts as I take a hermeneutical spiral through it on each and every issue.

Stay in the book. Keep up a broad spiral until you center in on the truths herein expressed.

Pastor Ed Rice

PS. Hermeneutics def *that branch of theology which defines the laws whereby the meaning of the Scriptures is to be ascertained.*

Msg #1018 A Royal Priesthood

The 'P' in the 8 B-A-P-T-I-S-T-S distinctives stands for our priesthood. In 382 AD Jerome mistranslated the Greek word 'presbyter', (in English 'elder') throughout the Latin Vulgate as 'priest'. It was a dis-honest mistake and priest-craft was imported into the apostate Roman church, grew with the Roman sword and today people unwittingly trust their children to a man dressed in a black robe and promising to be celibate. That is not Christian, nor is priest-craft. In the Bible every born again, blood washed, Christ quickened believer is a holy priest. All should stay well away from the black dressed incense waving pretenders, to often predators. As a New Testament priest every born again believer should know the Scripture inside and out, frontward and backward, as the Old Testament priesthood was required. They were the teachers of the Words of God, so should we be. They organized, kept in order, and maintained the place of worship and we should do no less. They were to abstain from strong drink, keep themselves pure, separated from the world, and holy to the Lord. Peter writes to us "But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation." They interceded for others, ministered to people, cared for the needy, taught in the synagogues. In the New Testament Church that Jesus built every believer is to be a priest and none called clergy. "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:" (1Pet 2:9-10) Don't participate in priest-craft, it is Roman and pagan, be a Bible believer and the royal priesthood that Christ has called them to be.

An Essay for week # 18, Sun, May 2, 2010

Msg #1019 On Mothers Day

A Merriam-Webster word of the day this week was 'Matrix', Latin 'mater', meaning mother. Originally and specifically it meant 'uterus' and thus came to mean the situation or set of conditions in which something develops or forms. God specifically designed the female body, soul, spirit, mind, and emotion for this task of mothering. Despite modernist progressive rhetoric there is no duty in life that can be as fulfilling for a woman. A mother's task is daunting, we enter this world as such selfish little ingrates, and mom sets about living and teaching us selflessness. God designed them so well that they still tell their grown sons "Tuck in your shirt and sit up straight dear." Man made in the image of God but desiring disobedient independence from Him, fell into a rebellious, selfish, depraved independence. All of man is now tainted by sin, and appointed to death. But mothers, being created as they were, meet the situations and set the conditions whereby we can develop and form in an environment where we learn to wash behind our ears, and sit up straight. And so we honor our mothers. Not with all the honor that is their due, but with a day, a flower, and a fine meal. God has no other creation so equip to teach us to to love and to be loved, to trust and to be trusted, to lean and to be leaned upon, to live and to let live. When you honor your mom this Sunday, let her know that the flower is just a token for the honor that is due her. And know too that as quickly as that flower wilts and vanishes from this world, so to do our moms. Happy Mothers Day.

An Essay for week # 19, Sun, May 9, 2010

Msg #1020 A Mom's Seven Teachings

Since my days as a youth pastor mothers day highlights an outline in Proverbs chapter 31 showing the seven things Lemuel's mother taught him. Verse one opens with her teaching the 'thus saith the LORD' of the Holy Scriptures. Prophecy is not about telling the future, it is about telling the message of the Lord. Verse two deals with Lemuel's identity; I am your mother, I brought you into this world, I have taken the "until death do us part" vows that provide the stable home where you belong. How unfortunate that our society no longer emphasizes the latter of these, but the Christian home sure needs to. Mom's third instruction to her son is to not be a 'womanizer.' Solomon's downfall was his womanizing. (1Kings 11:1-6) Verse 4 says "It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine." Mom follows this one up with 7 reasons why one drinks booze and why total abstinence is the only answer for a king. If you're a born again Christian, who is appointed as a "king and priest", as in Rev1:6, and are promised that you will never perish, as in John3:16, God's instruction is total abstinence from booze. If you are ready to perish, then drink up, and forget your misery, forget your poverty. If you are no king, then booze it up, kill those brain cells, forget His law, and pervert your judgment. "It is not for kings." Verse 8 and 9 instruct Lemuel to "Open thy mouth." Be one who intercedes for others and "judges righteously" while others mock saying "Judge not lest ye be judged." Open your mouth! Lastly, the chapter closes with a mom's instruction to a son to 'marry well!' What an awesome close to Solomon's book of wisdom.

An Essay for week # 20, Sun, May 16, 2010

Alcohol Abstinence Response to Msg #1020

Ref Penny Pulpit Msg #1020 Mr. Clement wrote:

Will you please send Bible references regarding total abstinence of alcohol.

Thank you, Mr. Clement

Dear Mr. Clement,

Thanks for asking. For a believer struggling with alcohol dependence I start with Prov. 20:1 coupled with John 8:34-36. I have them write these verses in a notebook, by hand, daily or regularly, and also carry them with them hand written on a 3x5 card for a week. Every time they see a beer truck, beer add, bar or tavern I suggest that they get out the card and read aloud God's word. I then have them write Proverbs 23:29-35 on half their page and a short commentary on each verse on the other half. (One once said they could deal with verse 31 by drinking with their eyes closed, I responded that many 'Christians' do just that.) Lastly I similarly use the verses I mentioned below from Proverbs 31 (vr 4-7) with the same reasoning Lemuel's mom used, and then deal with them concerning the question, "Has Christ made you a king and priest?" (Rev 1:1-8, 1Pet 2:9-10) I am not a methodist but I used this method effectively for my years as a youth pastor and found it as applicable for adults in my pastorate. A vice that has been acquired over years does not dissipate in hours. My military career has well acquainted me with vice as sin. That alcohol is a vice should be understood apriori.

May God bless you in His service.

Pastor Ed Rice

Ref Msg #1020 Excerpt cf. Prov 31 Verse 4 says "It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine." Mom follows this one up with 7 reasons why one drinks booze and why total abstinence is the only answer for a king. If you're a born again Christian, who is appointed as a "king and priest", as in Rev 1:6, and are promised that you will never perish, as in John 3:16, God's instruction is total abstinence from booze. If you are ready to perish, then drink up, and forget your misery, forget your poverty. If you are no king, then booze it up, kill those brain cells, forget His law, and pervert your judgment. "It is not for kings."

Msg #1021 Whosoever Will May Come

The 'I' in the eight BAPTIST distinctives stands for 'Individual Soul Liberty.' The Church that Jesus built always recognized faith in Christ available to 'whosoever will.' While Catholics compelled their 'Christianity' on the masses with a magistrate's Roman sword, and Protestants restricted it to ones perceived as 'the elect' to receive it, Jesus Christ said "Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, Mt10:32Lu12:8" or "whosoever shall not be offended in me Mt11:6Lu7:23" or "whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, Mt12:50Mr3:35" or "whosoever will save his life, Mt16:25" or "Whosoever therefore shall humble himself, Mt18:4" or "Whosoever will come after me, Mr8:34" or "whosoever shall receive me, Mr9:37Lu9:48" or "Whosoever cometh to me, Lu6:47" or "whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, Joh4:14" or "whosoever liveth and believeth in me Joh11:26" or "through his name whosoever believeth in him Ac10:43Joh3:15" or "whosoever believeth on him Ro9:33" or "whosoever believeth on me Joh12:46" or "whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. Rom10:13" or "whosoever believeth in him Joh3:16." "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. Ro10:13." "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart ..., thou shalt be saved." Rom10:9 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed." Ro10:11 Salvation cannot be compelled with a law, a sword, or infant baptism, nor can it be restricted to a few 'elect', it is freely available to "whosoever will may come." In any of these 'whosoever' offers you can substitute your name, your child's name or your grandchild's name. Individual soul liberty is an important distinctive which makes the offer of Christ freely available to the whole world; but still an offer.

An Essay for week # 21, Sun, May 23, 2010

Msg #1022 Pastors Are 1st Husbands, not 1st Ladies

The two 'T's in the 8 BAPTISTS distinctives stand for 'Two' ordinances and 'Two' offices. The local, Bible believing, believer baptizing Church that Jesus built has a 'Bishop-Pastor-Elder' and 'Deacons-Ministers-Elders' which the Holy Bible clearly dictates in the Epistles to Timothy, written “that thou mayest know how thou ought to behave thyself in the house of God.” The Pastor (shepherd) is an Elder (mature) and the Bishop (overseer) of the flock, the local Church. The Deacons are Elders who minister among the flock. The Holy Bible unapologetically requires the Bishop-Pastor, who oversees the flock, and the ministers, ordained as deacons, to be “the husband of one wife, ... one that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (for if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)” The rebellion against God's rules that is so rampant in society today, is just as rampant in the churches who are rebelling against this Scripture. When God, spelling out rules so that we may know how to behave ourselves in His Church, says “I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.” it's not just a suggestion. It's NOT made by a god who was ignorant of how much mankind would evolve to levels above these rules. Rebellion is ugly no matter how society tries to civilize it. God says thou shalt not kill, sinful mankind says 'unless the child is inconvenient', God says a man and woman rearing obedient children, rebellious mankind says 'two men can do it', God says a bishop must be the husband of one wife, and usurp authority in His Church ... What does your Pastor say?

An Essay for week # 22, Sun, May 30, 2010

Msg #1023 Reflection on Soldiers

While we honor our soldiers who are driven by extraordinary levels of loyalty, honor, and duty, it behooves Christians to recall the Bible's charge to young Timothy to "Endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ." (2Tim 2) The loyalty that we respect in our soldiers sinks its roots ever deeper into their soul as they train and are built into a unit with a unity. Christians are told "Thou, therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus." The honor that binds the heart of our soldiers to the duty that may well take their life is captured in their code: "I am an American fighting man. I serve in the forces which guard my country and our way of life. I am prepared to give my life in their defense. I will never surrender of my own free will." We justly honor and respect our soldiers and memorialize their fallen comrades, who gave their life for our freedoms. And as we do, Christians should reflect on their extraordinary loyalty to "Duty, Honor, and Country" and then reflect the same as Christ's good soldiers. For "No man that warreth entangleth himself the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier." As a soldier who spoke the six articles of the "Armed Forces Code of Conduct" for 23 years I will honor our soldiers. I am serving now in a greater army with a greater King, and you and I need to be a good soldier of Jesus Christ. Loyal to death, driven by Duty, Honor, and Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Be a soldier. If you are not a born again Christian you should join His army, it has eternal benefits.

An Essay for week # 23, Sun, June 6, 2010

Msg #1024 Two Ordinances of Christ

The two 'T's in the 8 BAPTISTS distinctives stand for two offices, and two ordinances. The simplest clearest teachings of the Lord Jesus Christ are that baptism and communion are ordinances i.e. commanded physical observances which symbolically portray spiritual realities, and NOT *sacraments*, i.e. religiously practiced physical activities that invoke a mystical, magical spiritual endowment of grace on the participants. There are no *sacraments* in the Holy Bible. In the 5th century when Jerome translated the Latin Vulgate with the bad theology of Saint Augustine of Hippo, he errantly inserted this Latin 'magic' or 'sacrament' into God's Holy Word on 8 occasions, Eph 1:9, 3:3, 9, 5:32, Col 1:27, 1Tim 3:16, Rev 1:20, and 17:7. The proper translation was, and still is, 'mystery' as used in the real Bible. Jerome and Augustine inserted '*do penance*' for "repent"; '*priest*' for "ordained elder" and '*magic sacrament*' for God's revealed "mysteries." Care should be taken in who translates a Bible, their bad doctrine is always inserted. Thus for 1700 years now 'Christianity' has been saddled with the horrid misnomer that a 'Holy Water' baptism, and a 'Holy Eucharist' can magically wash sin away or magically unite us to Christ. The Bible has always expounded the two ordinances as physical pictures with no magic, and no mysticism. Protestants carried these horrid translation errors into their doctrines and practices, but Baptists, so named for their refusal to compromise on the exactness of what the Holy Bible says about them, have been true to the exact wording of Scripture for these 2000 years. Many are now trusting the new international and new American ecumenical translation societies that are again changing the Words of God. Sacraments are part of a man made religion, never occurring in an accurate rendition of God's carefully preserved, inerrant, verbally inspired Scripture.

An Essay for week # 24, Sun, June 13, 2010

Original Autographa Response to Msg #1024

First Baptist Church wrote:

Hello: I cannot help but respond to your Msg #1024 and what appears to be your comparison of the Latin Vulgate with the NIV and NASB. Perhaps you did not intend to imply that these modern translations have followed the Latin Vulgate, but my reading of your article led me to believe that both the NIV and the NASB use these "catholic" words in their translations. Such is not the case. Your wording would lead a person that is uninformed of the texts of these translations to think that, like the LV, the NIV and NASB have changed the Word of God. Disagree with the modernity of the translations. Disagree with the choice of Hebrew and Greek MSS used in their translations. Believe that the KJV is without error--if you can truly believe that a translation by fallible men can be without error (that assertion sounds more Catholic than Baptist). But do not insinuate that a modern translation--because it is modern--is of necessity a corrupt translation. There has only ever been one perfect manuscript and that would be the original autographa, which no person has. What we have today, and even the translators of the KJV 1611 would agree, is a good translation of a good copy of a word perfect original. That which makes a translation good is if it is accurately translated from both the Hebrew and Greek MSS that the translators have before them and from which they work to produce an accurate translation of the Bible into modern or contemporary language.

Dr. Ray Mitchell ,
Pastor, First Baptist Church

Pastor Ed Rice wrote:

Dear Dr. Mitchell,

Greetings in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank you for the feedback and I agree with you on the Latin Vulgate issue. I did not mean to imply that the Latin Vulgate was slipped into the modernist ecumenical international bibles, only that the bad doctrine of the modernist ecumenicals was slipped into their bibles. I stand corrected.

I am interested in additional clarification from you, if you may find the time, on the other issue you herein address. Modernists have long denied the verbal, plenary, inerrant, infallible, inspiration of God's Word, and lead into that denial with the very arguments that you herein present. There is no, and there never has been a set of 'original autographs', therefore, in extending that flawed logic, there is no, and never has been, and never will be, a verbally inspired Holy Bible. In reading your argument for there being no such thing as an inerrant Bible, I am curious where you might draw your lines to take some position on the verbal, plenary, inerrant, infallible, inspiration of God's Word. Each of these adjectives has been intertwined in Bible doctrine since Adam; is it your intent to just rip out inerrancy and keep the others intact? Or to fray the whole doctrine of Bible inspiration? To me that is the crux of the dilemma. I stand by my assertion that the KJV translators had a firm handle on the verbal, plenary, inerrant, infallible, inspiration of God's Word and there are no modern translation teams, ergo no modern bible translations, which hold to that doctrine. You?

I am still exploring and documenting this later thesis and would honestly appreciate hearing your convictions.

Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #1025 The Hebrew's Book

The Holy Bible wherein God our Creator reveals Himself to mankind was provided to us in its entirety by the Hebrews. In the genealogy of Mary, the mother of Jesus, recorded in Genesis by Moses, the prophet, in Chronicles by Ezra, the ready scribe, and in Luke 3 by Dr. Luke, preaching companion of the Apostle Paul, there is a decedent called Heber, and his descendants were were called Hebrews. God spoke to one of those Hebrews and called him to leave his family and passover to a land which God would shew him. Abraham believed God and it was counted unto him for righteousness. The name '*Hebrew*' now came to mean 'one which passes over' and 'sojourner in a land', and Abraham's obedience to God caused that he was a blessing to ALL people. Over the next 2,000 years 40 holy men of God, Hebrews, recorded 66 inerrant, infallible books "as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." Abraham's grandson Jacob, had his name changed to Israel and his 12 sons formed the 12 tribes of Israel. The only tribe to remain intact was the tribe of Judah and so the Hebrews are today dwelling in their promised land of Israel and are called Jews, but Christianity still owes everything to this chosen nation of God who gave us the 39 books of the Old Testament which, told of the coming Messiah, the Christ child born in Bethlehem in Israel, and who gave us the 27 books of the New Testament written "that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the Church, of the living God the pillar and ground of the truth." Guard your copy from the ecumenical modernists who think they can modernize and fix His Holy Bible.

An Essay for week # 25, Sun, June 20, 2010

Msg #1026 Depend on a Father

When a father named Jairus brought the deadly plight of his only daughter before the Lord Jesus Christ, Jesus was thronged by others who prevented him from doing what Jairus wanted; his only daughter, of 12 years, died before Jesus could get away from the crowds. There is no 'one thing' in life which moves a man from his rebellious independence and selfish nature more than looking into the eyes of his offspring and seeing their complete dependence on him. There is no 'one thing' that causes man to recognize our complete dependence on our heavenly father and see his great love for us, than rearing a child who strives to walk in our foot steps. The Bible says "And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord." One learns to rely and trust his Heavenly Father like he did his earthly father. When Jairus heard the most horrid news that ever fell on a fathers ears, it is no small thing that Jesus was there and he heard it too. Jesus said "Fear not believe only, and she shall be made whole." The precious and deeply touching verses which close Luke chapter 8 demonstrate that Jesus is not raising the dead as a crowd convincing show, he is doing it because "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." Fathers take a note, 'God wants you trusting and dependent on Him like that little one did on you. Our society is in rebellion to that truth, but the stable home founded on God's commandment will prevail in the long run and it alone can bring peace to a fathers child.

An Essay for week # 26, Sun, June 27, 2010

Msg #1027 Belief Then Baptism

The acts of the Apostles should be principle study material for a Christian and the Apostle Paul's preaching companion, Dr. Luke, has infallibly documented these acts in his book by that title. Three epochs are presented: the gospel received by Hebrews, the gospel received by Gentiles, and the growth of the gospel in the churches, particularly at Ephesus. These epochs are separated by 9 years, documented in 9 chapters, and the last one holds our attention with the greatest application to today. In Acts chapter 19 Paul comes to Ephesus and finds disciples knowing only the baptism of John and not knowing the indwelling of Christ. Theirs was a baptism of recognition not of reception, one of preparation, not presentation. The one identified who Christ was, the other identifies one with Christ. At the muddy Jordan River John's Baptism identified that Jesus was the Messiah indeed. At the muddy Ford's Pond in Gang Mills NY I was identified with Him because I had personally received Him as my Lord and Saviour and Christ. Apollos and these 12 disciples, baptized with a baptism of repentance for preparing the way for the Messiah, believed everything that was to believe about the Christ, but had not personally received him and confessed him as their Lord and Saviour. When they did there was a great change in their life and in their eternal destiny. They could now be baptized with a believers baptism, which pictures immersion into and identification with the Lord Jesus Christ. It has been likened to missing heaven by 18 inches, the distance between you head and your heart. SO which baptism have you received? Don't miss heaven by 18 inches. "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." (Rom 10:10)

An Essay for week # 27, Sun, July 4, 2010

Msg #1028 Independence and Separation

The 'S' in the 8 BAPTISTS distinctives stands for the 'Separation of Church and State.' That this is a Baptist hallmark is heralded at the Leland – Madison Memorial Park historical marker which reads “*1754-1841 Elder John Leland, courageous leader of the Baptist doctrine, Ardent advocate of the principles of democracy, vindicator of separation of Church and State. Near this spot in 1788 John Leland and James Madison, the Father of the American Constitution, held a significant interview which resulted in the adoption of the constitution by Virginia. Then Madison, a member of Congress from Orange presented the first amendment to the constitution guaranteeing religious liberty, free speech, and a free press. This satisfied Leland and his Baptist followers. Presented by Eugene Bucklin Bowen, President Berkshire County Massachusetts Chapter Sons of the American Revolution.*” Our current president, desiring that this not be a Christian country, should visit this marker 4 mi. from Orange Va. on Highway 20. He should also rehearse “*A History of First Baptist Church, of the City of New York,*” a document that states “*While in camp Newburgh, General Washington requested Pastor Gano to baptize him according to the Scriptures. He did so Immersing him in believers baptism, in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost.*” You see, Washington's boyhood home became the first place in Virginia where Baptist ministers were imprisoned over matters of conscience. In 1776 General Washington requested authorities of his denomination to discontinue customary prayers for the success of England; they would not; he refused to kneel in the Church or receive their communion. General Washington made John Gano, Pastor of First Baptist Church of NYC, his personal Army Chaplain, and received his instruction about religious liberty. Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD. The LORD has blessed America.

An Essay for week # 28, Sun, July 11, 2010

Msg #1029 The Words of the Kingdom

In the 19th year of the New Covenant, recorded in the 19th chapter of Acts, Paul takes two years to start a local Church in Ephesus. With 12 very learned new converts he spends “3 months disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God” in the synagogue and local school house. The synagogues congregated on the Sabbath and Paul disputed with them when and where they met, but Christians have always congregated and worshiped on the first day of the week, the day their Christ rose from the dead, and not on the Sabbath day, the last day of the week. The 'things' that Paul disputed and persuaded was 'the Word of the Lord Jesus' about the kingdom; namely a) Except a man be born again he cannot enter the kingdom of God, John 3, b) Except your righteousness exceed that of the scribes and pharisees you cannot enter the kingdom, Matt 5, c) Like the most vile of humanity, “I tell you Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish,” Luke 13, d) Whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple, Luke 15, and e) Except ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven,” Matt 18. After only 3 months in Ephesus, and 184 years of independence in America, they kicked the teachings of the Lord Jesus Christ out of their school system. Precious few Ephesians grasped the “things concerning the kingdom of God,” but as believers, they formed the little local Church in Ephesus which Jesus addressed in the Revelation of Jesus Christ. Praise God if you are one of those precious few in America, and you are still congregating with other believers on the Lord's Day.

An Essay for week # 29, Sun, July 18, 2010

Msg #1030 Signs, Wonders, and False Teachers

Signs and wonders with angelic and demonic activity always mark the transition periods of God's dispensations but none more than His ushering in the new covenant that placed us in this dispensation of grace. The formation of the little church in Ephesus, documented in Acts 19, is so marked by these because it is a first in the formation of the Gentile churches. Only in Acts 2, 10 and 19 did believers speak with tongues and these are transitions where the gospel first came to the Jews, the Gentiles, and these disciples at Ephesus. "And God wrought special miracles by the hand of Paul" ... in Ephesus diseases and evil spirits departed. Vagabond tele-evangelists, like the seven sons of Sceva, like to cash in and attract crowds with tongues, signs, wonders, handkerchiefs and exorcisms, but these false teachers were quickly exposed in Ephesus, ... almost comically. (vr. 13-16) Modernists want to rip Mark 16 out of the Bible because it was ripped out of the Egyptian version they adore, but it says "And these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover." (vr 17-18) In the transition into this age of grace these signs did follow them that believed. The New Testament record is emphatic, but the vagabonds and 'seven sons of one Sceva' who today try to replicate these 'signs and wonders' need to be reprimanded and identified as the false teachers that Christ continually warns us about. Today the signs and wonders that prove Christ are printed in a book. Wonder at it, not the tele-evangelists.

An Essay for week # 30, Sun, July 25, 2010

Bible Question on Penny Pulpit Content

Pastor Rice-

On a totally non related scripture can you share some insights of the meaning of Matt 16:19

“19I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; whatever you bind on earth will be[e] bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be[f] loosed in heaven”

Is this church authority, is this for Peter only, is this for all the disciples, is this for you and me or is this about our responsibility to share the gospel- loosing those that accept and binding those who reject Christ?

I am uncertain of what Christ is saying---

Thank you for your time

Yours in Christ

Charlie C.

Dear Charlie C.,

Concerning verse 19, the whole context of this Scripture is just as intriguing and analysis of it will reveal that you analyzed it well in your last statement that this is “about our responsibility to share the gospel- loosing those that accept and binding those who reject Christ?”

In context the verse from Matthew 16 is:

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

Notice here the 'little stone' is Peter, and the 'big rock' upon which Christ will build his Church is the truth under consideration that "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." Clarifying that upsets Roman Catholicism because they engulf the fiction that Peter was their first Pope fulfilling the building of a Roman Imperial Church upon his shoulders. They also misinterpret the 'key' reference thinking on the physical plane that it opens their locked doors at the Vatican.

If the rock, in proper interpretation is the foundational truth upon which his Church was to be built, i.e. that He was Messiah, the Christ, what, in reality, and in good hermeneutics, would be the keys (plural) that open the door, as it were, for entry into his Church? I like to consider them as four keys on a ring which will gain you entry into the kingdom of heaven. Key 1: Except ye be born again ye cannot see the kingdom of God, Key 2: Except ye be converted ye cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, Key 3: Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish, and Key 4: "For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will."

Did Jesus give this ring of keys to Peter so that he could loose 'whatsoever' on earth? He surely did. Gave the set to James and John as well. I got me a set back in 1960 when Christ quickened me. You got a set when you got saved, and we should be using them to loose souls around us. In fact, it is a little strange that while teaching and pretending that they got the only set, the Roman Catholic Church did not even get a viable set of these 4 keys.

That has been my take on these verses and it has served me well in His service.

God Bless you for asking.

Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #1031 A Riot for Proselytizing

In Ephesus riot broke out when Paul determined to take the gospel which changed so many Ephesians and preach it all over Asia. If other cities saw the change that Ephesus saw the idol making sliver smiths would be out of work. If the change in these believers spread to all Asia the temple of Diana would become a ghost town. People would change all their worship to the Lord Jesus. The change in converts was so genuine that “old things were passed away, behold all things were become new.” The change was universal, showing up in both Jews and Gentiles, and it was not duplicated in the fakes mimicking signs and wonders or belief. The changed-ones told everyone and the word of the Lord Jesus was known to all, both Jew and Gentile. They burned up their old ways and fear fell on them all as the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. The Bible says “Mightily grew the Word of God and prevailed.” The changed Ephesian believers were now determined to take the gospel message that changed them to all of Asia. The unbelievers “had no small stir about that way” and they stirred up a riot against these evangelizing proselytizing believers of Ephesus. The changed-ones so enjoyed their new found faith in their Lord that they were going out of their way to let everybody know about him. Would God a riot would break out because of our proselytizing. America has been engulfed with a pluralism contending that you have your beliefs and I have mine, just leave it that way. That is not acceptable to a born again believer who knows Jesus' word that “I am the way the truth and the life, no man cometh to the father but by me” ... Proselytize.

An Essay for week # 31, Sun, August 1, 2010

Msg #1032 Politics as Usual

In Acts 19 the Bible says a riot broke out because of righteousness and there are lessons to learn in the reactions to the worlds riot. The life changing gospel of Jesus Christ being preached throughout Asia is what initiated the riot. The unsaved were incensed and full of wrath, verse 28, they were full of confusion and yet they were all of 'one accord', verse 29. The righteousness of Christ often left the world's religiousness in such a state. It still does today. In verse 31 the chief of Asia resolved to stop the preaching of Paul as their 'political solution'. They played the discrimination and 'race card' in verse 34. The town clerk took steps to appease the false religion which caused the uproar; even to exaggerate and lie about their greatness and pretend they were something they were not in verse 35-36. Today our politicians try to appease the Muslims and pretend that Islam is a peace loving religion. While Fundamental Islam actually strives for the overthrow of our government, our leaders try to appease them and pretend the freedom honoring fundamentals of Christianity were not our founding principles. Finally the political solution to the proselytizing and preaching of the gospel of Jesus Christ would pursue a legal solution and let the courts and law suites handle the problem, verses 37-40. They likely formed an Ephesus civil liberties union (ECLU) and enacted hate speech legislation to stop the proselytizing and the preaching of the gospel of Jesus Christ. What is a Christian to do? Well in Acts 20 they went about preaching the gospel of their Lord all through Asia, even when that intent is what started the riot in Ephesus. Awesome, isn't it. We should do no less.

An Essay for week # 32, Sun, August 8, 2010

Msg #1033 Doth Not Wisdom Cry?

“Doth not Wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?” is the redundant question which Solomon uses to start the crowning crescendo of his Wisdom Literature. Proverbs Chapter 8 follows seven chapters of superb introductory work, and when the wisest man in the world, God said so, writes an introduction for personified Wisdom it is well worth our time to meditate there. This chapter covers Wisdom's cry, Wisdom's character, her value and her roots. When discerning wisdom, understanding, and knowledge this one chapter of God's Holy Word is unprecedented. When discerning its unprecedented lack in our society today this chapter is insightful. When discerning a systematic theology that would cause us to know Jehovah God the chapter is invaluable. Only a small remnant are listening for wisdom's cry. The blight of wisdom in our society multiplied when we kicked Solomon's Wisdom Literature out of our schools. Today precious few people will “study to shew themselves approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth” ... in order to “know Christ, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings,” and in order to grow in the knowledge of God. Wisdom is still crying out from the Proverbs of Solomon. Be one of the precious few that will shut off the entertainments of life and read 31 Proverbs this month. God can use His Word to change your life. His promise still stands “This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.” In life, may you have His good success.

An Essay for week # 33, Sun, August 15, 2010

Msg #1034 Christ Our Creator

When personified Wisdom documents her roots in Proverbs chapter 8, it is in perfect harmony with both Genesis 1 and John 1. As such it shows the shrill disharmony of theistic evolution, the 'gap theory', and atheistic evolution, none of which ring with gospel truth. "The LORD possessed me in the beginning, or ever the earth was." The Bible says "In the beginning God created the heaven and earth" and inquiring minds ask "What was there before that?" The God, who reveals himself, answers in both Proverbs 8 and John 1. The Bible believer accepts without question that God created the universe in 6 days and rested on the 7th. "The heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is," (Acts 4:24) was created in the 6 days wherein we still frame our 7 day week. No fictitious geological column, no fictitious gaptist calamity of havoc and destruction, nor fictitious spontaneous generation of species can move upon God's teaching about his 6 day creation. Proverbs 8 finds God wisdom "Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men." Infidels speak of alien life forms or lizards evolving into eagles and dogs into horses, but a Christian should not let such balderdash be taught to his children or entangled in the truth of God's Holy Word. "For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day:" (Exod 20:11) John 1 presents the eternal truth that Jesus the Christ, the Son of God, the Son of Man, as the third part of the triune Godhead, was that same creator for "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made." (John 1:3) We worship Christ our Creator.

An Essay for week # 34, Sun, August 22, 2010

Msg #1035 The Good Samaritan

Jesus' story of the Good Samaritan recorded in the Gospel according to Luke aptly answers the self justifying lawyer's two questions, "What shall I do to inherit eternal life?" and , striving to justify himself, "Who is my neighbor?" Clearly the "certain man" going down from Jerusalem into Jericho portrays the plight of fallen man which has departed from the presence of God and is headed for the stronghold of sin. Like him, mankind fell among thieves, was robbed of his glory, wounded and left half dead. "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way." The certain priest who saw him and passed by on the other side is representative of the Aaronic priesthood that sees man's plight but did not remedy it. The Levite that 'came and looked on him' represents the sages, the rabbis and clergy that are supposed to minister to man's need. He too passed by on the other side. Only one overwhelmed with mercy, one who is "despised and rejected of men", like a Samaritan was to that lawyer, only the one who would completely give of himself could remedy the dire plight of mankind and "the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." As you walk through your day the 'certain man' who fell among thieves, lost his glory and is left half dead may be in a suit or in a gutter. Don't pass by on the other side, be a Good Samaritan and point him to the one who gave 'his all' that we might go free and be healed. You might be despised and rejected, but Christ is The Good Samaritan, you should be a good samaritan. Today, don't just pass by, share Jesus Christ with that 'certain man'

An Essay for week # 35, Sun, August 29, 2010

Msg #1036 Is God Done With Americans?

It is coming on 400 years that the Holy Bible has been translated in inerrant, infallible, verbally inspired English. It is coming on 50 years that the Holy Bible, with its account that the Lord Jesus Christ is the God and Creator of all, has been banned from our public school children, who are now taught that they are here by random chance for no particular purpose. The feminized church ignores God's commands, to where there are more women in the pulpits of Yates County than there are 'Men of God' preaching his truth. God said of his own people "This is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD." (Isa 30:9) And to the land that had been so blessed as ours it is recorded "Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were don in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sack cloth and ashes." But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you." (Matt 11) We are asking that our loved ones and neighbors be saved and turned from their paths of sin and destruction but "He did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief" (Matt 13:58) America "the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you,... But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city." (Luke 10) God is longsuffering,... "Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: "

An Essay for week # 36, Sun, September 5, 2010

Msg #1037 Kiss the Son, Lest He be Angry

There is no chapter more graphic nor vivid in portraying a nations sin than Ezekiel 16, and although God aimed at Judah, He sure hits America squarely in her heart. God said previously “Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face. Should I be inquired of at all by them?” (14:3) “They shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;” (vr10) “When the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it.” (vr13) ... “Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Job, were in it they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the LORD GOD.” (vr14) With the assurance of God's pending judgment against a nation that turned from their founder thus established, God pens chapter 16. Therein the graphic description of Judah's harlotry would cause any modest human to blush, and cause one who knows America's history and current plight to weep. America, haunted in its feminized modernist churches, steeped in its cause of sodomy, leisure in its slaying of innocents for convenience, and schooled in banning Jesus Christ the Creator from its children, is ripe for revival or ripe for judgment. We have few Noahs, Daniels, or Jobs preaching righteousness in her streets, and “Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.” America, “Kiss the Son, lest he be angry and ye perish from the way.” (Psalm2)

An Essay for week # 37, Sun, September 12, 2010

Msg #1038 Use Your Brain Or Die

Matthew 25:14-30 is not a lesson about using your talents for the Lord, but of using the resources he provides you in order to bring gain to your Creator and owner. In Christ's parable of the Kingdom of God resources are given to the Lord's servants according to their ability, and the focus is on the one who receives only one. The servants are left without supervision, as stewards, with a knowledge that their lord would return and they would be accountable for that resource. The one resource we have all received is a rational working mind and in this parable failure to invest it resulted in outer darkness, weeping and gnashing of teeth. That is very serious. "What shall we do that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent." (John6) "For God ... gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John3) Sinking that one precious resource in the world, and burying it in the dirt rather than using it to trust in the only Begotten Son is the only thing that could bring you into eternal outer darkness. For the servant with one talent the parable did not have to end the way it did. He could have used his one resource and ended with the same praise "Well done thou good and faithful servant." You have a mind which can understand what God requires of you. The Lord will return soon. You will be held responsible for what you did with your resourceful brain, Don't bury it in the world. "Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved."

An Essay for week # 38, Sun, September 19, 2010

Msg #1039 The Walking Dead Made Alive

Jesus' healing of leprosy parallels most closely his healing of my sin. The leper that came to Jesus in Matthew chapter 8 left his leper colony where he had to cry 'Unclean, Unclean', to anyone who would fain to come near or touch him. His leprosy was a disease of death where his flesh was dying in place as he lived. As the flesh of his fingers and toes died the numbness and lost circulation caused his daily activity to wear away bone and only nubs would remain. Lying causes honesty to die in place and some have lied so much that only useless nubs of dishonesty remain. Disobedience causes integrity to die in place and in some nothing but ugly nubs of rebellion mark their life. Selfishness causes kindness to die in place and some are such selfish ogres that a vile scarred face of decaying grimace stares at you. Such a scarred dying leper came to Jesus, worshiped him, believed in him, and said "Lord if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean." In theology man cannot come to Jesus unless he is chosen and elect, but in the Bible 'whosoever will may come.' The theologian says you cannot come to Jesus because you are already dead and cannot be drawn, but in the Bible Jesus said "I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." (John12) So the leperous man heard of his fame and came to Jesus. "And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed." No more leper colony; no more living death n his flesh, only a new walk in newness of life. He can heal your sin, and make you new too.

An Essay for week # 39, Sun, September 26, 2010

Msg #1040 Untold Millions

Having just returned from 2 weeks abroad in South America I am touched by Jesus' reactions when, in his 3 ½ year public ministry, he saw the multitudes. Out on a mountain side in Matthew 5, “And seeing the multitudes,... he opened his mouth, and taught them.” He commissioned you and I, as born again believers, to “teach all nations,” yet we so often remain silent in the multitudes, expecting, perhaps, that they might come to church if they want to hear the gospel. “When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.” (Matt 8) ... and Jesus “healed all that were sick.” (vr 16) Each physical healing that Jesus did was a picture, yea a portrayal, of the spiritual healings and forgiveness of sin which he is still doing today. He will not touch blinded eyes and make them see, raise the paralytic and heal the leper, but he still touches blinded eyes and causes them to see, lifts those paralyzed in sin and causes them to walk in newness of life, and touches dead and decaying flesh and makes it new. You might let others know the spiritual healings in your life, because “When they multitude saw it they marveled, and glorified God.” (9:8) You might let someone know about your new life in Christ and still see today “the multitudes marveled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.” (9:33) When Christ is in you and living unrepressed it can still happen that “When he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.” (9:36) “Untold millions are still untold; Untold millions are outside the fold; Who will tell them of Jesus' love, and the bountiful blessings from heaven above?” Will you?

An Essay for week # 40, Sun, October 3, 2010

Msg #1041 The Rapture of the Church

The Bible says “Behold I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.” ... “For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.” Protestant theologians, with their aged errant covenant and replacement theology, tell us the word 'rapture' is not in the Bible and the dispensational doctrine that contends for it is 'the new kid on the block'. But Jesus said “I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?” Clearly there is coming a trump of God when born again believers will be 'caught away', i.e. raptured out. The unsaved will be left behind to face a tribulation and the 7 vials of God's wrath. God always has a remnant who plainly believe His Word and there is one that is looking for the rapture of the Church. Jesus said we should work for the night is coming. What will you be doing when that trumpet sounds? Where will you be when the saints are raptured home? Don't be left behind. Don't be idol in His Kingdom. “When the son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?” ... Will he find yours?

An Essay for week # 41, Sun, October 10, 2010

Msg #1042 The Revelation of Jesus Christ

The Revelation of Jesus Christ is a most marvelous culmination of the whole revelation of God. Those who suppose that the Holy Bible is allegorical or a man made book cannot comprehend its completeness. Those who reject the literalness of Genesis and its revelation of a six day creation of the whole universe, will never comprehend the complete literalness of the Revelation of Jesus Christ. Those who do not worship the Lord Jesus Christ because they reject his deity and his place in the trinity of the Godhead, will never comprehend the reality of the Revelation of Jesus Christ. But those Bible believing, born-again, quickened Christians who believe every jot and tittle of the Holy Bible find this book to be indeed The Revelation of Jesus Christ. It is a book of sevens. Seven being the number of completeness. The Apostle John was commanded herein: *“Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;”* There are seven divine attributes of Jesus Christ given in 'the things which thou hast seen.' There are seven messages to seven Churches in 'the things which are.' And there are seven years of tribulation which include seven seals of preparation, seven trumpets of warning and seven vials of the wrath of God, in 'the things which shall be hereafter.’ Revealed therein are seven dooms, including the doom of the unbeliever and liar. *“But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.”* Therein is the last invitation as well. *“And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.”*

An Essay for week # 42, Sun, October 17, 2010

Msg #1043 The Literalness of the Tribulation Period

As the Revelation of Jesus Christ divides exactly in half at 12:8 the 7 year period of tribulation divides exactly in half at 12:8. “And the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not: neither was their place found anymore in heaven.” The exact placement of this event in Scripture and in time is no coincidence. In Matthew 24 Jesus said of Daniels vision of the 70th week, that 7 year period just prior to His coming, “For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time” That “Abomination of Desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet” is given power to continue 42 months (Rev 13:5) or 3 ½ years. In Daniel 9 he breaks the covenant with Israel “in the midst of the week,” 3 ½ years. In Daniel 7 and 12 he “shall wear out the saints ... until a time (1 year) and times (2 years) and the dividing of time;” 3 ½ years. In Revelation 12:6 Israel is to be protected for 1,260 days; 3 ½ years. In verse 14 “she is nourished for a time (1 year) and times (2 years) and half a time,” which is 3 ½ years. In 11:3 God's two witnesses are given power to “prophesy 1,260 days; 3 ½ years of the 7 year tribulation period. The Protestant theologians keep trying to reform their old Catholic, Covenant Theology and steal promises given to Israel with Reformed Replacement Theology, but there is no reason to abandon a literal rendering of any of God's holy Word, especially the 7 year tribulation or its 3 ½ year midpoint, where Satan is overcome and cast down to earth persecuting Israel. When it is literal read it as literal. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

An Essay for week # 43, Sun, October 24, 2010

Msg #1044 The Literalness of the Kingdom

A born again Christian should not confuse the kingdom of God that he was born into by a second birth, with the thousand year kingdom age where his Christ will reign as King of kings and Lord of lords from the throne of David. The Jews, looking for the kingdom of God were told “The kingdom of God cometh not with observation. Neither shall they say Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold the kingdom of God is within you.” (Luke 17) Jesus makes the distinction between the Kingdom of God you receive within you, and the coming day of the Lord when the Son of Man will sit on the Throne of David and rule every nation. For a believer the blessed hope is not that he might be saved in the end, but that he will see his blessed Redeemer come and fulfill the promises that he made. These promises are actual not figurative; real not allegorical; to us in the New Covenant and to God's chosen people, Israel in the Old Covenant. The literalness of the Kingdom of God in us and the Kingdom of Christ soon coming can not be allegorized away. They are realities of Christianity and realities of His revelation. God says “My covenant will I not break nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David. His seed shall endure forever, and his throne as the sun before me.” Shame on 'Christendom' for allegorizing away God's promises, and believing the textual critics who rip verses out of this precious old book. In this, its 400th year, you should unite with the tiny remnant that hold on to every jot and tittle of this old King James Bible.

An Essay for week # 44, Sun, October 31, 2010

Msg #1045 Who Should You Trust

The disciples expected that Jesus would set up his kingdom and rule over Israel from the Throne of David. The Apostles wrote that the Lord would return and with power and glory set up the promised Kingdom. The prophets declare that the Christ (Hebrew = *Messiah*) will reign over every nation of the world and bring a peace on the earth where the lion shall lie down with lambs. The Revelation of Jesus Christ lays out how all these things shall come to pass. It tells about a prepared city that is fore square and 1,323 miles wide and high, which is physically impossible, with streets of pure gold. Jesus asked "When I, the Son of Man, return will I find faith on the earth?" Where is your faith? Who are you going to trust? The modernist scholars are meticulously ripping verse after verse out of the Bible saying they must have been added by 'church fathers.' The modernist preachers have tossed aside all the Church rules given to Timothy and Titus so their women can be their pastors and bishops. Even the fundamentalists have latched on to the modernists' bibles and their compromised methods. The Bible is clear that before Christ returns his Church will be lukewarm and this world will be a regular Sodom and Gomorrah. The Bible is clear that he has a prepared place for a prepared people. Who are you going to trust? You should get yourself into a Church that has a MAN of God preaching from a Holy Bible that still contains 1John 5:7 and all the other verses that are ripped out of the NIV, NASB, NEV etc. There are not many KJV Bible believing, Bible preaching Churches left, but pray a little and God will get you into one. God will bless.

An Essay for week # 45, Sun, November 7, 2010

1 John 5:7 Response to Msg #1045

Dear Dr. Clearwaters? and/or Doug Kutilek

Thank you for your FACTS input on 1 John 5:7. Isn't it amazing how people can walk away from FACTS in two very different directions. I have heard most of that rhetoric in the articles you sent, but it is nice to have it all in one place for my studies in the area. Enclosed is my cut on the FACTS. Although it is only in draft you will quickly get the idea that I am not going to trust Westcott and Hort, nor Nestle and Aland, to determine which verses should and should not be in my Holy Bible. That, not Ruckman, nor some Adventist, is what makes me KJV only. I got a brain, can do research, and will not ever trust W&H and their following. That does not make me the wicked KJVOism cult you have fabricated as your enemy. The bottom line source of this contention really is "Who are you going to trust?" The Bible Critic, or the Infallible Bible. You the former, I the latter.

Pastor Ed Rice

PS OK- 'Messiah' is Aramaic and not Hebrew, just like 'Bible' is Latin and not English. You may be technically and linguistically correct but I can rouse several thousand Messianic Jews who will quickly correct you; Messiah is Hebrew.

ATTACHED defense_1john57beta.pdf .. Excerpts below

A DEFENSE OF FIRST JOHN FIVE SEVEN

The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. (Psalm 12:6)

It is proven by scholars and accepted by liberals and cultists, modernists and evangelicals that 1 John 5:7 is not supposed to be in my Bible. Should I take my pen knife and cut it out? Would I? Would you?

This verse is a litmus test to tell if a Bible version has been tampered with by the modern hyper-deletion Bible critic. They are modern and modernists because they have only recently secured the lucrative copyrights for translating bibles that do not follow the traditional texts, and they cannot secure such a copyright if they do follow the traditional text. They are hyper-deletionists because they have also ripped out many more Scripture verses. Indeed they claim that unidentified 'church fathers' or sloppy scribes added verses to the Bible and thereby they must rip out Matt 17:21, 18:11; 23:14; Mark 7:16; 9:44, and 46; 11:26; 15:28; Luke 17:36; 23:17; John 5:4; Acts 8:37; 15:34; 24:7; 28:29; Rom 16:24; and of course 1John 5:7; they also rip out most of Matt 5:44 and Luke 9:56 and in Col 1:14 cut out the phrase "Through His Blood". Their trend to rip out verses because they were not in the Alexandrian manuscripts tampered with by the philosopher Origen Adamantius of Alexandria Egypt (185—254 AD) makes the term hyper-deletionists applicable. They are Bible critics because they defy the infallible, inerrant, plenary, verbal inspiration of Scripture so aptly defined and defended by Gausson's tremendous work "Theopneustia" of 1840 which documented such inspiration and they instead follow along after Brook Foss Westcott (1825-1903)

and Fenton John Anthony Hort (1828-1892) and their hey day of Bible criticism, and hyper-deletionism.

The 'heavenly witness' of 1 John 5:7 is documented as authentic in these manuscripts: 221v.r., 2318, 61, 088v.r., 429v.r., 629, 636v.r., 918, I^{AD}, vg^{cl}, vg^{mss}, it^l, it^q, arm^{mss}, Cyprian, PS-Cyprian, Priscillian, Speculum, Varimadum, Ps-Vigilus, Fulgentius (As taken directly from NestleAland's "Greek New Testament" Fourth Revised Edition)

Given that 1 John 5:7 is included in all these works, the supposition that some 'Church Father' added it is completely unfounded; the identity, time zone, and existence of such a 'Church Father' is impossible; and the overwhelming conclusion is that the 'heavenly Witness' dripped from the pen of the Apostle John and is indeed part of the infallible, inerrant, plenary, verbally inspired Holy Scriptures. Any Bible Believer understanding Rev 22 will be remorse to rip it out based on the inane suspicions of Westcott and Hort and their copyright seeking followers. (Excerpts from "In Defense of 1John 5:7" by Pastor Ed Rice) (for the whole book in draft visit GSBaptistChurch.com/kjv)

Mr. Kutilek responded to this by calling me deceived and fallacious and then sending one of his self acclaimed 'fully documented, scholarly articles' entitled "The KJV IS a Copyrighted Translation" wherein he further called those who would only use a KJV Bible "irrelevant, unsound, or simply ignorant and foolish." I responded in kind, saying no less than :

" You pretend that that KJV only people are all idiots and refuse to acknowledge, even brazenly conceal, that 60,000 deviations were required for the ASV to get a copyright, another 60,000 for the NIV, and another 60,000 for the NASV, and on and on and on. You are quite the PR man for modernist Bibles but you cloud over all the truth with smoke and mirrors. The copyright issue has nothing to do with whether the KJV was once upon a time copyright and everything to do with the 60,000 **significant deviations** required for a NEW copyright. You are either an idiot in missing this fact, or a snake oil salesman selling modernist bibles with MAJOR deviations from God's Word, ... at least 60,000 per copyright! So which is it? Either is equally fallacious."

It seems the ugly fights in the servants quarters will never end. Some tend to "earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints," while others "are certain men crept in unawares." (Jude) Be the former, expose the latter.

Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #1046 Joseph's Illustration

Consider that God worked out an exemplary illustration of what His only begotten Son would do as the Messiah and caused the sons of Israel to meticulously copy the details for 48 generations. Now consider that God caused that detail to survive the onslaught of another 1,700 years, get printed, and set on shelf in almost every home in America. That miraculous truth is only dampened by how few people have read the story of Joseph and connected it to what the Lord Jesus Christ accomplished in his sojourn here. It was revealed to Joseph that he would be exalted and revered above all the sons of Israel, yea, even above Israel himself. (Gen37) Joseph's brothers did not believe his revelation and hated him for it. Also Joseph revealed to his father, and theirs, their evil deeds and jealous hearts. They hated him the more. Israel, the father, exalted Joseph, favored him, and gave him a coat of many colors. The sons of Israel, Joseph's step brothers, hated him even more and determined to slay him and throw him in a pit. The Bible says of Jesus, the step brother to humanity, that he came unto his own, and his own received him not. Jesus was the light of the world and that light shined in the heart of every human (John1) but man loved darkness rather than light for their deeds are evil. (John3) God the Father exalted Him and gave revelation that he would be lifted up and all the nations would bow before him. The sons of Israel wanted rid of Joseph and his dreams and they gave him over to the Ishmeelites to be carried out of their lives. They hated God's only begotten Son and gave him over to the Romans to be crucified.

An Essay for week # 46, Sun, November 14, 2010

Msg #1047 Joseph's Innocence

The perfect innocence of Christ, and mans depraved condemnation of perfect innocence is graphically portrayed in the life of Joseph. In the account there is no flaw or mar in Joseph's character but the son's of Israel, Josephs brothers, deliver him to supposed certain death. His life and character was a perpetual blessing to Israel but envy and jealousy overrode all reason. In fact Chapter 38 was inserted in the middle of the story giving a contrast of how tarnished his brother Judah was. Joseph, though perfect, was betrayed, and delivered for execution. So to was the Christ. In Egypt, a depiction of the Gentile world, Joseph, although God blessed and perfectly righteous, was again wrongfully accused and thrown into prison for 3 years. The Bible says that Christ, the only begotten son of God, the God-man, perfect in righteousness, was hated wrongfully, accused, crucified and delivered to the tomb for 3 days. There is more significance in the death of Christ than in his life. He was the spotless, sinless, perfect lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world. His body went to the grave and his soul went to hell. Joseph little understood why all these evil things were happening to him, but through his life God was marvelously documenting what His only begotten Son would do. Joseph did not languish in prison for those 3 years, God was with him and still caused whatever he did to prosper. He came out of that prison to become the savior of the world, food wise. There is no better Old Testament illustration of what the Hebrew Servant (Isaiah52-53) the Christ of God was to accomplish. He did indeed accomplish it on that old rugged cross. He did indeed become the Saviour of the world.

An Essay for week # 47, Sun, November 21, 2010

Msg #1048 Joseph's Dreams

In Joseph's story God moved in the affairs and circumstances of people, families, nations, and kingdoms to unfold a narrative in history which revealed, portrayed, and highlighted the coming of his only begotten son. The dreams which foretold the future of Pharaoh's cup-bearer and baker, and then the dreams of Pharaoh which foretold the upcoming 7 years of plenty and famine were not lessons in dreamology, nor were they indications of how God reveals things to man. They were minuscule pawns in the arrangement of circumstances so Joseph could end up portrayed as the savior of the world and foreshadow of Christ. In ignorance we think that if God used dreams for Joseph perhaps he will for me; if God chose Abraham perhaps he chose me, if God chose a wife for Isaac perhaps for us; if God chose a vocation for David perhaps he does for everyone; if God chose Jeremiah from the womb, he did me too. No. Every dream, choosing, miracle, and circumstance, yeah EVERY one, has one supreme purpose of revealing, portraying or delivering the Messiah as the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world and the soon coming King of kings. It is all a Revelation of Jesus Christ! There are an abundance of good, moral, practical lessons revealed in the revelation but let's keep the main thing the main thing. God does not use dreams & visions nor signs and wonders to reveal His Son today; he uses your mouth. Jesus said "You are my witnesses." All the chosen seedline has been chosen; all the revealing insights are documented, the prophets chosen from the womb have preached, the 'touch not the Lord's anointed' kings have sat on the throne, and the fulfiller of it all has come. Just preach Jesus.

An Essay for week # 48, Sun, November 28, 2010

Re: Msg #1048 Joseph's Dreams

On 11/24/2010 1:11 PM, Randy wrote:

Hello Pastor Rice,

I enjoy your emails and read them all. Thank you. However, I do have to disagree with you that God does not reveal Himself any more. I am not Pentecostal or a big believer in signs and wonders. And I don't sit around waiting for the next sign or wonder to happen! And, I would even go so far as to say the signs and wonders movement has been far overblown and perhaps even done damage to some Christians. But.. I do believe God's word is infallible and I believe God is all powerful. And therefore, if He wants to reveal Himself, He will. Whether you believe He will or not. I limited God to what I wanted Him to be for 50 years and I won't ever do that again. And I think you are limiting God by saying all His revelations have ended. Furthermore, if He wanted to tell us they are ended He would have said so. The Bible does not tell us God stopped revealing Himself. He said He would not flood the earth again. He limited Himself in that way. But He did not say He was limiting Himself in revelations. I realize I am a new Christian and learning. And I also realize I am jumping into a long standing debate, but it seems pretty simple to me. I think you are preaching something that is great for keeping the masses from going down a slippery slope-- but I also think you are on the edge of blasphemy and without scriptural support. I believe Scripture and Scripture alone. If I am off base, teach me. May God Bless Your Day,
Randy

Sent: Friday, November 26, 2010 8:47 AM To: Randy

Subject: Re: Msg #1048 Joseph's Dreams

Dear Randy,

Thanks for reading, thanks for writing. I will have to agree with all your comments except of course the part where I am approaching blasphemy. My pointed stab was thrust at those who override the revelation of God in Scripture because they have their own idea, their own dream, their own vision and their own signs and wonders. What I meant to say was that God is done revealing himself, not that God is done revealing himself. Maybe better, God has as completely revealed himself in Scripture as he ever will reveal himself, but God still reveals himself. It was perceptive of you to see the slippery slope that concerns me, and awkward of me to address it in only 300 words. Praise the Lord, in His grace, we are singing from the same sheet of music. Keep on for Him.
Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #1049 Joseph Restores Israel

The most marvelous and moving account in the life of Joseph is the restoration of his brothers and salvation of Israel. It is the animate illustration of the upcoming restoration and salvation of Israel at Christ's return. One of the ugliest errors of Catholic doctrine is found in the anti-semitic philosophy of replacement theology. Origin and other philosophers of Alexandria erased all the promises given to God's chosen nation and allegorically applied them to 'The Church.' St. Augustine carried this anti-semitic philosophy, and other error, onto Rome and even the Protestants retained it in today's Reformed Theology. Setting aside the errant mystical and allegorical renderings used in Catholicism reveals the literal rendering of God's Holy Word. Joseph's dealings with the sons of Israel, dealings which bring about their marvelous restoration, is a depiction of Zech 12:10 "And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn." As Joseph restored Israel under his dominion, so Christ will yet restore Israel under his. God's promise to the 12 tribes of Israel, NOT his Church, but to His Chosen, is "Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: ... And David my servant shall be king over them; ... And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant." Dispatch Restoration Theology, stop the allegorizing, believe the Authorized, not Alexandrian, book.

An Essay for week # 49, Sun, December 5, 2010

Msg #1050 A Child is Born

One of the most revealing prophecies of the Christ's first advent is found in Isaiah 9. "For unto us a child is born..." but this chapter begins with a very interesting word that makes us ask who is the 'us' in verse 6? Chapter 8 opens with Isaiah commanded to write in a great roll with a man's pen that the 10 northern tribes then called the nation of Israel, would be defeated, spoiled and destroyed by the Assyrians. It was written that no army, no league, no negotiation, and no circumstance would save them from the annihilation. Indeed "They shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness." (8:22) Chapter 9's first word is 'Nevertheless' and the ray of hope initiated in that word is "The people that walk in darkness have seen a great light' they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shine." Who is this light? This Saviour? This Messiah? Who is it that breaks the yoke of their burden and the rod of his oppressor? (vr4) It is the same one that had promise to bruise the head of the Serpent in Eden. "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Praise the Lord this promise is not just to the nation of Israel that was in such dark straits, for all of mankind lives in the shadow of death and was in those dire straits. God said He laid on Him the iniquity of us all. Celebrate His birth anew and enlightened this year. Merry Christmas.

An Essay for week # 50, Sun, December 12, 2010

Msg #1051 He Shall Be Called 'JESUS'

Dr. Luke, “having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first,” gives details of Mary's encounter with Gabriel that connect her virgin born child with the promised child of Isaiah chapter 7 and 9. Gabriel herein declares 7 truths about the promised messiah, first off that is it to be a son. That needs mentioning in our twisted society where the feminists have made it politically improper to state the Bible truth that woman was made subservient to man, and in the Creator's proper order, dictated in His Holy Word, women are not to be leaders in the home, in the Church, or in the government. Sorry Hillary, Nancy and Sarah, that is clear to a Bible believer and emphatic in Scripture. Secondly this son would be named 'Jesus', “for he shall save his people from their sins.” In the Bible there is a lot in a name, especially His name. “He shall be great,” is at the least an understatement, and that he shall be called “the Son of the Highest” aligns him with what He is called in Isa 9:6 “Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.” Fifth, “the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.” The lineage from Abraham to David to Joseph is given in Matthew's Gospel. The DNA trace of Mary all the way back to the first son of God, Adam is given after God says “Thou art my beloved Son” in Luke chapter 3. The Messiah being of the lineage of David, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, is of careful importance in God's Holy Word. Gabriel next declares of Christ, “he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.”

An Essay for week # 51, Sun, December 19, 2010

Msg #1052 The Name of JESUS

“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son.” (Heb1) The Psalmist already told us that the people, rulers and kings “take counsel together, against the LORD, and against **his anointed**, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. ... Yet have I set **my king** upon my holy hill of Zion.” In this Psalm the Messiah, tells us “ the LORD hath said unto me, **Thou art my Son**; this day have I begotten thee.” In one tremendous Psalm penned 1,000 years before the Christ's birth in Bethlehem God announces the coming of His only begotten son, his anointed, the one who will set on the throne of David. But what was his name? When he wrestled with Him “Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name?...” When hearing from Him “Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name?... And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?” The New Testament says “Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name.” (Php2:9) That exalted name is first given in Scriptures in Matthew and it says “And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.” At His name every knee shall bow. Exalt His name this year. Merry Christmas and Happy New Year.

An Essay for week # 52, Sun, December 26, 2010

Msg #1053 You Have Great Promise

For an individual the promise found in the only begotten Son of God wrapped in swaddling cloth and laid in the manger of a barn in Bethlehem is greater than peace on Earth or joy to the world. The Son of God, the Saviour of men, who came to seek and to save that which was lost, can save an individual from the penalty of their sin. He took your penalty of eternal death and offers you eternal life in exchange.. The only begotten Messiah, the Christ, also offers you life more abundant and free as he opens prison doors and breaks the chains of the bondage to sin. Sin has no more dominion over the saved born again Christian. The coming King, born in the city of David, and destined to sit on the throne of David, will soon return as the King of kings, and Lord of lords, to save us from the very presence of sin. But the great promise of every “whosoever will” that would come to Jesus is even greater than being saved from the penalty, power and presence of sin. It is the promise of being reconciled to God, our Creator; indwelt and sealed by His Holy Spirit, and given the peace that passes all understanding by the one whose name is “Prince of Peace.” The song writer expressed it well “there is not peace on Earth, I said, for hate is strong and mocks the song of peace of Earth, good will to men.” But every individual, when they come to Christ has great promise in life. Of a life snuffed out by violence I heard it said “She had such talent, personality, and purpose, indeed her life had such promise!” Every life in Christ has such promise. Yeah indeed every one.

An Essay for week # 53, Sun, January 2, 2011

Msg #1101 Trust The Word Of God**What The Bible Says**

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Theologians and scholars who call God's definition of faith inadequate have never come up with better. "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." Ecumenical translators butcher this verse in their modernist bibles, removing both the substance and the evidence. Jesus said "Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?" It is disappearing fast for "Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God." For the vast majority of 'scientists' life came by '*spontaneous generation*' in some primeval sea where dogs then turn into horses and lizards into bald eagles! Sounds pretty preposterous in one sentence, but that is what they are teaching your children in school. Faith in God, faith in The Word of God, and faith in God's Only Begotten Son, requires that you first take his Word, that He is your Creator. This year is the 400th year anniversary for having the whole 'Word of God' available in the English language. It teaches that there is believing faith, saving faith, and living faith, and you can only obtain these by placing your faith in 'The Word of God.' "Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by The Word of God." Ecumenical translators took the substance and evidence out of Hebrews 11, don't let them take it out of your faith. For 400 years Christians have put their faith in an English Bible called 'The Word of God.' There is only a small remnant who still do, but we trust every word of that old King James Bible. It defines faith well. Put your faith in 'The Word of God', it says, "The Word became flesh and dwelt among us." Believe Him. Trust in Him. He is "the Prince of Peace."

An Essay for week #01, Sun, January 9, 2011

Posted at <http://www.GSBaptistChurch.com>In paper back at <http://stores.lulu.com/GSBaptistChurch>

Msg #1101 Correspondence Rebuttal

On 1/6/2011 7:33 PM, fbcmayvl wrote:

When is the anniversary of the Geneva Bible? Was not that one also in English and actually still accepted by Christianity and the church even after the beloved KJV was finished? Were the Pilgrims modernists because they actually preferred the Geneva to the KJV. I do thinketh that the translators of the KJV would be appalled at the fetish that has been made of their work.

Dear fbcmayvl,

Thanks for writing. No, the Geneva Bible served a purpose but was too riddled with Calvinism to last very long in Bible believing circles. It is only the King James version that rang true, unbiased, and infallible for these 400 years. The Pilgrims, God bless them every one, were not modernists nor ecumenical, as these diabolical attacks against God's truth did not rise to prominence until the turn of the 19th century. I have read much by, and much on, the King James translators, and I am certain there is rejoicing all over heaven that their humble effort for their King has had the impact on the world that is exhibited by the King James Authorized translation of the Bible. I am appalled that you call our celebration of longevity and impact a 'fetish' which is defined as "an object of unreasonably excessive attention or reverence." I am more appalled by those who give The Word of God no attention or reverence. I pray you are not in that camp and that your rebuttal is not an indicator that you are camped out with the ecumenical modernists using an NIV, NASV, NESV et al. But if so you cannot rain discouragement on our 400th year celebration.

Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #1102 Diligent Faith

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous.” The blood of righteous Able cried to God 'the guilt of Cain', cried to scribe and pharisee their guilt for not hearing the Word of God, and cries to us a more excellent sacrifice. The first born human was the first first degree murder, slaying righteous Able who knew that without the shedding of blood in a sacrifice, there is no remission of sin. You need a more excellent sacrifice, you need the only begotten Son of God. “By faith Enoch was translated that he might not see death” for “he had this testimony that he pleased God.” Enoch, the 7th from Adam, prophesied saying “Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints, to execute judgment upon all.” Enoch walked with God and never saw death. If you would walk with God and never see death you will need to appease God with a more excellent sacrifice and please him with diligent faith. “Without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and the he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.” (Heb 11:6) “By faith Noah ... moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house.” “Sirs what must I do to be saved? ... Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved and thy house.” God's Word will not lead you into error, it is inerrant. God's Word will never fail you, it is infallible. You need FAITH in the more excellent sacrifice, FAITH in that lets you walk with God, and FAITH that fears judgment and saves households. How's your faith? How's your walk? How's your house?

An Essay for week #2 Sun, Jan 16, 11

The 400th Year Anniversary of the KJV Book Recommendation

Dear Christian,

If you only buy one book for this 400th year anniversary of the King James Bible it must be because you already have Dr. Grady's "Final Authority" and need only buy his new "Given By Inspiration" book. It is "A multifaceted Study on the A.V. 1611 with Contemporary Analysis" from www.GradyPublications.com If you don't have the first, buy both books for this 400th year commemoration of the infallible Holy Bible available in English.

"Given by Inspiration" is not only excellent, insightful coverage of the dangerous 'Pseudo King James Only' crowd lurking in every Bible college and seminary, it is an excellent, insightful expansion on what we have called 'inspiration' ever since "Theopneustia" gave it unabridged definition in 1814. Therein Gaussen refutes the fundamentalists who think only the original autographs were inspired. Inspiration is bigger than dried ink or original autographs, always has been, always will be. Grady refutes errant fundamentalists as well, but he rounds out a concept of inspiration that enables one to stand with a King James Bible and say unequivocally "I hold in my hand the inerrant, infallible, verbally inspired Word of God." Get that full picture and that full ability, and it will change the way you read your Bible and walk with its Author.

If you have not read Dr. Grady before get a dictionary and look up 'cynicism' and first get reasonably comfortable with the fact that the heart of man is deceitful and desperately wicked, .. ergo it is deserving of some cynicism, and Satan is the father of lies and the master deceiver, ... ergo deserving of every form of cynicism. You will then love this insightful author.

Pastor Rice

Find Dr. Grady's books at:

<http://www.gradypublications.com/books.htm>

Msg #1103 People of The Book

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

There was a day when Christians were called both 'people of faith' and 'people of the book' (singular). Today's pluralistic society and Laodicean Church make little reference to these titles but they still must apply to a true Christian. Without faith it is impossible to please God. "By faith Abraham was called to go out... and he went out ... by faith he sojourned in the land of promise, by faith sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky." Thoughtful theologians consider that faith consists of 1) knowledge, 2) belief, 3) trust, and 4) recumbency (i.e. rest & comfort) They coincidentally echo God's analogy that "These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but haveing seen them afar off (knowledge), and were persuaded of them (belief) and embraced them (trust) and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth (recumbency.) Faith, "the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen," is thus inexplicably linked to the Word of God. Saving faith comes from knowing the Word of God, being persuaded of and believing the Word of God, embracing and trusting the Word of God, and confessing and resting in the Word of God. Faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the Word of God. True Christians will forever be 'people of faith' and 'people of the Book.' Is it any wonder that ecumenical modernist have their sights set on the Word of God to remove 1John 5:7, Matt 17:21, 18:11, 23 14, Mark 7:16, 9:44,46 and 13 other whole verses of the Word of God. In this the 400th year anniversary of the King James Bible we need to renew our titles as 'people of the book', and 'people of faith.'

An Essay for week #3 Sun, Jan 23, 11

Msg #1104 Saving Faith and Living Faith

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

James 2, Romans 4, and Hebrews 11 all show true faith to be both justifying and justified. This confuses most scholars. Don't let it, or them, confuse you. They are of the opinion that James 2 was James' opinion and Romans 4 was Paul's opinion. They are forever forgetting that "All Scripture is given by inspiration of God" wherein "Holy men of God *spoke* as they were moved by the Holy Ghost" and that "There is a spirit in man and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding." (2Tim 3:16, 2Pet 1:21, Job 32:8) God says in Romans 4 that the saving faith that gets the judicial declaration of 'Justified' is completely without works. He illustrates this with Abraham who believed God and it was counted unto him for righteousness. God says in James 2 that the living faith that shows up in a true believer's life will be more than a professed faith, the profession will be justified by works. He illustrates this with Abraham, who after he believed God and was counted righteous, in faith offered up his only begotten son. Saving faith, which without works secures God's declarative Justification, and living faith, which justifies your profession with works, are then each delineated in Hebrews 11. There Abraham hears God's promises, becomes persuaded, embraces them and becomes only a pilgrim and sojourner here (vr 13), i.e. Saving Faith. Then Abraham's faith is '*tried*' (vr 17) and he offered up Isaac, i.e. Living Faith. To be declared Justified by God you will need "repentance toward God and faith (saving faith) in the Lord Jesus Christ," without the works of righteousness. To justify your faith there will be trials of your faith (living faith) and ergo your faith without works is dead. Paul and James are not at odds here, scholars are.

An Essay for week #4 Sun, Jan 30, 11

Msg #1105 Faith to the End

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Isaac, Jacob, and Joseph each get a verse in God's Hall of Fame of Faith in Hebrews 11. Isaac lived a life in transition with an eye for the evidence of things to come; Jacob finally blessed his boys right and leaned on the top of his staff; (one needs to read the whole Genesis account find why leaning on his staff gets mention in this hall of fame) and Joseph, who was faithful to death, knew that God would restore Israel in God's promised land. We should take valuable lessons from each. We live in a Laodicean Church age with an eye on the evidence of things hoped for. The 1st century age of Ephesus had great beginnings; the 3rd century age of Smyrna, great persecutions; the 5th through the 15th centuries Thyatira had a great enemy, the woman Jezebel; the Sardis Protestant Church age had defiled garments and "a name that thou livest, and art dead;" from 1611, 400 years ago, right through 1776, in Philadelphia, the Philadelphia Church age had great revivals; and our own Laodicean Church age is marked by a great falling away wherein the 'man of God' in the pulpit disregards the commands of Christ and surrenders it to his wife. Like Isaac in transition believers have an eye 'concerning things to come.' Believers need to trust the Word of God and not wrestle with Him about things like Jacob did his whole life. And believers need to be faithful unto death, as was Joseph, knowing that God will restore Israel to the Promised Land and set on the Throne of David just like He promised. Keep the Holy Faith. Be in His hall of fame. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith. He is coming soon. Keep the faith.

An Essay for week #5 Sun, Feb 6, 11

Msg #1106 Faith, a First Principle

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The believers faith is the whole subject of Hebrews 11, in Galatians it is the 7th fruit of the 9 listed, in 2Peter virtue and 6 additional things are added to it, but in Hebrews 6 faith is one of the 1st principles of the oracles of God. There are 5 fundamentals for the Fundamentalist Christian, and 8 distinctives for a true Baptist, but Hebrews 6 lists 7 fundamentals as the 1st oracles of God which need to be grounded in a believer before they move to the meat of God's Word. These 1st principles of the oracles of God are 1) the principles of the doctrine of Christ," who he was and what he did; 2) "The foundation of repentance from dead works," because "except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish" and all 'Christian Religion' is polluted with 'dead works;' 3) "the foundation of faith toward God," here our prime subject is linked directly with repentance as in Acts 20:21; 4) "the doctrine of baptisms," notice the plural, there is no water present when we are 'baptized' into the body of Christ, nor when Christ "baptizes us with the Holy Ghost," indeed water only shows up for immersion that pictures death and resurrection, not washing; 5) "the doctrine of laying on hands," for both ordaining as a pastor or deacon, the only 2 offices of the Church, and for removing one from that office, 6) "The doctrine of resurrection of the dead;" and lastly 7) "the doctrine of eternal judgment," emphasis on ETERNAL! I have read many books which outline fundamentals and distinctives of our faith. Only this one lists these 1st principles of the oracles of God, and commands that you know them all backward and forward, before going further. Let's hit the book.

An Essay for week #6 Sun, Feb 13, 11

Msg #1107 A Valentine for Life

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Christian marriage has its basis in the teachings of Christ which must start with him as the creator of male and female and the obvious consideration that they are not made equal but very different. Since the fall of man there is a rebellion in man's heart that causes him to oppose everything that God says; few things more strongly than the role of the man and the role of the woman in life. In the Garden God designed and created the female body, emotion, brain, and spirit to be an appropriate helper and companion to the male. He therein decreed that the male was to be the leader of the woman and she the submissive helper, *meet* for the man, i.e. "thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee." The New Testament of Christ amply reinforces these roles of the man and the woman, i.e. "But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve." and modernist man just as amply, rebels against these teaching. To both decrees modernists say "Let us break their bands asunder, and cast their cords from us." Your marriage, yeah your whole life on this planet, will only be a taste of paradise on Earth in direct proportion to the surrender you show to your Creator and your submission to living in the role for which you were designed. I know what Hillary, Nancy and Sarah think of Christ's commands; I know what the modernist women preachers say, but your marital bliss and functional Christian life are directly connected to what you do with these roles. Overcome your rebellion against God's commands and you can have a very very Happy Valentines Day.

An Essay for week #7 Sun, Feb 20, 11

Msg #1108 Husband, Love Your Wife

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

God places all the responsibility for a properly ordered Godly home directly on the shoulders of the husband. While the wife is to submit, the husband is to lead with Christlike leadership. While the wife is to love and obey, the husband is to love as Christ loved, even to give up his life for his wife. In Genesis the fair and precious weaker vessel is commanded to leave the love, security and significance of her mother and father and to cleave only to her husband 'till death do us part'. Ogre is descriptive of a person who is felt to be particularly cruel and brutish, and that combined with selfish is an apt description for the husband living in the old nature while trying to keep the promises he made to the covenant wife of his youth. The Bible says that Christ living in you is the only way you could ever fulfill those promises of love. A husband is to provide the careful nurturing love, security and significance that a woman needs physically, emotionally, and spiritually. As the leader in the home the husband is to take the lead in this role of lover; is to embrace this weaker emotional package with a security that surrounds her body, soul and spirit; is to hold her in such esteem that she daily and forever knows her intense significance to his heart and soul. Roses on Valentines is but a start to not being a selfish ogre, the rest of the year. While spring is in the air remember your promised responsibility and the Christian command "Husbands, love your wives even as Christ also loved the Church.... so ought men to love their wives as their own bodies." Love her, nourish her, cherish her, even as the Lord the Church.

Essay On Balaam The Prophet?

Our family altar found us reading through Numbers in February and the question is asked “Was Balaam actually a prophet of Jehovah God when he was not even of the seed of Abraham?” In Numbers 22-24 Balaam son of Beor, as a prophet of the LORD, was called upon by the Moabite Balak to curse the children of Israel gathered across the river from Jericho. Israel was herein intent on entering their promised land and Balaam gave this prophecy:

“And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said: He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open: I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly. Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city. And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations; but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever. And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwellingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock. Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted, until Asshur shall carry thee away captive. And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this! And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.” (Num 24:15-24)

Indeed Balaam was a prophet of Jehovah God. Indeed his prophecy is recorded in Holy Scripture as proceeding from Jehovah God. This Balaam likely recorded this history and verbiage and delivered it to Israel for God's preserved record keeping. And this Balaam was found dwelling in Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people. (Numbers 22:5) Pethor was of Mesopotamia (Deut 23:24) and the river spoken of was likely then the northern headwaters of the Euphrates. This river flows from Syria (Aram) north east of Moab and Numbers 23:7 states: "And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel." There was an Aram son of Seth brother of Arphaxad, (Gen 10:23) And Arphaxad was either the grandfather of (Gen 10:24, 1Chr 1:18) or great grandfather of (Luke 3:35-36) one Eber whose children were called Hebrews and who was the great, great, great, great grandfather of Abraham (Luke 3:34-35) Thus, if Balaam from Aram, was a descendant of Aram, which is most likely, he was not even a Hebrew, let alone a seed of Abraham.

Also a town of Aram is connected to Geshur and the towns of Jair in 1Chron 2:23. These are all in Syria north and east of Galilee, which fits the description of where Balaam came from.

Now in Gen 22:21 there was another Aram who had a grandfather, Nahor, brother of Abraham, and a brother Bethuel who begat Rebekah the wife of Isaac, but these all dwelt near Ur of the Chaldees (Gen 11:31) where Abraham and the other Hebrews had their roots. This Aram was also from Mesopotamia past the mountains of the east but from much further south. No cities or lands bearing his name are therein found and because of the previous connection of Geshur with Aram, he was thus not the ancestor of Balaam. There was another Aram as "Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares

begat Esrom; and Esrom begat **Aram**; And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; ... “ (Matt 1:2-4) but the descendants of this Aram were in the camp that Balaam was called upon to curse.

Thus here we have one Balaam, not a descendant of the chosen people of God, but a prophet of the Most High God just the same. Remember a prophet of God was one who stood and accurately said “Thus saith the LORD.” Balaam herein qualified. Now this prophet Balaam, the son of Beor, was slain with the kings of Midian (Num 31:8) and Numbers 31:15-16 records that:

“And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women (of Midian) alive? Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the **counsel of Balaam**, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.”

The acts of Balaam are brought up several more times in the history of Israel (Deut 23:4,5, Josh 13:22, 24:9,10, Neh 13:2 and Micha 6:5) but in the New Testament there is mention of the 'WAY' of Balaam, (2Pet 2:15), the 'ERROR' of Balaam, (Jude 1:11) and the 'DOCTRINE' of Balaam. (Rev 2:14) C.I. Schofield insists that these three areas point to three tragic pitfalls still being made by man. Balaam and his ass that spoke still provide an interesting aspect about God's dealings with Israel and with God's dealings with humanity. This prophet of God makes for an interesting study point in the revelation of God.

Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #1109 A Husband's Christlike Communications

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

All husbands need a crash course in communications and those that are fathers more so. The Holy Bible tells us to “dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honor unto the wife.” Although it is often wise to keep your mouth shut, you can not dwell well like that. “Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it.” Good communications produce a freedom of expression where no topic is off limits, and an atmosphere where being understood pervades. When everyone knows a subject that must be avoided or anyone reports they are not understood, then the communication lifeline needs repair. With good communication there will be no win-loose arguments and conversations will always reduce, not increase, tensions. Such communications produce a safe secure atmosphere that esteems, honors, and edifies. These five traits are the qualities found in our relationship with our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. We can talk to Him about anything and He always understands us. He never argues and talking to Him resolves problems and tensions. “Casting all your care upon him; for He careth for you” produces safety and security in a friend closer than a brother who has promised us He will never leave us nor forsake us. We are to exemplify Christ in our attitude and action, and we sure need to have marital communications which exemplify his lifeline which is ever available to us. We should evaluate our homes and marriages for these good communication qualities. If you think you are doing OK, have your wife do the evaluation; you will surely find something to talk about. We can be more Christlike in our communications. “But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.” (Heb 13:16)

An Essay for week #9 Sun, Mar 6, 11

Theology Special Edition on Sacraments

What The Bible Says

In my Theology 504 class I am required to read the Reformed Augustinian Theology book of Thiessen, a neo-evangelical and past president of MacArthur's Master's College, and write and answer questions about his ecclesiology. I found it easy and enlightening to write this one on his catholic use of the word 'sacrament.'

Thiessen's definition of 'sacrament' does not build a large enough wall of separation from an ordinance; reinforce this wall. Ans pg 422 Thiessen tampers with the word 'sacrament' with out the brazen exposure that it deserves and he implies that the catholics have 'evolved' the word from its origins to make it more palatable. He says "Originally this word meant *to make sacred, to dedicate to gods or sacred uses.*" He is careful not to expose that all of its uses, including uses to which catholics 'evolved' the word towards, includes a mystical attachment to the act or item. In other words when something is declared a sacrament, it leaves the ordinary, leaves the physical and becomes metaphysical, it takes on a mystical, spiritual ability to alter the physical. A Baptist's insistence on the ordinances being called just that and never called a 'sacrament', especially a 'holy sacrament' is to 1) ensure the complete separation from the catholic use of these symbols; 2) to emphasize that they are symbols that have a witnessing and mental image only, and no mystical or metaphysical effect, and 3) to ensure that these symbols do not take on any initiation rites of their own, or 'means of grace', as protestants call it, as in the catholic use wherein they actually, mystically perform the uniting with the body of Christ (which they call the Holy Catholic Church); wherein they actually, mystically perform the crucifying of and, the eating and receiving of, the body of Christ; and wherein they actually, mystically drink of his actual blood. Baptist's will always be staunch about these definitions. There are but two ordinances and by a Bible believer they will never be referred to as 'sacraments.'

An Essay Special Edition for the Penny Pulpit Series

Msg #1110 Friends Face to Face

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The phrase 'By faith Moses' starts two entries in God's Hall of Fame of Faith recorded in Hebrews 11. The first is the record of Moses' parents, the second for Moses himself. The common thread is that neither feared the wrath of the king's commandment as much as they feared the Lord their God. The parents were purposed to save Moses alive. Moses was 40 years in the courts of Pharaoh, then 40 years on the backside of a desert, and then, when God did use him, 40 years wandering in the wilderness, leading stiff necked and complaining children of God. He esteemed the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt. His example is herein recorded so that we would do no less with our own lives. When Moses stepped out of his comfort zone God revealed His only begotten Son, to the world "and the LORD spoke unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto a friend." God wants no less for you. When God spoke face to face he said "Go tell Pharaoh to let my people go," he said "take hyssop and dip it in the blood that is in the bason," he said "stand still and see the salvation of the LORD," he said "tell them I will send them bread from heaven," he said "Strike the rock,... for my Son will be stricken", and then he said "Speak to the Rock for my saints will speak to my Son, ... face to face, as a man speaketh unto a friend." Tell people you see about the blood in the bason, tell them that God has sent bread from heaven. Let God reveal his Son in your life and spend your days speaking to your friend about your witness of Him.

An Essay for week #10 Sun, Mar 13, 11

Msg #1111 Generals and Harlots

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The commandment to Joshua was “only be thou strong and very courageous” but one wonders how much strength and courage it took to march around the walled city of Jericho seven times. God's Hall of Fame of Faith records Joshua's strong faith and courageous trust. Taking control of the promised land where God commanded you to dwell will not take physical strength nor courageous bravery. For Joshua, He broke the walls and puts the enemy to flight, and so too for us. When our faith is strong and our trust in His Holy Word is courageous. Remember Joshua 1:8. In this 400th year anniversary of the complete inerrant infallible inspired Word of God available in the English language, each should re-examine their courage in trusting the old book and the old paths. Every word is important, God said so. When the walls of Jericho fell there was a harlot who “perished not with them that believed not.” That awkward wording best captures what God said about her strong faith and courageous trust in the God of the two spies which she had saved. All the brains, strength and knowledge of Jericho perished in unbelief, but this harlot named Rachab gets named here in God's Hall of Fame of Faith and also in the lineage of the Christ as the wife of Salmon and mother of Booz, great grand father of King David himself. The point, God can use the greatest general or the least of harlots, only be thou strong in faith and very courageous to trust His Holy Word, and meditate therein day and night. “The Bible stands like a rock undaunted mid the raging storms of time; Its pages burn with the truth eternal and they glow with the light sublime.” Read it some today.

An Essay for week #11 Sun, Mar 20, 11

Msg #1112 Be A Gideon

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Only five of the thirteen Old Testament judges made it into God's Hall of Fame of Faith and Gideon leads them in. When the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, He delivered them into the hands of the Midians seven years. (Judges 6) In a cycle repeated thirteen times in three hundred years, Israel is greatly impoverished and the children of Israel cry unto the LORD who sends a Judge to deliver them from their bondage. An angel of the LORD said to Gideon, who was hiding from the Midianites, "The LORD is with thee thou mighty man of valour." God uses the least likely people in the most impossible circumstances to bring about deliverance in a way that He gets all the glory. Gideon is such an illustration. God first has him throw down the altar of Baal that his own father had set up. With this test complete, and Gideon's assurance given via a wet fleece, Gideon collected thirty two thousand soldiers in his army. God sent twenty two thousand home and then selected only three hundred of the ten thousand remaining. (Judges 7) When the Midianites "lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number," Gideon approaches with his band of three hundred. God likes these odds when He is doing miracles, there will be no mistaking what happened. Thirty three hundred years later He is the same God, and likes to work with the same odds, for the same reason. When you are at your whits end, that is when God shows Himself. When it seems impossible, Gideon has all his faith in his God. How about you? "Blessed are all they that put their trust in Him." Be a Gideon in faith.

An Essay for week #12 Sun, Mar 27, 11

Msg #1113 Debras and Baraks

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

All of the judges that God used and particularly those in God's Hall of Fame of Faith recorded in Hebrews 11, illustrate the verses in God's first letter to the Corinthians "For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, ...: That no flesh should glory in his presence." In His hall of fame he lists Gideon, then recalls Barak, lists Sampson, then recalls Jephithae, lists David, then recalls Samuel. Interesting. In Scripture God always does things on purpose. For a modernist and neo-evangelical these are blunders and attributed to the authors. But for a Bible believing Baptist, God is the author and every chapter, every verse, every line is given by inspiration of God and is inerrant and infallible. It is also interesting that Judge Barak is in the hall of fame and Deborah the prophetess and judge of Israel is not. She is the one who spurred Barak into action, gave him the Word of the Lord about his pending victory, and then had to hold his hand and go with him or he wouldn't go! And for all that God gave Sisera, the oppressing warrior with nine hundred iron chariots into the hand of another woman. In Judges 4-5 learn that God uses anybody in his purposes, He even used women against iron chariots of men, but God always requires men to be the leaders, and it is Barak that is listed in God's Hall of Fame of Faith.

An Essay for week #13 Sun, Apr 3, 11

Msg #1114 The Mighty Immature Sampson

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Sampson is a man of great strength who walks across four chapters of your Bible with lustful immaturity and childishness. It is leadership traits, not chronology, that orders the judges in Hebrews 11. Gideon the valiant leader who did not end well, Barak the spineless leader who did not start well and Sampson the childish leader who did not start, run or finish well. He is just another of God's 'not many wise, not many mighty, not many noble.' In Judges 15:14, when the chords on his arms broke like burnt flax, Sampson portrays "A bruised reed shall he (Christ) not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory." of Matthew 12:20 Many Christians in His service who don't mature, I need not be yet another. Some Christians take themselves entirely too seriously, and forget that they are just bruised reeds, not fit for the flutist or burnt flax, not fit for the wick of an oil lamp. There is no shortage of these commodities but God takes joy and gets glory by using them. Some never sober, not comprehending 1 Thes 5:8 "But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love" Of the immature judge, Sampson, it was said "So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life." May I mature and be sober now so my epitaph won't read like Sampson's. An unknown once told me *"I walked a mile with laughter. She chatted all the way. But I was none the wiser for all she had to say. I walked a mile with sorrow. Not a word said she. But I will ne're forget the things that sorrow taught to me."*

An Essay for week #14 Sun, Apr 10, 11

Msg #1115 God's Promise

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In leadership schools of military or industry we are taught that “*Everything rises and falls on leadership*”, but in God's Hall of Fame of Faith, in Hebrews 11, we are taught that “*Everything rises and falls on Lordship*.” Jephtha, the fourth and final judge in that hall of fame “was a mighty man of valour” (Judges 11:1), an outcast of the family, recalled by the elders of Gilead in order to fight off the Children of Ammon who were oppressing Israel. God surely gave the Promised Land to Israel, his chosen people, but “Democracy Now” of NPR funded by our own Government, calls Israel dwelling in their own Promised Land an 'occupation'! President Obama, in Egypt, called Israel the occupiers in a Palestinian Occupation. When the Children of Ammon called them occupiers thirty two hundred years earlier, Jephtha was filled with the Spirit of God and took up arms to drive the Ammonites out of God's land. For his faith, he is given mention in Hebrews 11, but for his foolishness in making a vow unto the Lord he is remembered throughout history. When God fills us with His Spirit to accomplish great things for Him, as he does every born again believer, never get the idea that purposing harder in the flesh or vowing for greater and grander things is going to improve your performance. God's point throughout judges is what He told Zerubbable, “Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.” Jesus gives instruction “But I say unto you, Swear not at all; ...But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay.” Never forget Jephtha's stupid vow; never make one of your own. He said to live for Him “by my Spirit, saith the LORD.”

An Essay for week #15 Sun, Apr 17, 11

Msg #1116 Good Friday Not

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Roman Catholic tradition of a Friday Crucifixion does not fit any Bible evidence. 1. John12:1 says “Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, ” Passover, when they slew the lamb without blemish and without spot, (1Pet1:19) was on the 14th of Abib, (Exod12:6, 34:18) His coming to Bethany was on Friday the 8th and not on a Saturday Sabbath. 2. Palm Sunday was on the 10th of Abib, when the Passover Lamb was separated from the flock. (Exod12:3) Therein “Hosanna to the Son of David” (Matt21:15) separated our Passover Lamb on that Sunday. 3. When Christ died on Passover, the14th of Abib, it was the 1st day and night dead, Friday the 2nd and Saturday the 3rd, exactly fulfilling the prophecy of Mt 12:40 *“For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale’s belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.”* 4. The 15th of the month was the first day of the feast of unleavened bread and it was a Sabbath Day of rest, a High Day Sabbath (Lev23:6-7), as clarified in John 19:31. The next day was Friday, not a Saturday Sabbath as speculated by errant popes. 5. The15th of Abib, a High Day Sabbath, and Saturday, the Weekday Sabbath, caused two Sabbath days in a row, and prevented the women from coming to anoint the body of Jesus until Sunday, very early in the morning. 6. When the disciples on the Emmaus Road talked of his crucifixion they said *“and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.”* Sunday, being the third day since the crucifixion, places the death and burial of our Lord on Thursday, not on Friday.

An Essay for week #16 Sun, Apr 24, 11

A Rebuttal to Good Friday Not

“Traditional Baptist Teaching is for a Wednesday Crucifixion”

Dear Pastor Rice:

I read the attached article. I take one exception. Three days and three nights is 72 hours which the Jews took literally. Also the Jewish day started at sundown. So Sunday started at sundown Saturday. You date back 72 hours and you arrive at sundown Wednesday which is when Jesus was buried. The traditional good ("God's") Friday is incorrect and comes out of the catholic church which confuses many Jews just like the painting of the Last supper with everybody seated around a table. They were arranged in a U shape around a table reclining on divans or couches. Happy Easter. D. Brown

Dear Brother Brown,

Thank you for writing. Baptist mentors trained me from my childhood that Jesus was crucified on Wednesday for just the reasons you gave. We agree that accepting a Friday Crucifixion requires the irreverent dismissal of the exactness of a verbally inspired, inerrant, infallible Bible. I do not wander from my mentors 72 hour interpretation of Matt 4:20 lightly, nor do I regard the customs for Jewish days above the clear teaching of Scripture. Jesus said therein, “Three days and three nights,” NOT “the evening and the morning were the first day.” You said you take one exception to my article, but in reality you took exception to all 6 of the rightly divided Scriptural arguments for a Thursday Crucifixion. I dare not defy Catholic tradition of the Day and Place of Christ's Crucifixion, or the Lord's Supper, because of Jewish tradition, but because it defies the inerrant, infallible, verbally inspired Scripture that One Jew gave to us. I humbly suggest you take the same tact for your arguments. God will bless the searching of His Scriptures over and above the searching of Jewish traditions. Happy Easter.

Pastor Ed Rice

Re: Some verses that point to a Wed. crucifixion

On 4/25/2011, Joseph Holley wrote:

Pastor Rice:

Regarding the day of the week in which Jesus was crucified:

As a missionary, and a pastor with less experience than yourself, I humbly ask that you consider these verses: Mark 15:42--"And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,"; Luke 23:54--"And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on."; and John 19:42--"There laid they [Joseph of Arimathaea and Nicodemus] Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand."

I will only state what I taught this morning in my adult Sunday school class regarding the events of what is commonly called here "Holy Week". That, when compared with Matt. 12:39-40 and Lev. 23:1-6, Jesus died on a Wednesday. As you mentioned in your original Good Friday Not, there were consecutive sabbaths--but there were THREE--Passover Thursday, the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread (Friday), and then the traditional sabbath on Saturday. This still explains why the ladies were not able to come to anoint the body of Jesus, because there was not time before sundown to do this work, much less prepare the spices. (They were probably preparing the Passover feast for their own families. They also, in my opinion, used what we call Saturday night, which would be AFTER their traditional Saturday sabbath, to prepare the spices. [Luke 24:1]))

If Jesus died on the day of Passover, then the following questions are raised: 1) Why was the Sanhedrin assembled, instead of eating the Passover feast? 2) What was everybody else doing there? Shouldn't they have been eating the Passover? 3) Since the Bible mentions in Heb. 13:12 that Jesus "suffered without the gate", would that have constituted more than a "sabbath day's journey" for some? Or at least their combined journey's between Caiphas' house, Pilate's judgment hall, etc.? 4) Since John 19:38 says that Joseph of Arimathaea was a secret disciple, and v. 39 infers (esp. compared

with John 3) that Nicodemus was also, and since John 3:1 and Luke 23:50-51 infer that both men were part of the Sanhedrin, and thus zealous Jews, would they now risk being "outed" as disciples because they were defiled by a dead body on the Sabbath--esp. the Passover? [In other words, on a traditional Saturday sabbath, they could probably make reasonable excuses; but not for the Passover, and with such a public event as Jesus' crucifixion.]

I will also argue that the Biblical use of the word "day" almost always means a 24-hour period, unless the context dictates otherwise. With the added phrase "and nights" in Matt. 12:40, this definitely indicates 3 24-hour periods, i.e. 72 hours. Since Jesus was already gone from the tomb when "it began to dawn toward the first day of the week," (Matt. 28:1), then at the latest he arose around 6 am Sunday morning. That means he must have been in the tomb no later than Thursday at 6 am. Since the Bible is very clear that Jesus was buried after 3 pm (the ninth hour) but before sundown, this MUST be Wednesday evening. [On a side note: I personally believe that Jesus probably arose on Saturday night (pre-dawn Sunday for the Jews), although there is not a verse of Scripture that indicates exactly what time Jesus left the tomb--Matthew only states that he was gone before dawn.] If you choose to count Thursday, Friday, and Saturday nights as your 3 nights, I still do not understand where you would come up with the third day--because a Thursday crucifixion only gives you Friday and Saturday--Jesus wasn't in the tomb on Sunday or Thursday during the "day".

Respectfully,
 Missionary Joseph Holley

Dear Brother Holley,

Thanks for writing, and for the excellent analogies of Scripture. I have researched each of these points and Scriptures, praise the Lord, and appreciate your laying them out so succinctly. Two things have moved me towards a Thursday Crucifixion over the preferred

Wednesday understanding which meets the preferred 72 hour criteria. One is the 8th of Abib, 10th of Abib and 14th of Abib analysis that I briefly mentioned, and the other, the testimony of the disciples on the Emmaus Road wherein it was both Sunday, and the 3rd day since the Crucifixion. God so carefully laid out the 10th day Passover Lamb selection, and the 14th day slaying of the Lamb, that I have to believe it was exactly applicable to the Lamb that taketh away the sin of the World. In a Wednesday Crucifixion scenario of these dates the 10th would fall on a Saturday which I still have trouble with, albeit not insurmountable trouble. I have rationalized calling the day of his Crucifixion the first day in the heart of the Earth (Matt 12:40) because no matter where his body was, the Son of Man was in the heart of the Earth shortly after he said "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:"

The most important point of this whole debate is our understanding and maintenance that not a jot or tittle of Scripture will be errant or fallible. Where traditions of man, either Catholic or Jewish, will most often fail, and where our understanding will forever be finite and fallible, His Word will never fail. That is a good place to STAND. And I appreciate your stand therein.

I'd likely not get much out of your Spanish lesson outlines but you could send them to my son, Shane, in Peru. We have spent time together in this discussion. Thanks again.

Pastor Ed Rice

For a complete dialog of this Biblical discussion on the Day of Christ's Crucifixion please visit
www.GSBaptistChurch.com/ppulpit

Msg #1117 Easter Sunday Reflection

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

It is shame to our pulpits that thousands attended Church Easter Sunday and yet still have no idea what the resurrection of Christ is all about. It is a greater shame to our pulpits that millions celebrated Easter in some way but attended no Church at all and know nothing about the resurrection of Jesus which is called the Christ. Jesus said, "I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." It will never be easier nor more clear to spell out the gospel that we preach than it is when standing before the empty tomb that we so honor on this Sunday immediately after the Jewish Passover Day. On that Passover day 1,978 years ago the man Jesus, who claimed himself the Christ, the Son of Man and the Son of God, was lifted up on an old rugged cross. He had said "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:" He had said "When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he." He had said "And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." There the Son of God, the Son of Man died: 1) to satisfy the wrath and judgment of God against us for our sins; 2) to cleanse us from all of our sins, past, present, and future; 3) to justify us before God; 4) to make atonement for our souls; and 5) to purge our conscience from dead works. Now it is simply this, that whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. God's simple plan of salvation.

An Essay for week #17 Sun, May 1, 11

Msg #1118 Family Altar

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

You have heard it said “The family that prays together stays together.” But the Bible says “The LORD (Jehovah) our God is one LORD (Jehovah): And thou shalt love the LORD (Jehovah) thy God with all thine heart, and with all they soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day shall be in thy heart: and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house...” (Deut 6) The 'Christian' father that does not read God's Words to his family daily is disobedient to God's law. To expect that your family might turn out OK despite your disobedience is pure folly. Fathers should have a set time everyday when they read God's word together at a family altar. The family altar time should be consistent, enjoyable and anticipated by all. It is not a time when dad preaches to the family but a time when God speaks to each. Everyone should have their own Bible and read a verse aloud, or follow along if they cannot yet read. It takes less than 20 min to read three chapters per day and the whole Bible in a year! Every child should hear their parents call their name in prayer, and every day is not to often. Every husband should hear his wife talk to her Creator about her wants and needs. Every wife should hear her husband close the family altar and begin the day with a conversation with his Lord. Although it don't rhyme “The family that has family altar, loving God and reading His word together, talking to their Lord and owner together, ... stays together. Thou shalt meditate therein 'day and night!' Start today, stay together.

An Essay for week #18 Sun, May 8, 11

Msg #1119 Proverbs 31

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The close of Solomon's Proverbs is a description of a virtuous woman. It is the most often visited Scripture on Mother's Day but it has direct application to every believer as we are described as the virtuous bride of Christ without spot or wrinkle. "The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her,... she will do him good and not evil all the days of her life." It goes on to describe the most industrious, diligent, integrity filled, compassionate, talented woman imaginable. It is indeed idyllic. One must blush to compare ones self, ones mate or ones mom to this ideal, but the wisest man in the world received this description from his mom, and then records it here as inerrant, infallible Holy Scripture. It will surely highlight mom's noteworthy accolades on Mother's Day, but it can also highlight the shortfalls of any wife or mom,... or any Christian. Remember that this is not the sole application of such a powerful characterization. It describes what a believer is to be to his Lord. A mom, a wife and a believer cannot be all these things until the Holy Spirit of God indwells them and empowers them to be such. Then, "if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." New, and filled with integrity and ambition to the point of being the most industrious, diligent, integrity filled, compassionate, talented Christian imaginable. That is no small calling, and to fulfill it one must needs say with the Apostle Paul "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." Undertake great things for your Lord this week, and for those mom's who have endeavor for the ideal of Proverbs 31, Happy Mothers Day indeed.

An Essay for week #19 Sun, May 15, 11

Msg #1120 David Was Chosen

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Time would fail me to tell of the faith of David for faith is the substance of things hoped for. (Heb 11) And when the God of this people of Israel chose their fathers, and when he had removed Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, ... he raised up unto them David to be their king: to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will. "Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus." (Acts 23) In all the Bible God's choosing is of people corporately or of individuals for service in bringing his Messiah to people. While theologians pretend they were chosen for salvation and that before the foundation of the world!, disciples indeed continue in Christ's Word and become people after God's own heart, busy in His service to bring the Messiah to Jews and Gentiles. God's choosing David had everything to do with character and nothing to do with some fictitious decree written before the foundation of the world! God chose disciples and ordained them with authority to preach the kingdom of God to the Jew first and also to the Gentile. God's choosing has nothing to do with whether your loved one, neighbor or some other whosoever will some day get saved or not. It has everything to do with whether you will be His witness, you will preach His kingdom, you will be a man after God's own heart, you will bring the Messiah to others. If you're saved you're chosen for service: be a man after God's own heart fulfilling His will. By faith David brought the Messiah to people. So should you.

An Essay for week #20 Sun, May 22, 11

Msg #1121 The REAL 2nd Coming of Christ

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

On Sunday May 22nd 2011 we worshiped the resurrected and soon returning Lord Jesus Christ. Those who take the old Roman Catholic allegorical interpretations of Holy Scriptures, rather than their more honest literal rendering, will forever make ludicrous predictions about the end times and the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. In the Bible the literal rendering of the Second Coming of Christ entails his receipt of the Kingdom from his Father, wherein He will rule and reign with his saints from the literal Throne of David set in God's literal Holy Hill of Zion. Allegorical interpretation says that there is no Millennial Reign of Christ, only a Vicar of Christ bringing in a Kingdom Age ruled from the seven hills of Rome. That's their interpretation. The literal rendering for the Second Coming of Christ entails a literal seven year period of tribulation with 7seals of preparation, 7trumpets of warnings, and finally 7vials of the wrath of God poured out on this world, before there is a great battle called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. Allegorical interpretations started with philosophers of Alexandria Egypt, (where all modernist Bibles have their roots) say the tribulation period is already started and is somehow been ongoing for these past 1900 years? That's their interpretation. The literal rendering for the Second Coming of Christ entails Jesus coming FOR his saints, to resurrect them and meet them in the air, where they are 'caught up together' out of this world "for God hath not appointed us to wrath," AND His coming WITH his saints to a battle called Armageddon after that wrath is poured out. Allegorical interpreters say that is a new teaching and their Church Fathers from Alexandria never believed such a thing. Well Dhaaa! Stay literal, reject the reformed false teachers.

Msg #1122 Memorials and Liberties

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

It is shocking that only 1 in 5 (20%) of Americans know what Memorial Day is for. Fewer know that a constitutional right differs from an unalienable right which men have died for. Trained K through twelve that they are a chance product of evolution with no Creator, they cannot comprehend a God given unalienable right. It is the God of the Bible quoted on the Liberty Bell. The god of Islam never says to “Proclaim Liberty throughout the land to all the inhabitants thereof.” Both Osoma and Obama valued an “Arab Spring” but neither valued the words of Woodrow Wilson who said “The history of Liberty is a history of limitation of governmental power, not the increase of it.” President Thomas Jefferson said “God who gave us life, gave us liberty. And can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that liberties are a gift from God?” An “Arab Spring” will bring an Israeli Fall except for the fact that the 2nd coming of Jesus Christ has everything to do with the deliverance and restoration of God's chosen people, Israel, into God's promised land. The men who wrote “We hold these truths to be self evident” wrote it with their Bibles wide open, not banned form schools or hidden from government. Learned-Clergy banning Bibles brought about dark ages previously. Christians, if there are even 20% left in our society, are to be children of the light with Bibles readily available and aptly used to provide light to this world. “Study to shew thyself approved unto God, ... rightly dividing the word of truth.” Be children of light in these dark times. Read your Bible out loud.

An Essay for week #22 Sun, Jun 5, 11

Msg #1123 We Are Grafted In

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Samuel, the last named member in God's Hall of Fame of Faith, was grafted into the Levitical priesthood which had sunk to its lowest rung of moral depravity. The Bible says of this Ephrathite that he called upon the Lord, and he answered him. Have I? This grafted in non-Levitical prophet and priest “Did according to that which is in God's heart and in God's mind!” Do I? This grafted in non-Aaronic Aaronic priest was established in a sure house built by God. You see Eli, his predecessor, did not raise his children right! Do I? The Bible says of Samuel “He will walk before mine anointed forever and the old Levitical priests office shall crouch before him for a piece of silver and morsel of bread.” Indeed they still exalt Samuel as the true Prophet and Priest of God. Gentiles were grafted in when His chosen people, Israel, ebbed so low as to reject His Messiah! And God says of us “Ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light:” Do I? God goes on, “Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy; but now have obtained mercy.” In God's new covenant individuals are not 'called', Gentiles are the called; an important distinction for a Bible believer. We Gentiles are indeed “Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ.” Whosoever become part of the elect through faith in Christ. Don't get all haughty. Samuel sure didn't.

An Essay for week #23 Sun, Jun 12, 11

Msg #1124 Baptist Are Not Reformers

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

When adversaries came to the children of the captivity rebuilding the temple they said unto them, "Let us build with you for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither." But the chief of the fathers of Israel said unto them "Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God." Likewise when Sanballat sent to Nehemiah saying "Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono." Nehemiah sent messages unto them "I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down." When the reformers approach with their reformed theology and say God choose who would be saved before the foundation of the world, remember they have no part with Baptist's preaching the Gospel. When they say those that did not get elect to go to heaven are destined to hell without hope and without God's mercy recall that they preach a different gospel than we do. Have nothing to do with them. When they refuse the millennial reign of Christ, denying the 1000 years of Revelation²⁰, and the 7 year tribulation calling it all allegorical, they are false teachers. Don't go to the plain of Ono with them. Calvinist are indeed false teachers. No part of Calvinism fits with a Baptist Bible Believer, true Baptist have no part with John Calvin nor John Piper; we are not protestants nor reformed. As reformed theology re-conforms to 'Church Father' notions, Alexandrian Bibles and the Holy Catholic Church they move back to their mother, the mother of harlots. Don't be sucked in, they "have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God."

An Essay for week #24 Sun, Jun 19, 11

Msg #1125 Especially Fathers

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“I write unto you fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. ... I have written unto your fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning.” When the Apostle John writes with the hand of God he records his purpose in writing; his Gospel so “that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name”; This Epistle “that your joy may be full”; This chapter “these things write I unto you, that ye sin not.” Here, he writes especially to fathers, saved, born-again ones who have a Father's Only Begotten Son as their redeemer, have a reconciled relationship with their heavenly Father, and who have a rejuvenated knowledge of Him. To know God as our heavenly Father is to know what a genuine father is. And to be a father, albeit always lacking in the perfection that he has called us to, gives one an insight into our relationship with Him that no other person can fully attain. Here then is the insight that the Apostle calls out for fathers. Herein is the difference that makes a father's redeemed relationship differ from the child or the young man that is called out separately here by John. Fathers know the weight of responsibilities, the necessity of being wholly dependable, the awe of being esteemed by their children, the joy of being relied on, and the hurt of being rejected by your own creation. Fathers have the taste of a unique relationship that can focus a knowledge of our heavenly Father like no other experience. I write unto you fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. You have got to love this author. I do.

An Essay for week #25 Sun, Jun 26, 11

Msg #1126 Church Membership

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

For a Baptist, Church membership is what makes us part of a local body of believers as depicted in Romans and 1Cor.12. Protestant denominations think one is added to a universal, catholic or invisible body of believers once called the Holy Catholic Church. Bad doctrine! And we know where it comes from. When we get saved we are made part of the family of God, and when we are baptized and added to a local Church we are made part of a body of believers. There we see the “Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you” of the great commission. When one relocates to another area membership is agreeably transferred to another body of believers of like faith and practice; however, never to a protestant denomination with their invisible or Catholic church body. To otherwise be removed from that body of believers is like severing one's limb or thumb; it is never taken lightly but can possibly be warranted. If the limb is gangrenous and will do harm to the body by remaining attached it can be severed. Such is a Church discipline as outlined in the letters to Corinth and in Matt 18. If a limb goes limp and refuses nourishment or function it withers away in time and becomes dysfunctional. Baptist Church roles are purged of dysfunctional members periodically and those purged are separated and treated as an unsaved one would be treated, with perpetual prayer and witnessing, but certainly with a broken fellowship. These are the three means of removing from a Baptist Church membership. I suppose that two bodies could agree on a bone marrow transplant, but even then the marrow does not voice its opinion. Be very careful with your Church membership, it is a very crucial part of your growth.

An Essay for week #26 Sun, Jul 3, 11

Msg #1126b Faith from Matthew

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The Gospel of Matthew eloquently walks us through a treaties on faith which provides a 'faithometer' to measure our own. It begins with a rebuke "If God so clothe the grass of the field, ... shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?" We can trust him for needs. Then when a Centurion's recognizes Christ's powerful authority Jesus said "Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel." In dire circumstances, Jesus present, the disciples are rebuked; "Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?" We can trust him for calm. To the friend born of four, "Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; ... thy sins be forgiven thee." When the women touched the hem of his garment "Jesus turned him about, and ... said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole." Likewise the blind men pursuing him, barged into the house, and "Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you." To a disciple walking on water he said "O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?" We can trust Him when out on a limb. To the believing 'dogs' "Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt." Mistook teaching brings the rebuke,"O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?" ... "Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ... nothing shall be impossible unto you." Again "Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ..."

Another Essay for week #26 Sun, Jul 3, 11

Msg #1127 After 235 Years Can God Bless America

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.” (Ps33:12)
Whenever we hear “God bless America” we should consider that He has. This verse calls for a blessing on the nation that he hath chosen, Israel, of whom the Bible says “And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;... For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.” (Deut4:37, 7:6) No matter what Catholic, Protestant or Reformed theology teaches, the Bible says over and over that God will never forsake the promises he made to the nation of Israel, He will restore them to Canaan land and rule and reign over all the nations of the world for a thousand years from the throne of David set up in Zion. But this verse also calls for a blessing on the nation whose God is the LORD. That was, once, the United States of America, and God has blessed America as he said he would. Will God bless America, or be as He was to Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness. (Hosea5:12) At its destruction Sodom and Gomorrah had sunk into sin for 455 years; “And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; ...” We have only been a nation 235 years, yet exalt sodomy with 'conservative?' republican legislation from Albany NY. Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD! US?

An Essay for week #27 Sun, Jul 10, 11

Msg #1128 Judgment and Peace for Israel

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

God surely judges sin”And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.”

After the flood God required that man govern himself and curb his own sinful ways “At the hand of every man’s brother will I require the life of man. Whoso sheddeth man’s blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.” But the sinfulness of man still went unchecked until “The cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; ... Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.” Four Hundred years later, after the iniquity of the Amorites was full, God brings Israel back into Canaan land “unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.” God wanted Israel to utterly destroy the sinful Canaanites and possess their whole land. Muslims and news anchors call then 'Palestinians' but they are Canaanites left in the Promised Land that God WILL give to Israel just like He promised. Obama calls Israel the 'occupiers' and wants them in archaic borders! When Jehovah God is pitted against our President how do you suppose that will end? Pray for the peace of Israel.

An Essay for week #28 Sun, Jul 17, 11

Msg #1129 Now What?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Some perspective can be added to America's plight by examining Scriptures. First a fictitious debt ceiling that must be breached so we can continue to 'give-give- and give' to our nonworking populous reminds me of Proverbs 30:15 "The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give." Once a democracy figures out it can vote itself higher entitlements 'the hand writing is on the wall.' America is becoming an eerie foreshadow of Revelation 18 "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." The Muslim hordes sweeping into nations to practice 'freedom of religion' do not have a religion but a theo-political, legal, economic, militant, governing system charged to overthrow governments and control nations. While our president calls it a 'great religion distorted by some extremists' America will not even realize she is courting Babylon, "that great city which made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication." So to America's god of pluralism unites with Roman Catholicism to teach our children that we evolved here from primitive life from a primeval sea and mystery Babylon presses on toward Revelation 17. What is a Christian to do? March on Washington? Descend on Albany? Have a TEA party? No. A true Christian is to do just what they were commissioned by the Lord Jesus Christ to do. Although the philosophers of Alexandria tore it out of their debase manuscripts, used in all modernist Bibles, the 400 year old King James Bible still says in Mark 16 "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."

An Essay for week #29 Sun, Jul 24, 11

Msg #1130 The Broken Vineyard

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The heart of God for a nation is poured out in the vineyard song found in Isaiah chapter 5. I'll advise against trying to sing it but advise strongly that you prayerfully read it with the intent of seeing the very heart of Jehovah God. His love for a people, His care, His provision, His blessing on a nation is crowned with this observation; "What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it?" This little vineyard song is directed at God's chosen nation Israel, but a shadow of the song is fulfilled in the USA today. Our trek into godless socialism is ending poorly. God HAS blessed America, cared for her, provided for her, ... what could He have done more? He says "And now go to: I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof. And it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down: And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged." LORD, bring our politicians to confusion, ... He HAS! LORD, rub our nose in our iniquity as we have snubbed our noses at your holy commandments. He IS! LORD, turn us back, ... He CAN! When God's anger turned against His vineyard, He advised: "If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land." He still can.

An Essay for week #30 Sun, Jul 31, 11

Msg #1131 The Stretched Out Hand

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Many things can be implied when a Father stretches out his hand to a child. All of them are aptly implied in God's warnings to Israel spoken through Isaiah His prophet. Chapter 5 begins with God's Vineyard Song, goes on with Six Woes upon Israel's callous behavior, and then introduces the 'stretched out hand.' "Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still." The first occurrence of a stretched out hand is when Abraham's only begotten son was being offered in sacrifice on Mount Calvary; the second when Israel stretched forth his hand to bless Ephraim his younger grandchild instead of Manasseh the elder; the third use of the stretched out hand was to redeem Israel from bondage in Egypt. Here in Isaiah's writings the Father's hand is stretched out in anger, but that little phrase "for all this ... his had is stretched out still," has greater implication than chastening or anger. Since the day that God stretched out his hand and offered His Only Begotten Son on Mount Calvary, He has had his hand stretched out in invitation that says "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." Although man-made religions, with their good works and penance payments, strive to pay their own way, His had is stretched out still. Although America ignores Him as their Creator and Lawgiver, his hand is stretched out still. Heavy laden? His hand is stretched out still. Has been for these 1,978 years.

An Essay for week #31 Sun, Aug 7, 11

Msg #1132 The Messianic Prophecy

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The Bible says “Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high” and there is no greater introduced Bible chapter wherein we behold Him. For the believer, Isaiah 53 gives a most intimate portrayal of his Lord, Saviour and Christ as is to be found in Scriptures. It is an exercise with pronouns 'he, him and his' for Messiah, 'us, we and our,' for His creation. In its Christology we find the 'Servant', the 'root out of a dry ground,' the 'man of sorrows', and we find him despised and rejected with his visage so marred more than any man. We esteemed him not, yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. This portrayal is rejected by orthodox Rabbi's because herein the Messiah “made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death.” Written 700 years before Christ's death this supernatural prophecy tells not only of his death, but it tells why he died. “He was wounded for our transgression, he was bruised for our iniquity: the chastisement of our peace was upon him.” You cannot be saved without believing that he was the Christ. That is what Andrew and John believed when John the Baptist said “Behold the Lamb of God”; what Nicodemus got from “whosoever believeth in him should not perish”; what the woman at the well accepted; what the nobleman and his whole house believed, and the meaning of “When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he.” Trust the verse that starts and ends in 'All'. “All we like sheep have gone astray ... and the LORD hath laid on HIM the iniquity of US all.” Got Christ?

An Essay for week #32 Sun, Aug 14, 11

Msg #1133 Believing the Literal

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

There is coming a day when the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God. The Revelation of Jesus Christ accompanies that day with no more pain, no more death and streets made of crystalline gold. The nations of the world, the economy of the new world order, and the Sodom-n-Gomorric attitude of humanity is currently lining up for the judgments and events that will precede that day. There are only a few walking a straight and narrow path to believe the infallible prophetic events that Jesus taught and believed. There is a wide and broad path filled with protestants, neo-evangelicals and mega-churches who would sooner believe the allegorizing of their 'Church Fathers' than the literal inerrant Words of the Heavenly Father. God's Word presents a pre-tribulation rapture of the saints in the twinkling of an eye, a seven year period of tribulation such as this world has never seen, seven vials of the wrath of God poured out on a rebellious humanity, and a literal 1,000 year reign of Christ sitting on a literal throne of David in the literal city of Jerusalem. There will be a judgment of the saints, of Israel, of Babylon, of the Beast and false prophet, of nations, and of Satan, all before the seventh and final judgment of the unsaved dead before the Great White Throne. Don't be swept away by the teachings of the allegorizing mega majority. Before anyone steps on streets of pure gold there will be judgment and Jesus spells out the literal events. If your crowd rejects any of these I humbly suggest you move away and get on a straight and narrow rendering of Christ's Second Coming.

An Essay for week #33 Sun, Aug 21, 11

Msg #1134 Silver Linings

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.” Sometimes we Christians laboring in apostate, agnostic America grit our teeth, set our jaw, and determine to do what is right no matter what. We forget that “the law is not of faith,” and that “whatsoever is not of faith is sin.” Some have set more standards than God has, and some have abandoned all standard and wondered off into the apostasy. I am reminded of Peter who once rebuked the Lord for teaching his pending death, and once he filled with self righteous zeal to say “Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee.” See therein that our self determination and our zeal for the Lord will be worse than ineffectual and illicit the Lord's response, “Get thee behind me Satan.” In his denial Peter had minimized his potential to sin, misunderstood Jesus' call to prayer, and mingled with the wrong crowd. To often we ignore that written record and do the same with our determination and zeal. When our labor is fruitless, and the power of God to change lives around us seems vain I bolster up my zeal and determination to not grow weary in well doing; when I should bolster up my faith and determine to not fall asleep in the prayer garden. Things sure looked bleak on that threshold of victory. They always do. That is why we have profound sayings about 'silver linings.' When God seems miles away, when your labor is vain, when you're weary in well doing, in the dark of the midnight remember Gethsemane. “Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. ... tarry ye here, and watch with me.” There is coming a silver lining.

An Essay for week #34 Sun, Aug 28, 11

Msg #1135 Belief Indeed

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

What you believe is cardinal to what you are. This world has hypocrites who say they are one thing but in their truth are quite another. A wide and broad path full of 'Christians' say they 'believe in' Jesus. Believe is used 289 times in the KJV Bible, only 15% of those are in the Old Testament, while 30% are in the Gospel of John alone. In the Old-Testament Israel was commanded "And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might." Religions still strive "to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God" under OT aw. In our New-Testament John records "They said unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye **believe** on him whom he hath sent." Recall that in John 3 Jesus said "that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." Believing in Jesus is believing that he is the promised redeemer of Gen 3, and the kinsman redeemer in Ruth; the promised seed of Gen 12 and the seed of a virgin womb in Isa 7; the Prophet in Deut 18; the Priest in Psalm 110, the King for the Throne of David in 1Chron 17; the Anointed, and only begotten Son, the King on God's Holy Hill of Zion in Psalm 2. Again John records, "Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed." Many are not disciples indeed. Where are you at in continuing in His Word? "Thou shalt meditate therein day and night."

An Essay for week #35 Sun, Sep 4, 11

Msg #1136 Catholic is not Christian

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Every true Bible believing born again Christian needs to fully understand what the Roman Catholic Church is and its gross seepage into all Protestant denominations. Satan's three pronged attack which was so effective in the Garden of Eden was immediately leveled against Christ's Churches. Alexandria Egypt, the city of scholars and philosophers, launched Satan's attack against the Gospel. The genius, scholar, philosopher, Clement of Alexandria cunningly intertwined Greek philosophy into the saving Gospel of Jesus Christ. His equally genius student Origen of Alexandria, a Catholic Church Father, built a critical hexapla of Scripture for Satan's "yea hath God said?" attack against God's Word. Jerome translated his work into the Latin Vulgate which replaced all 'repentance' with 'penance', and all 'presbyters' with 'priests.' Satan perverts God's Gospel, and twists God's very words; now he needs a tyrannical sword in the hands of an apostate baby baptizing church in Rome. The scholarly genius of Saint Augustine and the 'conversion' of Constantine gives the Roman church the doctrine of the two swords and the audacious authority to demand conformity. History details that the perverted baby baptizing gospel of Alexandrian philosophy, the word-smithing Bible twisting of Alexandrian scholarship, and the authority mongering, allegorizing, church father, St. Augustine make up Satan's three pronged attack against Jesus Christ and his churches. Through all 1,500 years of Satan's success, however, there remained a tiny remnant faithful to the Gospel of Jesus Christ, i.e God can save anybody; faithful to the Bible of Jesus Christ, i.e. God's Word is infallible, inerrant and preserved forever; and faithful to the authority of Jesus Christ, accepting and following no other 'church father.' To what extent is your Church free from these three prongs of Satan's attack and attached to that tiny remnant of true believers? Makes you think.

An Essay for week #36 Sun, Sep 11, 11

Msg #1137 A 9/11 Remembrance

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

It is inconceivable by civil society and unreportable by a liberal media that Islamic Jihadists would hatch a plan to blow up the surviving mourners of the three thousand souls they executed ten years ago. It is still inconceivable and yet unexplained to the children marred by its memory that Islamic Jihadists crying “Allah is great” would fly four airplanes into those three thousand souls. On this tenth anniversary of that inauspicious horror we remember the innocence and heroism of those who were slaughtered on that day. It is distressing that our liberal press, pluralistic leanings, and political correctness forbid us from identifying those Allah worshipping Islamic Jihadists as Muslims because we must pretend that Islam is a peace loving religion like our leaders told us. Judaism worships Jehovah God of the Bible who said “The LORD your God is One God, and thou shalt have no other God's before me.” Allah is a false god like Baalim and Ashtaroth the gods of Syria or Dagon the god of the Philistines. Christianity worships Jehovah God's Only Begotten Son and Anointed One (Greek '*Christ*') as their only God and Creator. For a Christian Allah is the diabolical opposer of Jesus Christ, the Way the Truth and the Life. Allah is a god of jihad and hate and butchery and we should gladly and quickly contrast him with our God who so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life. . On this ten year remembrance Muslims should be ashamed of their god and Christians should share their God's charge to “Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.”

An Essay for week #37 Sun, Sep 18, 11

Msg #1138 What's a Baptist?

What The Bible Says Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Satan's three pronged attack against Christianity was not assuaged by the reformers who protested its Catholic presence. They discarded Catholic indulgences, penance and purgatory, but continued in the baby baptizing, sacramental attacks against the Gospel of Jesus Christ. They discarded the Latin Vulgate but they continued the dilution of God's very Words with Alexandrian errors. They would not give up a 'clergy' using magistrates to kill, burn, or drown the dissenters who refused their doctrines or baptisms. An overlording clergy exerting authority over others was carried into every protestant denomination. I must haste to point out that Baptists, previously called Anabaptist, (and a lot of other things), are not Protestants nor are they a denomination. Baptists were the ones being killed, burned or drowned by Catholics and Protestant denominations. The Anabaptist re-batizers never accepted infant-baptism, Catholic authority or Catholic over lording of autonomous churches. They were called Donatists when Constantine ordered their execution, Paulicians and Waldenses when Roman Catholicism tried to annihilate them, and Anabaptist when Protestants (including John Calvin by the way) killed, burned or drowned them as heretics. Just because John Smyth, saved and baptized by immersion, declared as a pastor in the early sixteen hundreds that "a magistrate ... is not to meddle with religion!", he is not our founder, just an excellent representative. The Gospel preaching, 'Every Word of the Bible believing', believer baptizing, autonomous standing group of believers that came through the dark ages always standing against the Romans and their denominations have a perpetuity that takes us back to our founder the Lord Jesus Christ. We have no Church fathers, apostolic or otherwise, no creeds, no sacraments, and are not 'reformed' from anything. Narrow gate, and straight way, we are Baptist. If your not, take it off your Church sign and stop pretending.

An Essay for week #38 Sun, Sep 25, 11

Msg #1139 Where did the Baptists Go?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.” Those who believed all that the Scriptures taught and entered via that straight gate are traced across the face of Europe in a “Trail of Blood”. These never aligned with Rome and stayed separate from Protestants. They crossed the ocean to America with the old name Baptist because they believed what the Bible said about baptism and rejected what Catholics and Protestants taught about it. In America they left behind all the slanderous names applied to them in Europe and unified under the title of 'Baptist', never becoming a headquartered-organized denomination. They divided into Northern and Southern Baptists at the Civil War. The Northern Baptists following after liberalism were called American, those pandering to Protestantism, Regular Baptists. Regulars were eventually all entangled in Calvinism, modernist bibles riddled with errors (to be fixed with the Alexandrian versions), and the Reformed teachings of 'Church Fathers!' American Baptists, not believing the Bible, had a social gospel, and Regular Baptists, believing Calvin, had a wimpy gospel that was only for a predestined few! They all had 'errant bibles' needing the errors edited out by modernists, and Church Boards always controlling the body! It was Satan's three pronged attack all over again, now with a reformed protestant flavor. Southern Baptists took on the vices of the world, the denominational controls of association, and the reformed no 'pre-tribulation rapture' doctrines of Protestants! A true remnant needed to be independent of all of that and they are. Today know as the Independent Baptists who only preach from the unmodernized KJV Bible. Praise the Lord for that tiny remnant. Praise the Lord I am one of them.

An Essay for week #39 Sun, Oct 2, 11

Msg #1140 Prophecy is Literal

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. ... ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.” The confusion wrought by changing this Feast of Trumpets into Rosh Hashanah, making their 7th month the Jewish new year, shouldn't prevent us from hearing the sound of that Trumpet. As plain as 1,2,3. Christ's first coming was a fulfillment of the 1) Passover, 2) Feast of Unleavened Bread, and 3) Firstfruits Offering, and His second coming is portrayed in the 1) Feast of Trumpets, 2) Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) and 3) Feast of Tabernacles. The trinity in both of these holy days foreshadows the awesomeness of Christ's advents. A Bible believer that remains as ignorant as an unsaved Jew here is inexcusable. One who is tangled in allegorizing away the prophetic promises of God and Christ's literal return, to set on the literal Throne of David in the hills of Zion should bear more shame. Believe God first, and Clergy only as a last resort. Whether Roman, Catholic, Protestant, Reformed or Charismatic, they have spiritualized away, the Millennial Reign of Christ, the literal seven year period of tribulation that Jesus affirmed in Matthew 24, and the rapture of the Church that He affirmed in 1Thessalonians 4. As surely as the fallen temple stones had a literal fulfillment, Christ coming FOR His saints in the clouds before He comes back WITH His saints at the Battle of Armageddon has a literal fulfillment. Rightly dividing the word of truth is always better done without Clergy that rely on their 'Church Fathers' rather than our Heavenly Father. Study.

An Essay for week #40 Sun, Oct 9, 11

Msg #1141 Apocalyptic Knot

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established... and it shall be exalted above the hills, and many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us his ways, and we will walk in his paths; for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.” Catholic and Reformed Theologians allegorize away God's promises and call them apocalyptic fiction. They are a-millennial, post millennial, and wrong. This promise, recorded in Micah is typical of prophets foretelling a kingdom age where God's Only Begotten Son will rule the world from His Holy Hill of Zion. (Psalm2) In the Revelation of Jesus Christ each Church's message concludes with “he that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.” Those with no ears call this 'Apocalyptic Literature' which needs to be allegorized until there is no literal 1000 year reign of Christ. Here, 'believing is seeing' as Jesus said when teaching the crowds in parables. When you allegorize out the words of this prophecy you lose the blessing promised to those who keep them. Ears that hear know that the trumpet saying, “Come up hither” in Revelation4 is the same one that calls the saints to be 'caught up' in 1Thes 4. One not believing the pre-tribulation rapture of the church, has no ears and will disbelieve other things too. Study your inerrant, infallible, inspired Holy Bible like a workman, (with both ears), that needeth not be ashamed and never classify Holy Inspired Scripture as just apocalyptic fiction. The Lord is soon returning.

An Essay for week #41 Sun, Oct 16, 11

Msg #1142 The Wrath of God

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The Revelation of Jesus Christ is the best literature ever organized into a book, but to a believer it is God's communication to us of things which must shortly come to pass. The very heart of this communication it is a description of a tribulation period described by Jesus in Matthew 24: "For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." Catholics, Protestants and Reformed Theologians trivialize God's Word in pretending Jesus was not speaking of a literal tribulation, but the Revelation of Jesus Christ emphatically describes this seven year tribulation period in no uncertain terms. The things that must shortly come to pass begins with a seven sealed book. Only the lamb as it had been slain, the Lion of the tribe of Judah and root of David prevailed to open the book. Each seal prepares the way for the coming wrath of God. With four horses, martyred saints, earth quake, and then silence in heaven. The 7th seal introduces 7 trumpets that announce and give a taste of the coming wrath of God. They destroy 1/3 of the sea, 1/3 of the land, and 1/3 of mankind. Exactly halfway through the book and the 7 years, at the sounding of the last trumpet, Satan is cast down. In chapter 16 the 7 vials of the wrath of God begin to be poured out on this rebellious, fist shaking, creator denying world. Just before the final vial the world is gathered for the Battle of Armageddon. It is real. It is coming, and "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." Got Life?

An Essay for week #42 Sun, Oct 23, 11

Msg #1143 Armageddon

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.” In the world that word is synonymous to their doom. In Catholic, Protestant and Reformed theology it is only an allegorical war where good conquers evil. But for a Bible believer Armageddon is the culmination of the 7 year tribulation and the gateway into the 1000 year Millennial Reign of Christ. The Bible says that Jesus comes back with his saints riding with him. The nations are all gathered to annihilate Israel and overrun Jerusalem and the foot of the King of kings and Lord of lords touches the Mount of Olives which divides making a great valley all the way to Meggido. There is such a slaughter of rebellious mankind that blood flows to the horse's bridle. This vengeance of God on the nations of the world is prophesied from Psalms 2 through all the prophets. “The Son of Man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle ... Thrust in thy sickle, and reap...for the harvest of the earth is ripe... for her grapes are fully ripe. ... and He thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. “He binds the great dragon, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world. The Battle of Armageddon is not apocalyptic fiction, it's the embodiment of the 2nd coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. “The souls of them that were slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony which they held ... cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? ... Even so Come Lord Jesus.

An Essay for week #43 Sun, Oct 30, 11

Msg #1144 Even So Come Lord Jesus

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.” (Isa) ... “Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. ... That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; ... Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand; A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: ... And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?” (Joel) The prophets of old are clear and you should make sure what 'camp' you are in. USA put a socialist in the White House; NY put sodomy on the national agenda; and Travis Smiley led a Black Caucus through the doctrines of Karl Marx as Wall Street demonstrators adopt an anti-capitalist pro-communist agenda. You can imagine every nation pitted against God's Chosen Nation; promoting its annihilation. Don't waste time petitioning Albany, Washington, or the U.N., Christians need to petition the throne of Jehovah God; “For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.” (Thes) “The LORD shall roar out of Zion and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.” (Joel) Even so come Lord Jesus.

An Essay for week #44 Sun, Nov 6, 11

Msg #1145 40th Anniversary Romance

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“The Song of Songs, which is Solomon's” is a lover's favorite book of the Bible. The opening verse says *“Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.”* For kissing, one is never too old or been married too long. Kiss goodnight. Kiss goodbye. Kiss often. *“Draw me, we will run after thee.”* Stay young, chase her around the house on occasion. *“Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest”* Don't keep secrets from your spouse. He says *“Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.”* She responds *“Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is green.”* Couples should speak to each other romantically, tell what you like in intimacy, and express it with passion. She says *“His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.”* What do you smell like to your wife? Take a bath! Brush your teeth! The poem continues *“O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.”* Learn to talk and learn to listen. What attracts you to each other? Talk of when you met and why you married. A renowned line is *“He brought me to the banquetting house, and his banner over me was love.”* Have a banquet with your spouse, with the TV off! Go to dinner together. Sneak home and have lunch with her, or meet her somewhere for lunch. Keep romance in your marriage. Keep the Song of Solomon handy too.

An Essay for week #45 Sun, Nov 13, 11

Msg #1146 Thanksgiving Without the Camp

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Christians should take full advantage of every November. “The fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.” Having a national day of Thanksgiving is surely temporary in a nation which no longer knows God, nor acknowledges Him as their Creator. While we have it true Christians need to go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach and offer up the sacrifice of praise to God continually. The chapter 13 of Hebrews shows the bankruptcy of Religion and the requirement of true Christians to get out of camp and offer authentic Thanksgiving. “Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.” “For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.” This going out of the camp to burn the sacrifice directly portrays our salvation in the priest's consecration of Exodus 29:14, and our sanctification via the trespass offering burned without the camp in Leviticus 4:12 & 21. Moses spake face to face with God, where? Without the camp in Exodus 33:7. And the burnt offering, representing the complete surrender of every fiber of ones being was burned 'without the camp.' in Leviticus 6:11. Lepers were healed 'without the camp' where they were cast. Blasphemers were stoned 'without the camp' and our Saviour, so charged but innocent, died for our us on Golgotha, outside the gate of Jerusalem. The Atonement Sacrifice was burned 'without the camp.' Christianity is a relationship NOT a religion, NOT a universal or catholic organization or one of its piecemeal denominations. A true believer should come out of those camps and give Thanksgiving this November. Once out, stay out. Get in an Independent, Fundamental Bible Believing Baptist Church.

An Essay for week #46 Sun, Nov 20, 11

Query to Msg #1146 How Far 'Without the Camp'

To: RevEGRice

So only Independent, Fundamental, Bible Believing Baptist churches are the true messengers of the Gospel??? Kinda being exclusive don't you think?? If this is the case then the Fundamental Baptist church I am in is not and you should remove me from your mailing list.

GCE

Dear GCE,

Thank you for writing. Per your question I must first clarify that I don't think Independent, Fundamental Bible Believing Baptist Churches are the ONLY 'true messengers', but they are the only ones that I can categorically endorse, and even that is tentative and riddled with exceptions. As to my suggesting that you leave your 'Fundamental Baptist' church, I would not categorically recommend it. As intended in this essay I strongly recommend all to get out of ANY Protestant 'Camp', Church or Denomination. Baptists are not Protestants. Be aware, however, that most Baptist Churches have compromised themselves back into Protestant's camps, via liberalism, denominational controls, or reformed theology. (Note that Reformed Theology is Protestants attempt to reform bad Catholic doctrine and get it to conform a little more closely to the modernist bible.) I don't know your particulars, but you have clarified that 'Fundamental Baptist' is not an IFBBBC, thus for a decision about staying or going you need to weigh your Churches particular shortfalls for yourself.

I can, however, state some particulars, based on my own experience in many a Baptist Church during my 23 year military career. If yours is in the American Baptist Association (denomination) that hob nobs in liberalism, and supports the efforts of the World Council of Churches, get out of the camp. If yours is in the Southern Baptist Association (denomination) that takes up 'Lotty Moon' offerings, embraces a-millennialism, has Church dances, and likes rock bands, get out of the camp. If yours is in the GARBC Association (almost a denomination) that loves Reformed Theology and hugs John Calvin, has a board of deacons in charge of anything, and thinks the modernist bibles are an improvement to the KJV, get out of the camp. Otherwise I expect 'Fundamental Baptist' is a good sound Fundamental Bible Believing Baptist Church like its name implies, and that it has not drifted back into the religious camp of the protestants.

As to your continuing to read my Penny Pulpits, each one has a 'stopsendingmethese' button somewhere near the bottom, clicking it will blacklist your email from my php distribution list, however you might read Psalm 119:165 before clicking it, and don't leave offended. Enclosed is a copy of a checklist that I made up years ago. Hope it is a help.
Pastor Ed Rice.

ARE YOU IN A BIBLE BELIEVING CHURCH?

You are NOT in a Bible Believing Church IF:

(Check off those that apply read the scriptures and give this to your preacher.)

- 1 Your Preacher does not clearly regularly teach how to be Born Again! (John 3: 5-7, 16-18, Titus 3:5-7, Rom 4:6-8, 10:9-13)
2. Your Preacher is a woman of God and not a MAN of God. (1 Tim 2:11-12; 3:1-7, Titus 1: 6-9; Titus 1:5- 2:15)
3. Your Preacher is a Priest or teaches you to pray to Mary. ([Matthew 23:9](#), [1Tim 2:5-6](#), Heb 7:23-28)
4. Your Preacher or Church coddles to sodomites, lesbians or political correctness. Sodomy is blatant Godless immoral sin. Your Preacher should regularly call sodomy, adultery, fornication and murder SIN and an abomination against God like the Bible does. (Lev 18:22, 1Cor 6:9-10, 1Tim 1:9-10)
5. Your Preacher or Church has sacraments teaching that you can work your way to heaven. (Eph 2:8-9, Rom 3:26-28, 4:5-8, 2Tim 1:9, Tit 3:5-7)
6. Your Preacher or Church baptizes infants or thinks baptism provides some kind of sin washing mysticism. (John 3:16-18, Eph 2:8-9, Acts 2:41, Acts 8:36-37)
7. Your Preacher or Church teaches there are many ways to get to heaven. (John 14:6, Acts 4:12, 1Tim 2:5-6, John 3:16-18)
8. Your Preacher or Church teaches no literal burning ETERNAL HELL. Jesus sure taught that there was! (Psalm 9:17, Matt 5:22, 10:28, 18:9, 23:33, Mark 9:43-48, Mark 3:29, Luke 16:19-31)
9. Your Preacher or Church preaches from, or even likes the New International Version, a liberal copyright book that completely omits Matt 17:21, 18:11, 23:14, Mark 7:16, 9:44, 9:46, 11:26, 15:28, Luke 17:36, 23:17, John 5:4, Acts 8:37, 15:34 24:7, 28:29, Rom 16:24, 1Jn5:7, Mark 6:11b, Col 1:14b +64,000 other inspired words!! If your preacher has not warned you about this book, get a real Bible preacher. Infidel liberals love this book. Does your Preacher?
10. Your Preacher thinks he is elected to go to heaven and you, or your loved ones or neighbors might not be. (John 3:16, 2Peter 3:9)

Those who stand for nothing fall for anything. I would sooner drive 50 miles to Church than to subject my family to the kind of error found in this checklist. For the sake of your own growth, for the sake of your family, for the sake of your community get into a Bible Believing Bible Preaching Church.

Printed and Distributed by Good Samaritan Baptist Church, Pastor Ed Rice,
54 Main Street Dresden NY 14441, www.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1147 The Thanksgiving Stairwell

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

There are seven steps that lead man down and away from God's presence. Consequently, these same seven steps lead us back into his presence. The question begs to be asked; Going up, or going down? None stand still on this stairway. The seven steps are outlined in Romans 1:21-23. The top step, the highest achievable by mere humanity is to 'know God.' The context of this Scripture justifies that every accountable human alive was at one point on this step and is therefore without excuse. This dissertation to Romans goes on to account that one can only get back to this step via a propitiation found in Jesus Christ alone. This top step captures every level of intimacy conceivable in the mind of mere man. Staying on this step is God's intent for his creatures. To know God, i.e. to know Christ, is our highest calling. Moses captures it in Exod 33:11, Paul in Phil 3:10. The second step "They glorified him not as God" is the departure from the top. Third step "neither were thankful." Emphasis is on our Thanksgiving here. The steps go down rapidly "Became vain in their imagination;" "Their foolish heart was darkened;" "They became fools" and finally "They changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man." Bottom of the stairs finds a terrifying verse "Wherefore God also gave them up." A truly saved, born again person came up and had an eternal light turned on on that third step up from the bottom. Because it is an 'eternal light' that they got in 'So Great Salvation' they can never stray away from God past the third step down from the top. Which step are you on? Which way are you going?

An Essay for week #47 Sun, Nov 27, 11

Msg #1148 Thanks for Mercy, Thanks for Grace

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Rounding out a month that emphasizes Thanksgiving can best be done by offering up thanks and praise for God's great mercy and grace. The born again Christian, by God's mercy, will not face judgment. The little prophetic book of Zephaniah is replete with the promised judgment, but a whispered reprieve is found there: "Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, who have wrought His judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness; it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger." Thank you God that you have pointed me to this meek exit from judgment and I am no longer under condemnation. Three 5 and 9s in 1Thes., Rom., and Hebrews, state that a believer is not appointed unto wrath. The wrath of God will be poured out on this world and on every individual that does not believe, trust, and call on the name of His only begotten Son. Thank you Lord that I am now not appointed to wrath, I deserve it but your mercy endureth forever. Thanks that we are not getting what we deserve should be followed by thanks that we are getting what we do not deserve. John 14 says "In My Father's house are many mansions; ... I go to prepare a place for you." Thank you Lord, for putting my name on a mansion in your presence, not just a room. Jesus goes on: "If you've seen me you've seen the Father." Thank you God, that I have seen you, via your written word I saw you this morning. Chapter 15 goes on: "Henceforth I call you not servants, ... but I have called you friends." Thank you Lord that I can be your friend. Thank you Lord for your mercy and your grace to me.

An Essay for week #48 Sun, Dec 4, 11

Msg #1149 First Advent of Prophet Priest and King

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Studying the advents of the Christ can cause one to stand in perfect awe of every word of the Scriptures. It is only wise to study every aspect of the second advent of Christ in October right after the Feast of Trumpets, and to study every aspect the first advent of Christ in December, leading up to the Christmas celebration. The latter is a study in Biblical history, the former in Biblical prophecy. Ergo sometimes the First Advent of Christ does not get all the deserved zeal. The Christ was promised as a (1)Redeemer, “And I will put enmity between thee (Satan) and the woman, and between thy seed and **her seed**; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.”; as a (2) Prophet that must be heard, “I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; ... whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.”; as an (3) Interceding Priest, “The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.”; as a (4)King on the throne of David, “And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever ... thy throne shall be established for ever.”; and as the (5) Only Begotten Son of God, “I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.” The awe of the First Advent is that he fulfilled all of this, but was also “wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: ... and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.”

An Essay for week #49 Sun, Dec 11, 11

Response to Message #1149

On 12/9/2011 1:13 PM, FBBCmisc wrote:

Dear Bro. Rice,

I have been enjoying your Penny Pulpit articles. I was wondering if you have any information on the actual date of Christ's birth. I've read and heard a number of things from different aspects, but am searching for more evidence, especially internal Biblical evidence.

The course of Abia would seem to hold significance since that would help us date John the Baptist's birth, while John the Baptist's birth would help us to date the birth of Jesus. I gather that Abia's was the 8th course (I Chron. 24:10), but have questions about it from there.

Another thought involves working backward from the death of Christ at the Passover. If we can establish His age at the time of His death, then conceivably we can go backwards 9 months from the Passover date. So can we establish from the Scriptures that the Lord was indeed 33 1/2 at the time of His death as is often mentioned - or do we need His birth date to do that?! I know we have Him beginning to be about 30 in Luke 3:23.

OK I've said enough and been vague enough to give you an idea of some of the thoughts I'm processing without getting into all of it. If you have a chance and have any thoughts, I'd love to hear them. Thank you.

In the Service of the KING OF KINGS,

Bro. Scott Strobel, First Bible Baptist Church, Lockport, NY

Dear Brother Strobel,

It is a joy to hear from you, we have been up to our neck in missionaries (smiling the whole time because 6 of them are our grandkids), but your question continues to intrigue me. I have heard something of the 8th course for Abia's service and found it to be an intriguing but naughty insight. Intriguing because it seems to promise solution, naughty because I am no longer certain that God wants the riddle solved. My hypothesis is that Christ was born at

Passover time. Like all the other hypothesis it lacks Biblical evidence. Presently I'd sooner clearly word revealed truth about how his birth came to be than speculate about when his birth came to be. My small mind is consumed with the former and disillusioned with the latter. All that said, I would still be intrigued to analyze what you find in your pursuit, especially if it points my Passover hypothesis. There are riches in Scripture that our finite minds will only begin to comprehend down here. There is a pinhole of light beaming out of this course of Abia and if you have time to peer into that pinhole let me know what you see. I am presently consumed with defying Reformed Augustinian Theology and its creep into Baptist circles; its my master thesis due out by 1 Jan 2012.

God Bless you for writing, he did me.

Ed

Dear Bro. Rice,

Thank you for getting back to me. Sounds like you have no small task on your hands in finishing your thesis as well as church and other matters. I appreciate your response. I have not spent an inordinate amount of time digging into this either, and my groping mind seems to run smack dab into walls whenever I think I might be getting close. My leaning at this point would be around the feast of tabernacles toward the latter part of Sept. However at this point, I find no satisfactory confirmation from Abia or any other scripture. I have a little more to pursue on that end, but I'm not sure when I'll get to it. I'll be glad to try to let you know if I come up with anything that seems worthwhile. One intriguing thought about the feast of tabernacles (say Sept. 21st give or take), that could very well put Mary's conception on Dec. 25th! Nonetheless, I'm reminded of the little poem, "We dance around the ring and suppose; the secret sits in the middle and knows." Glad He came & looking for Him to come again!

Bro. Strobel

Msg #1150 ALL That The Prophets Spoke

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Mary saw some things and pondered them in her heart. She saw her son called Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins, and Emmanuel, which being interpreted is 'God with us.' She believed the messenger, Gabriel when he told her he would be great, and called the Son of the Highest. She believed the Lord God would give him the throne of David, and that he would reign over the house of Jacob forever. Mary believed what Gabriel said about her son, that there would be no end to his kingdom, and that he would be called the Son of God. What do you believe about Jesus? Texas Governor Rick Perry was afraid to publicly call Mitt Romney a member of a cult. A believer should not be afraid of truth. We sang the 'Crayon Box' in Sunday School and yellow is still for the Christian who's afraid to tell." Mormonism is NOT Christian, it IS a cult of Christianity. Mormonism is cult because Joseph Smith, their charismatic founder, like Charles Taze Russel, the charismatic founder of the J.W.s, was guilty of Christ's reprimand "O fools and slow of heart to believe ALL that the prophets have spoken." For the prophets told us clearly and emphatically of Mary's child; "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Every religion of man that denies the trinity of God and the Deity of Christ qualifies for Christ's rebuke, 'O fools' and for the description of 'cult.' So what do you believe about Christ? Don't be slow to believe ALL that the prophets have spoken.

An Essay for week #50 Sun, Dec 18, 11

Msg #1151 The Annunciation, The Son of God

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The angel Gabriel's annunciation to Mary contains tremendous insight for those who believe. "Hail thou that are highly favored." Certainly you and mankind are highly favored by God, "For God SO loved the world!" But the once in eternity miracle about to unfold in Mary is what makes her the highly favored here. "The Lord is with thee." Certainly the Lord has made promise to every believer, "I will never leave you nor forsake you.", but for Mary, in this instance, the Lord with her is essential. "Blessed art thou among women." A phrase so mimicked by apostate Mary worshipers that it really needs to be more fully analyzed. To be 'blessed' is to be in a position where God does something for you that cannot be humanly accomplished. Without a divine, supernatural intervention there is no blessing. The response to a sneeze is of ten "Bless you!", because your heart just now momentarily stopped and God allowed it to start again. The salutation "May the Lord bless you.", is made as a request that the Lord do something for you that is otherwise humanly impossible. Mary was blessed among women, not because of her character, nor her attributes nor heritage, but because God was about to perform the once in eternity miracle whereby she would be the mother of His Only Begotten Son. This Saviour, Prophet, Priest and King, this Son of God would "be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end." Everything promised about the Messiah was being fulfilled and reiterated in this annunciation.

An Essay for week #51 Sun, Dec 25, 11

Msg #1152 Second Advent Joy to the World

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Christmas is past. All the verses to “Joy to the World” have been sung. But the Earth did not receive her king; every heart did not prepare him room. For most Americans the afterglow of Christmas is a mounting credit card indebtedness. “And in despair I bowed my head; 'There is no peace on earth,' I said, 'For hate is strong, and mocks the song of peace on Earth, good will to men.’” For the Christian the afterglow of Christmas is the pending fulfillment of many of the carols we sing. The first advent of Christ is marvelously miraculous. The Infinite, Almighty God, taking on finite flesh, and being born among us as Redeeming Saviour, Prophet, Priest and King, the Only Begotten Son of God. Miraculous! But most of the Carols of Christmas were crafted by somewhat Reformed Catholics who considered no upcoming millennial reign of Christ. All we get is what we got, they thought. To the Bible believer there is yet a whole chapter to be fulfilled in Second Advent of Christ. “Till, ringing singing on its way, the world revolved from night to day, A voice, a chime, a chant sublime, Of Peace of Earth, good will to men.” The Second Advent of Christ, got all mucked up in Catholic Doctrine, its failure didn't get Reformed by the reformers, and is grossly misrepresented by the Adventists and the other cults. But when He comes back as King of kings, and Lord of lords, THEN “the Saviour reigns”; and THEN “He rules the world with truth and grace, And makes the nations prove. The glories of His righteousness, and wonders of his love.” THEN we shall repeat this sounding Joy and sing Joy to the World with its full meaning. Merry Christmas, believer.

An Essay for week #52 Sun, Jan 1, 12

Msg #1201 Get into a Candlestick

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.” The messages that Jesus Christ gave to seven Churches teach much about Him and about us. The Church at Ephesus was not a Catholic or Universal Church, it was a local Church. Christ established only local autonomous Churches and never established a Catholic one or an invisible one like the Protestant invented after they left their mother Church. Each local Church had an angel in it. Now don't get all charismatic and crazy, this angel was a messenger or preacher and we call him the Pastor. Christ's message was sent to the Pastor / messenger and he delivered it to the local Church. The seven messengers, which are the Pastors, are represented by the stars from the previous chapter and notice that Christ has them in his right hand. Notice also that He is walking in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks, which are the seven churches. Jesus, holding the pastor in his hand, is walking in the midst of the local church where two or three are gathered together in his name. That is the definition of the ecclesia and why Jesus clarified with the same words, “Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.” If you have not put your light into a local candlestick you are not being obedient. When one gets saved they become part of the family of God, but you are not part of the church until you unite with a local body of believers, two or three or more gathered with an angel. Get to Church this year.

An Essay for week #01, Sun, January 1, 2012

Msg# 1202 Jesus, The First and The Last

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive.” Jesus' seven salutations contain an emphasis needed for each particular local Church. Smyrna means 'myrrh' and resonates with the gathering gloom of death. In persecutions unto death we are addressed by the First and the Last. Isaiah says “Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I am he.” again, “Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.” Jehovah and his Redeemer are one and are the first and the last. Again “Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last” The God of Israel is this same first and last. When a Christian names the “Diety of his choice” as a liberal president put it, he names the Lord Jesus Christ. We worship the Lord Jesus Christ as our Jehovah God and Supreme Creator. Mormons don't; JW's don't; Christians do. Politicians and other infidels refuse us to even publicly pray in his name. “And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.” ... “If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.” ... “I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.” You will be persecuted for it, but keep the name of the Lord Jesus Christ in your conversation this week.

An Essay from week # 2, Sunday, January 08, 2012

Msg# 1203 Overcomers

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In the seven messages Christ left for the messengers of the seven local Churches there are seven promises to those who overcometh as follows: “To him that overcometh: (of Ephesus) will I give to eat of the tree of life (2:7), (of Smyrna) shall not be hurt of the second death (2:11), (of Pergamos) will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written (2:17), (and keepeth my works unto the end) (of Thyatira) to him will I give power over the nations (2:26), (of Sardis) the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life (3:5), (of Philadelphia) will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, . . . and I will write upon him my new name (3:12), (of Laodicea) will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne (3:21).” One may ask who are these who overcome? Are they the ones who 'Endure to the end?' who 'Keep the faith?' who 'Don't loose their Salvation?' No, the Apostle John who penned these words of Christ for the overcomers clarifies who they are in 1John 5:4-5 “For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?” Overcomers are born-again ones! You born-again?

An Essay from week # 3, Sunday, January 15, 2012

Msg# 1204 Two Edged Swords

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

To the angel, or messenger, to the Church in Pergamos the Lord Jesus Christ addresses himself as “he which hath the sharp sword with two edges.” This is without doubt a reference to his previous letter to the Hebrews wherein he states “For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thought and intents of the heart.” With the saints at Ephesus He instructs us to put on the whole armour of God “and take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.” By their own admission Protestants, reformed, evangelicals and modernists have dropped their sword. They mistakenly teach that only the autographs that dripped from the prophets pen is accurate so they serve up a host of Bible Critics who pretend older and better manuscripts from the philosophers of Alexandria Egypt can solve all those Bible defects and tell us what God meant to say in the autographs. Those philosophers do not even know you have a soul and spirit! Their ecumenical Bible societies will never print a sharp sword with two edges. Baptist, who are not reformers or reformed need to keep their hands on their swords in these days. Jesus says to the angel of the Church in Pergamus, that he already has a sword with two edges, don't get yours from some society of Bible critics. When you are dwelling where Satan's seat is, striving to hold fast His name, and not denying His faith, it is most important to have a solid hold on the two edged sword, which is the Word of God.

An Essay from week # 4, Sunday, January 22, 2012

Msg# 1205 The Woman Jezebel

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The Judge with fire in his eye addresses a message to the Church of Thyatira. These seven messages migrate through seven problems and admonitions in the same manner that the Churches migrate through seven periods of time and history. The Judge shows up in this 4th message to deal with “that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess.” Recall that the coiled serpent, Jezebel, Ahab's vile wife, manipulated the government officials to have Naboth executed so she could take possession of his whole inheritance and give his vineyard to her husband, that evil toad, King Ahab. By the 4th century A.D. Roman Catholic Church Fathers, Saint Clement and Saint Origen of Alexandria Egypt, and later Saint Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, had decided that the Nation of Israel, who had rejected the Messiah, and the Children of Jacob, who crucified Him, should be robbed of their whole inheritance. Church leaders in Rome decided they would become 'Catholic' and take possession of Israel's whole inheritance. They manipulated Constantine, the Roman emperor, to have the Donatists and all other dissenters executed. They then promised that they, as a Catholic Church, would have the lion lay down with the lamb, have the swords beat into plowshares, and usher in a kingdom of peace on earth. Such promises were made to Israel for a dispensational Kingdom Age not to a Catholic Church with a Replacement Theology! Roman Catholicism is certainly the Jezebel in Revelation 2, and her children are the 200+ Protestant denominations which broke off but still accepted her Replacement Theology. A child of Jezebel, John Calvin, called it Covenant Theology. He claimed his catholic church to be the new elect ones! The message in this Revelation is that God will judge Jezebel and her children who pretend to be Jews and are not.

An Essay from week # 5, Sunday, January 29, 2012

Msg# 1206 A Bema Seat Judgment

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The saints of Thyatira are addressed by Jesus the Righteous Judge with eyes like unto a flame of fire, and feet like fine brass, with this challenge “Unto you I say, ... as many as have not this doctrine (of Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess), and which have not known the depths of Satan, ... I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.” A clear judgment is coming for those Jezebels who reject the proper place of Israel as God's Elect, whether done by the Catholic denial of the Millennial Reign of Christ in Jerusalem, or John Calvin's claim that the reformers are the new Elect of God. But Christ is the judge of the quick and the dead, the believer and the unbeliever. He has complete vision: “In the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God...” His seven Spirits are listed in Isaiah 11 establishing that “with righteousness...shall he judge.” Therefore the believer needs to make his prayer “Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.” (Psalm139) We need a renewed awareness that “Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.” (1Cor3) There is a 'Bema Seat Judgment' and a tiny Baptist remnant who need to hold fast till Jesus comes.

An Essay from week # 6, Sunday, February 05, 2012

Msg# 1207 Remember Your Valentine

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Around Valentines day couples always need to visit some pertinent reminders. Peter wrote his second epistle to stir up pure minds by way of remembrance, and even when your married mind is pure, remembrance will do it some good. Remember why you married her. The first 'not good' thing recorded in the Bible is 'It is not good for man to be alone.' We marry for three base reasons, love, significance, and security. In our perverse and twisted society today, I might mention we marry a female because in His formation of the stable home, that is the only suitable environment for rearing children, God created the female as the only appropriate helper to the male. Humans need love on physical, emotional, and spiritual levels. To love and be loved. Humans need significance on a physical, emotional and spiritual level. To be significant to someone, and to hold one in significance. Humans need security in those three dimensions. Marriage security comes with vows that say 'till death do us part', 'in sickness and in health', and 'for richer or poorer.' And so, 'I plight thee my troth,' is crucial to security but so often broken in life. Remember and renew your vow to your valentine. Women talk, talk, talk. Just look at the escalation of women news anchors of late. Men logic and work. Political correctness forbids this difference to be spoken, that's how the Harvard president got fired. Ergo, another remembrance this Valentines, is that husbands need to practice the fine art of listening. Look at her, when she talks. Shut off the TV, Ipod, Droid, etc. Take her by the hand and listen. Don't finish a single sentence for her. You can get your listening effectiveness above the 25% average, to make home a taste of paradise.

An Essay from week # 7, Sunday, February 12, 2012

Msg# 1208 Sardis' Name is Protestant

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Addressed by “He that hath the seven Spirits of God,” the Church of Sardis had a name of life but was in fact dead. Protestant reformers came out of the indulgence selling Roman Catholic Jezebel mentioned previously with the battle cry “Only Faith; Only Grace; Only Scripture;” but they brought most of the rest of Jezebel's doctrines with them! They used Bible criticisms and allegorical interpretations to frame up their covenant and replacement theology which denies Israel her place and keeps the catholic church intact. Protestant Churches ended up like the Sardis Church, with the name of life, 'i.e. *sola fide*' but a doctrine of death, 'i.e. *replacement theology*.' Jesus' command to them “Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, ... remember how thou hast received and heard (i.e. *sola fide, sola gratia, sola scriptura*) and hold fast and repent.” Nothing good is said about the Church of Sardis. The post-post-reformation church, called evangelical and neo-evangelical, still cannot understand the independent local church, nor its rapture, nor the 1000 year Millennial reign of Christ. And so the returning King of kings, who will sit on the Throne of David in the Hills of Zion in the City of Jerusalem warns this group; “if therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.” Reformers have changed their battle cry to “only election, only catholic, only amillennial covenant theology!” It is distressing that GARB and Southern Baptist Churches are readily being swallowed into the Sardis Church, with faulty reformed catholic doctrine. Historically, Baptists have not needed reform nor been reformed. Ever since Christ taught it to them they have held to the three *sola's* without any Latin or Catholic flavorings.

An Essay from week # 8, Sunday, February 19, 2012

Msg# 1209a Three Generations For Christ - Rices

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In 1958 a Baptist Preacher named Cecil Palm worked his way door to door through the streets of Gang Mills, NY until he stopped at 40 Plat Street. Doris Romano Rice was there sitting on the front step with 4 little ones and answered the Baptist Preacher's question with a memorized line "No thank you I am Catholic." But Levi called out from under the car in the driveway, "I would like to help start a Baptist Church in town." That year the Rices sat on folding chairs in a garage on Bear Town Road and listened to Pastor Cecil Palm preach the saving Gospel of Jesus Christ. Jesus said "Except ye be converted ... ye shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven." Levi was converted from agnosticism, Doris from Roman Catholicism, and everything in our little home on Plat Street changed overnight when Jesus paid in full the sin debt of my mom and dad. "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." I remember my dad and his Christian friend, Monty Bills, dumping all the booze in the house down the kitchen sink, the carton of cigarettes thrown out the car window and I remember forgetting our babysitter because dad and mom were home and not bar-hopping all week. Every time the Church doors were open Levi and Doris had all the Rices present to sing and hear Scripture from that new black book now clutched by each of their children. Merriam Clark taught the junior boys Sunday School class about the Lord Jesus, Abraham, Moses and Elijah as if he knew them personally. Within 2 years, at the age of 8, I became a born again Bible believing Christian.

An Essay for week # 9a, Sun, February 26, 2012

Msg # 1209b Three Generations For Christ - Ed**What The Bible Says**

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In 1960 while Dale Linebough preached a revival service up stairs, in Gang Mills Baptist Chapel, Opel Linebaugh presented a flannel graph of Little-Pilgrim-Progress, coming to the cross of Calvary. As was the new custom in the Rice's house we were present for every preaching service of the Sunday through Friday revival. I knew I needed what had brought all the changes to my parents life. I knew my older brother, Charles, had been born-again-saved shortly after they were. When Opel reached out with a pair of scissors and clipped Pilgrim's sin burden off his back, a little 8 year old boy named Eddy Rice said to God, "That is what I want." Before that paper packet of Pilgrim's sin hit the concrete floor of the Baptist Church basement, I was born again by the forgiving power of John 3:16 which my Sunday School teacher asked me to memorize word perfect. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." My sister, Barbara, and I were born-again-saved in that same autumn week and I remember waiting all winter to be baptized when the ice was out of Fords Pond. The change that I saw in my parents life and in the Rice's home was now changing things in my own 8 year old heart. Jesus said "I am the way, the truth, and the life, no man cometh to the father, but by me." I now knew the way. I now had the truth dwelling in me. I now had the eternal life of Jesus Christ quickened into my soul. I now had a days-man, a mediator, between me and my Creator. The Lord Jesus Christ was my Saviour and Lord.

An Essay for week #9b, Sun, February 26, 2012

Msg # 1209c Three Generations For Christ - Bev

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In 1962 in a Church in Addison NY, a lady sat behind a fidgeting 12 year old and finally said to her “Isn't it about time that you got saved?” Beverly Cook took the question to heart and moved to that altar of that old Church. “What have you come forward for?” the preacher asked. “I want to be saved,” she responded. “Okay,” the preacher told her, “If you will come to our confirmation classes you will be saved.” After answering all the questions correctly in the American Baptist Confirmation Classes, Beverly was baptized and told that she was now saved. She was not born-again-saved. American Baptist Confirmation Classes cannot do the work that only the Lord Jesus Christ can do. Three years later the Cooks moved to a farm in Tuscarora and that teenager was setting in Tuscarora Baptist Church where Pastor Carl Schoonover preached “Except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish. The Bible says *That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. ... For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.*” At the age of 17 Beverly, with a full head knowledge of Jesus, was marvelously converted to full a heart knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ when she called upon Him and asked that He be her Saviour. She was courting a young Eddy Rice, they married in 1971, and with a 1972 Vietnam-draft joined the USAF. While serving the Lord in Harts Hill Baptist Church, at 22, Beverly was baptized following Christ's command to true believers.

An Essay for week # 9c, Sun, February 26, 2012

Msg # 1209d Three Generations For Christ - Boys**What The Bible Says**

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In 1991 our oldest son, Michael, went with his youth pastor, Jeff Carpenter, Friendship Baptist Church, Rome NY, to a youth rally in Chili outside of Rochester. Pastor Hal Roscoe had invited some Baptist Preachers to reach teenagers for Christ at this Thursday-Friday-Saturday conference for teens. Our son came back from this first annual rally with such a dynamic change in his life and such a zeal for the Lord Jesus Christ, that Bev and I determined that we, at all cost, would take leave of work to attend the next one. We drove the bus for the teens that Brother Carpenter took to that 1992 Youth Ablaze Rally. Shane, our middlest son, dedicated his life to be a missionary at that February three day rally. Danny Castle, a Baptist Preacher from the south, preaching from the old King James Bible, held the undivided attention of 140 teens for two hours of preaching. I had never seen anything quite like what the Lord was doing in these 3 day Youth Ablaze meetings under Pastor Hal Roscoe in Chili NY, and Bev and I determined to get every teen we could influence to attend. One year we talked a Mrs. Hordge into going to help on the bus trip and she was marvelously saved at Chili. While a Youth Pastor at Jewel Baptist Chapel we took 18 teens and twelve of them were saved; one was my son, Matthew, Praise the Lord; one was the preacher's daughter Tracy Burdict, Glory to His name. We have led teens to the Chili Baptist Church's Youth Ablaze meeting from 4 different Churches where I have labored. God always does marvelous things in Chili. We were there for their 20th year Anniversary in 2011. Youth Ablaze is etched into our heart.

An Essay from week # 9d, Sunday, February 26, 2012

Msg# 1210 Rapture from Philadelphia

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The message to the Church of Philadelphia has very special appeal to those who believe in the inerrancy of the Word of God, the pre-millennialism, pre-tribulational rapture of the Church and the Millennial reign of Christ on the Throne of David in the City of David. Protestants, reformed and other covenant theologians no so much. It is addressed from “He that is holy, He that is true, and He that hath the Key of David.” There are other keys mentioned in Scripture but the key of David here emphasizes the Throne of David, and City of David cast aside by allegorizing, Bible critic protestants. The Christ will sit on David's throne in the Hills of Zion in Israel's promised land, just as God said. There will be a 7 year time of Jacob's Trouble followed by a dispensation for the 1000 year reign of Christ no matter to John Calvin's Institutes and errant reformed theology. The Church of Philadelphia, representative of those who believe the Bible without allegorical hermeneutics, will be “kept from the hour of temptation” by the pre-tribulation rapture that they preach. It is no coincidence that the Declaration and subsequent Bill of Rights drawn up and signed in Philadelphia opened prison doors and set loose Baptist Preachers imprisoned for Preaching the whosoever will Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. This message to the Church of Philadelphia references that open door for those who keep His Word and it calls the covenant theologian, with his replacement theology, saying he is a Jew when he is not, “the Synagogue of Satan.” That is powerful warning not to tangle in Calvinism or his reformed theology. They will one day “worship before thy feet,” so keep your feet on the pillar and ground of truth.

An Essay from week # 10, Sunday, March 04, 2012

Msg# 1211 Laodicean Last of the Last Days

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

For the 20th century preacher of the Gospel the most notable message of the seven recorded in the Revelation of Jesus Christ is the one which depicts the apostate Church as neither cold nor hot and spued out of the mouth of the Lord Jesus Christ. The turn of the century found the Bible revising Protestant Church invaded by liberalism and modernism and belching out cultic leaders like Joseph Smith, Charles Taze Russle, Mary Baker Glocer Eddy, and Ellen White. The message to the Laodicean Church is altogether applicable to this era in the last of the last days. Denominational Churches say, "I am rich and increased with goods, and have need of nothing." The Neo-Evangelical Mega Churches of the 21st century do not know that they are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. Jesus, the addressee of this seventy message is addressing as "The Amen" because He is indeed the final authority, the Verily Verily, and the End; "The faithful and true witness" because unrevised, uninternationalized Scripture is still the inerrant, infallible, verbally inspired Word of God, completely preserved in the English Language in only the King James Bible; and "The beginning of the creation of God" because it was Jesus the Christ who created all things that where created, and they were created by Him in 6 days like he said, else he is a deceiver and fake. The Laodicean Church failed to hold Him as the final Amen, the replaced the True Witness with revised standards, and international versions, and teach their children Darwinian Evolution instead of the Six Day Creation, echoed in a seven day week. America stands ready for judgment because its Churches are primed to be spued out of Christ's mouth. Come out and be ye separate!

An Essay from week # 11, Sunday, March 11, 2012

Msg# 1212 Three Vails of Christianity

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Three vails illustrated in the old covenant are removed by the redeeming act of the Lord Jesus Christ in our new covenant through His blood. God said to Moses “And thou shall make a vail of blue and purple and scarlet ... and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.” (Ex26) Only one was allowed to annually enter the most holy place and that not without blood in a basin. Secondly a vail was put over Moses' face when he spent 40 days receiving the Word of God in Mount Sinai, for “the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.” (Ex34) The third vail is the one that a woman put over her face when she presented herself to submit and obey a man as her lord. This vail was only worn in this context (Gen24:65, 38:14,15,19) and when he accepted her as his own, he would lift the vail in the same way it is done in Christian weddings today. In our new covenant with Jesus as our crucified Saviour, the first veil is rent from the top to the bottom by the hand of God. Hebrews 6,9, and 10 says that we can now boldly enter into the holiest place and commune with God face to face. 2Cor3 explains how the vail over the law is removed. Christians can now use great plainness of speech and see with our minds no longer blinded by that vail. The last vail is seen when we approach the Christ and call him our Lord. Then just like Ruth's kinsman-redeemer lowered her vail, filled it with blessings and promised to come for her, even so our kinsman redeemer, the Lord Jesus Christ, makes us such promise. Awesome.

An Essay from week # 12, Sunday, March 18, 2012

Msg# 1213 Passover and Golgotha

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.” (Deut 16) The place the LORD chose was in the Hills of Zion, a Beulah Land, the City of Peace, Jerusalem, where stands a skull shaped hill called Golgotha. “This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.... In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, ... a lamb for an house: ... And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. ...” (Exod 12) “Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world.” The Only Begotten Son of God was separated from the flock on 'Palm Sunday' the 10th of Abib with cries of 'Hosanna to the Son of David', 'Hosanna in the highest', 'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.' He was 'kept up' until the 14th day of the month when the whole assembly of the congregation hung him on an old rugged cross where in the evening He cried, “It is finished.” God's timing is perfect, man's not so much. The Lord Jesus Christ is our passover lamb. Don't let the traditions of man detract from the worship of what he did on Golgotha's hill, and the empty tomb found near by.

An Essay from week # 13, Sunday, March 25, 2012

Msg# 1214 There's No Good Friday

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The last days of our Saviour's life, often called his passion from Acts 1:3, are extremely well documented in 30 chapters, or 1/3 of the four Gospels. On this Palm Sunday the Christ is escorted into the city of Jerusalem, and for the next three days a blow by blow description of each event, parable and teaching in the Christ's ministry is therein presented. Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday are equally described in great detail. But when Protestant and Evangelical scholars try and account for an additional day and make the crucifixion occur on a Good Friday, like their Roman Mother Church taught them, they come up a whole day short. Rather than following their Bible they follow the errant tradition of Catholicism and pretend that Jesus spent one day in complete seclusion. They are not careful about adding things or removing things from their modernist bibles. There was no day in seclusion or retirement in Christ's life in this week. Jesus Christ, the Passover Lamb was slain on Thursday the 14th of Abib just as it was prophesied 1,520 years earlier in the passover lamb's selection and sacrifice. Protestors only reformed the grossest errors of Roman Catholicism. Their errant traditions and doctrines are peppered throughout Protestant commentaries, footnotes, and teachings. The Catholic Good Friday tradition is a good example. Baptists have always known that the wide gate and broad path of reading Roman Catholic pagan traditions into the Bible constitutes misleading error. Throw out your commentaries and foot notes, study the week of passion from a King James Bible, and you can easily discover for yourself the 3 week days which led to his betrayal and crucifixion and the 3 days which he spent in the tomb. On Sunday, the first day of the week, they will find that tomb empty.

An Essay from week # 14, Sunday, April 01, 2012

Msg# 1215 He Arose Because

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The AP wire blurted through every TV-network showing 'Good-Friday' and Easter to be the Holiest Week of 'Christians'; accompanying footage showed pagan, penitent, Catholic, hooded, marchers whipping themselves with chains or black shrouded women in chains dragging crosses through the streets. One local report said "Some Christians even believe that Jesus arose from the dead after he had been crucified!" Easter, is carefully calendared each year to be the Sunday after the Jewish Passover so that it aligns with the day the Christ arose from the dead and his tomb was found empty. If one does not believe in the resurrected Christ they are NOT Christian! The resurrection is integral to the gospel.

"Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, ... how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:" (1Cor 15) It is integral to the Christ being restored to his position of preeminence wherein he "is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature; For by him were all things created, ... And he is before all things, and by him all things consist." (Col 1) Lastly the resurrection of 'God in the flesh' from the dead is essential because He and He alone could perform the work of the High Priest. On Yom Kippur only the high priest could take the atoning blood into the holy of holies and sprinkle it seven times before God on the mercy seat. These practices were images of what was actually before God the Father in Heaven. And the resurrected Christ had to ascend to Heaven and in full measure be our High Priest, and atone for our sin.

An Essay from week # 15, Sunday, April 08, 2012

Msg# 1216 Building in God's Time

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

It is curious how Nehemiah's burden to go from Babylon back to Jerusalem comes 70 years after the dedication of the temple, which comes exactly 70 years after its complete destruction by Nebuchadnezzar. Neb took the priests and smiths, scholars and lawyers out of Jerusalem 20 years prior to that destruction. You recall the account of four children of Judah, named Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, the college boys who were then taken into the Babylonian captivity. Well Cyrus, king of Persia, decreed the decree that sent the priests back to the Lord's Promised Land, and they did their first sacrifice and passover exactly 70 years after their deportation. For so it was prophesied by Jeremiah the prophet *“And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.”* (Jer25:11) and again *“And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.”* (Jer25:12) and again *“For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.”* (Jer29:10) Why seventy years? *“Carried away to Babylon; ... until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.”* (2Chron 36:20-21) It is a wise steward who waits through trials and frustrations with the understanding that things happen in God's time frame, no in ours.

An Essay from week # 16, Sunday, April 15, 2012

Msg# 1217 Nehemiah, Servant and Leader

What The Bible Says Nehemiah A Leader
Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

When Nehemiah heard that the remnant which left the captivity and returned to the Promised Land were in great affliction and reproach, and that the wall of Jerusalem was broken down, the Bible portrays for us certain ingredients which rose this valiant leader to so daunting a task. When the burden on our heart is the burden on God's, when 'the desire of our heart' comes from God, when His priorities override all of our own, we are poised to do great things. God does not raise up great ministries, he raises up great men. Great men take His burden for people and fall on their face before God with the burden. "I heard, ... I sat, ... I wept, ... I mourned for days, ... I fasted, ... I prayed before the God of heaven, ... and I said 'I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, ... Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant,..." A leader needs no permission to lead, only the opportunity, and when Nehemiah's opportunity came he boldly steps through the open door. Even so Nehemiah was 'very sore afraid' but he knew how to pray on his feet. "Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven. And I said unto the king, ... " (Neh 2:4) Nehemiah also knew how to think on his feet. He had no mission statement nor mission plan, no recommendations from committee, board or Sanhedrin, he had only a burden, a prayer life and an opportunity. Lastly Nehemiah had a remarkable ability to employ others. He sets out on a solitary quest to do something great for his God. He does, will you?

An Essay from week # 17, Sunday, April 22, 2012

Msg# 1218 The Good Samaritan's Compassion

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

A certain lawyer ask two questions of Jesus “What shall I do to inherit eternal life?” and “Who is my neighbor?” Jesus answers both questions in one awesome parable of the Good Samaritan. Missionary Harris to Colca Canyon, Peru, reminds us that South America is our neighbor. My son is a missionary to Cajamarca, Peru, so his message rings close to home. Unlike the priest of organized religion, unlike the Levite of 'works' religion, the Samaritan had compassion. The true born again Christians in America need a revival of Christlike compassion. The Good Samaritan was so filled with it that he made the sacrifice it took to help. He gave up the time, the transportation, and the talent it took to make the difference. He became a giving man who wrote, as it were, a blank check for the salvation of his neighbor. The bigger picture in this parable, aimed at answering the bigger question, is a portrayal of what Christ did for fallen man who could not do for himself. But the clear application for those who would be Christlike is that His compassion in us will cause selfless sacrifice and the issuance of more blank checks to accomplish the commission we have been given. America has had the Gospel of Jesus Christ saturated throughout. It has been rejected on the larger part, only agnosticism, hedonism, and humanism being taught to our children. There is a remnant who received that Gospel and that remnant needs a new fire of compassion to help us answer the question “Who is my neighbor?” and answer it on a national level. People need the Lord, and some nations are still hungry to hear the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. Rally behind a missionary, they need your support.

An Essay from week # 18, Sunday, April 29, 2012

RE: Msg# 1218 Correction, USA Also Needs Gospel

I stand corrected about Msg#1218 The Good Samaritan's Compassion, it is not only needed abroad.

Hello Pastor Rice,

As you know, I enjoy your emails. I run a street ministry in Nashua NH. It would perhaps astound you to know how many people have never heard of Jesus Christ, have never even seen a Bible. In the US, we live in a post-Christian society. The message that the Gospel has been saturated or rejected in the US is old news now, so old it is no longer true. We have a whole new generation (I would argue two generations) that have never even been invited in to know Jesus. I am 54 and I never had an invitation to know Jesus from the age of 20 to 50. Did I reject the gospel? NO. I didn't even have the chance to reject it. As a collective Body of Christ, we tend to act like we can't evangelize in the US anymore because we have already been rejected, so let's go to the jungles where they have never heard the Good News. Today, the jungles, where you find natives who have no idea who Christ is, is in my neighborhood and yours. We complain about our country having turned our backs on God, and then spend thousands of dollars to evangelize in a foreign country for a week. Let us redouble our efforts to reach out to our citizens, not in a stadium where we talk to ourselves, but on the streets, face to face, talking to the natives who are hurting and lost. Invite your flock to spend a week with me in NH instead of in Africa—I won't charge them a nickel and they will learn how to spread the Good News like Apostle Paul, direct to the people, with compassion.

Randy Loubier

Heart for God Ministries www.heartforgod.net

Msg# 1219 Come and See

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Preacher Mike and Heather Gross, Missionaries to Sierra Leone, reminded us of a plea used often in the Bible, “Come and see.” When you are headed out to preach the Gospel in a country which is 78% Muslim you want to be well acquainted with the verse “O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.” (Ps39:8) Jesus came to John the Baptist who said “Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.” After Jesus' Baptism (by immersion) John identified him as the Christ; “Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.” Surely this great truth is one that must be seen for oneself. John the Baptist said it “And I saw and bear record that this is the Son of God.” Then when John the Baptist appointed two of his disciples to follow the Christ he again said, “Behold the Lamb of God,” and when they approached the Christ he said to them “Come and see.” To those who are searching, the longing, those hungering and thirsting after righteousness repeat the refrain; “Behold the Lamb of God, ... come and see!” When Nathanael said “Can there any good come out of Nazareth?” it was Philip who said, “Come and see!” When the Samaritan woman knew that Jesus was the Messiah she said to all, “Come and see!” Nowhere in the Bible is a soul won by lifestyle evangelism, it is done when a genuine believer and witness says with their mouth, “Behold the Lamb of God ... Come and see.” Got a mouth? Be a witness. They need the invitation.

An Essay from week # 19, Sunday, May 06, 2012

Msg# 1220 Mother's Day and Mother's Way

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

King David tried to move the Ark of Covenant into the City of David with the most efficient, most logical method, even the way the Philistines moved it, on a new oxcart. It was a good and effective method. It really worked very well. It did, however, make God very angry. David told the Levites who were charged to carry the Ark on their shoulders, "For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after due order." We have our own most logical way of ordering our homes and rearing our children. The LORD our God makes a breach upon us and we see shipwrecked homes and lives. God's way says "Wives submit yourselves unto your own husbands as unto the Lord, ...Likewise ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands ... even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: ... thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee, ... Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection, ... I suffer not a woman to teach nor usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence." God makes a breach upon our marriages and that breach cannot be repaired but by doing it God's way. God's way says complete, consistent, persistent discipline of our children with actual corporal punishment. In your Bible chain together and read Proverbs 13:24, 19:18, 22:15, 23:13-14, 29:15! "A child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame." David corrected his methods; God removed the breach. Praise the Lord for mothers now gone who did it God's way. We need some today who will correct their methods and do it God's way. It brings His blessing instead of His breach.

An Essay from week # 20, Sunday, May 13, 2012

In free ebook at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/ebooks

Msg# 1221 The Gates of Jerusalem

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

If a normal picture is worth a thousand words, this one should cover the 300 normally in my Penny Pulpits. Take two laps around the City of Jerusalem, visit each gate with your Bible open.

The 10 Gates Set up in Nehemiah Chapter 3
Application: Gates and Walls in a Christian's Life

1. Sheep Gate Neh 3:1
2. Fish Gate vr 3
3. Old Gate vr 6
4. Valley Gate vr 13
5. Dung Gate vr 14
6. Gate of the Fountain vr 15
7. Water Gate vr 26
8. Horse Gate vr 28
9. Eastern Gate vr 29
10. Miphkad Gate vr 31

Miphkad Hebrew
 "muster of people at appointed place"

Gate Significance In Christian Life

1. All We Like Sheep, Gone Astray, John 1:29,36 & Isa 53:6
2. Make You Fishers of Men, Lk 19:10 & Mt 4:19
3. The Old Paths to Walk, Mat 5:18 & Jer 6:16
4. The Valleys of Life, Heb 2:9 & Psalm 23
5. Cleansing The Garbage Out, Luke 18:22 & Col 3:5 (Garbage Out)
6. HS Springs of Living Water, Jn 4:10 & Jn 7:38
7. The Cleansing Word, Jhn 13:10 & Eph 5:26
8. Fighting the Good Fight, Rev 16:16 & Eph 6:13
9. 2nd Coming & The Eastern Gate Ezek 43:4
10. A Muster of People at the Appointed Place, Rev 20:12-15

An Essay from week # 21, Sunday, May 20, 2012

Msg# 1222 Soul Winners Face Opposition, So ...

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

A born-again believer is to be the witness for the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, the salt of the earth a light on a candlestick, and opposition is certain. Nehemiah 4-6 gives an insightful outline on how opposition comes. Sanballet the Horonite (a city of Moab) and Tobiah the Ammonite were a committee of two that opposed Nehemiah from day one. Moabites and Ammonites are shamed distant kin of Israel. Their committee grows and start off chapter 4 with indignation and mocking. In verse 11 their mocking migrates to physical threats repeated ten times! In his work, progress is slowed do to rubbish in the way; rubbish is in the way of our witness too. Facing opposition Nehemiah #1 made prayer unto God; #2 let his opposition know that he knew their tactics; #3 labored with sword in one hand; #4 regularly rallied all the laborers (believers do this twice on Sunday and once midweek, it still takes all three to thrive); #5 listened for the trumpet; i.e. the second coming; #6 laborers were encouraged to stay within the walls; (Believers need to stay in Church to let their light so shine. The candlestick is the local Church.) and #7 kept at the work. In chapter 5 internal opposition joins in. 'A man's gotta eat' (vr 2) 'A man's gotta buy a house' (vr 3) and 'A man's gotta pay taxes' (vr 4) are excuses for improper life priorities that halt many a witness, just like they threatened to halt Nehemiah's effort. We need to do what he did, have a consult with yourself, make sure your life priorities are right. 'Only one life, will soon be passed, only what's done for Christ will last.' Preach the Gospel to every creature. It is the job of every believer.

An Essay from week # 22, Sunday, May 27, 2012

Msg# 1223 Revival's Work and Word

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Surely we battle against spiritual wickedness in high places but the revival recorded in Nehemiah chapter 8 occurred after the people struggled together with hands in the dirt and backs in the labor. In like manner an autonomous body of believers in a local Church, i.e. the only Church that Jesus built, united in spiritual warfare are benefited by dirty hands and aching backs. Facing the physical demands as well as the opposition of inane building codes with even more inane inspectors; yes taking on the opposition, ridicule, and scoffing of the world, as did Nehemiah and his construction team, builds a unity, a determination, and a fervor that showed up in the spiritual revival that walks on to our Bible in these chapters. It is significant that revival came at 'Rosh Hashanah', the feast of trumpets, at 'Yom Kippur', the day of atonement, and on the 15th of the 7th month, in the feast of booths. Every believer should explore the importance of this trinity of holy convocations found in the '*seventh month*'. (which makes for a unique search phrase in the King James Bible, you could really learn some things about the three here.) But more significant in the revival is the reading and emphasis on God's Holy Word. So to for our revivals today, there must first be a revival of God's Holy Words. Not the allegorized, modernized, stripped down Alexandrian Manuscripts that war against our Authorized Bible, but a reading, a using, and a obeying of the Bible that contains all the undoctored Holy Word's of God. Old fashioned is still God's chosen method. Gim-me-dat old time revival, out of the old time Authorized Bible. Reading it and heeding it, produced the revival found in Nehemiah's day, and it still can today.

An Essay from week # 23, Sunday, June 03, 2012

Msg# 1224 Baptist Letter to a Catholic Priest

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Sir, calling yourself a 'father' in the Roman Catholic System, please consider carefully what I say here “lest haply ye be found to fight against God”. If your Roman Catholic System is right and there is only one “Holy Mother Church” with her one sanctified “High Priest” called 'Pope', and she alone can dispense the sacraments which mystically produce eternal life in a soul, and I defy her absolutely, calling her “The Great Whore” and “Mother of Harlots”, rejecting all her sacraments, all her Popery, all her Roman traditions, refusing to bow to her authority and refusing to call you or any other of her clergy 'father' and refusing any 'priesthood' that you or they claim to have, then you and she know my fate as sealed and solidly taught in her tradition! Contrariwise, if you, clinging to her holy sacraments as a means of eternal salvation, teaching and holding to her pernicious ways, asking others to call you 'father' and 'priest', bowing to her statues and statutes, and praying to Mother Mary instead of “Our Father, which art in heaven”, you hiding back in that confessional doling out “Hail Mary” penance assignments with no Biblical repentance, you know the certainty of God's Holy Word and your certain fate. One here is right, one here is dead wrong. There is no middle ground. There is no compromise. There is no 'conciliatory' position. There is no brotherhood between you and me. I would say to you “While you have breath in this life you may still reject the Roman Traditions of the Mother of Harlots, REPENT, and cling in FAITH to the Lord Jesus Christ, and Him alone. ... Choose you this day whom ye will serve. Your eternity hangs on your choosing.”

An Essay from week # 24, Sunday, June 10, 2012

Msg# 1225 Knowledge-Wisdom-And-Understanding

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.” Happy Father's Day. Proverbs 10:1 starts a deluge of genius observations which follow the most spectacular crescendo of wisdom ever recorded in human literature. Believers know it to be supernatural literature and the best literature ever kicked out of a public school system. The spectacular climax of wisdom is attained in chapter eight where she is personified as the everlasting creator and Lord of all. My Lord. I trust, your Lord, but many on the broad path called 'Christendom' are yet “denying the Lord that bought them.” The seven chapters up to this crescendo of wisdom literature have seven paragraphs which lead with the opening “My Son.” The first leads off with seven requirements in an 'if-then' clause. The 'then' is our focus for this Father's Day but to attain it requires wading through the seven 'ifs.' Proverbs balances the triune entity of knowledge-wisdom-and-understanding superbly. “The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge, ... The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.” Somewhere it must be clarified that the 'My Son' messages are not gender specific. Indeed John 1:12 declares “But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, ...” In the Bible being a 'son' put you in standing for an inheritance. When you are a believer that's what you are. One using a modernist's bible loses that standing as verse 12 has what they think God 'meant to say', instead of what He said. This worthwhile 'then' is “Understanding the fear of the LORD, and finding the knowledge of God.” Don't miss it.

An Essay from week # 25, Sunday, June 17, 2012

Msg# 1226 Good Samaritan Attitude

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Jesus' story of the Good Samaritan ingeniously expounded answers to two questions of the attacking Jewish lawyer. Nick Bickish, missionary to Alaska, summarized His answer with three glimpses of attitude. You'll display one of them daily. The thief that accosted the sojourner along the road from Jerusalem down to Jericho had the attitude "Whats yours is mine." He left the man half dead. It is amazing how many people have that attitude. Our Socially Secure socialism propagates that very attitude through generations of welfare recipients. A born again believer cannot carry that attitude long, not when Christ indwells them; and don't forget it was He who said, "If a man won't work, neither should he eat." Along came the Priest and Levite. These characters were introduced to show the argumentative lawyer that neither the human Priest hood, nor the Levitical Law could attain the eternal life he desired. Their attitude was "What's mine is mine." Busy about their own business, all concerned about their own resources and their own reputation, these two passed by on the other side. They would not stop and intercede nor minister because they had to go be priestly and minister-ey. A lot of us live with that attitude. Of course in Jesus' story the Samaritan was the only one that was Christlike. He had the attitude "Whats mine is yours." You would think 'Christians' would spend more time exemplifying this selfless attitude, but it only shows up when we "abide in Him, and He abides in us." When a child we would sing a song "Jesus, and Others and You, that is the way to spell J-O-Y!" Quite foreign to our hustle-bustle, me-first, I-got-my-rights society. "If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them."

An Essay from week # 26, Sunday, June 24, 2012

Msg# 1227 Casting All Your Care

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Be careful for nothing;” It sounds strange but, “Christians today are entirely to careful.” It is profound that Pastor Daniels, a native Pastor of St. Vincent a Caribbean Island, brought that message to New York. When Christians in 3rd world countries pray for their daily bread it is often very literal. Americans have so much, and such extreme independence from God, that this Pastor visiting us through H.E.L.P. Ministries could well teach us that we are too “full of care.” The Bible says “Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.” When circumstances rise up and make us worry we insert halfhearted prayer in this verse. When people cause us to fret and worry we insert incomplete supplication and become full of care. When 'things' or 'lack of things', cause our worry we drop all thanksgiving and forget what Jesus instructed; “Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? ... Shall (God) not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?” In a land filled with blessings and more resources than any other country, it concerned Pastor Daniels that we have not learned to cast all our cares on Him. We worry about our things, and fuss over what people say, and burden ourselves over circumstances that are completely out of our control. They are in His control and we need to learn anew to cast all our cares on Him, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, letting your requests be made known unto God, for He careth for you.

An Essay from week # 27, Sunday, July 01, 2012

Msg# 1228 Rest After Revival?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The God of the mountains is still God in the valley. Mountain top experiences don't last long nor carry us far. Doldrums, a word derived from the Middle English '*dull*', is a period of stagnation or slump; a period of unhappy listlessness. Listlessness, a word derived from the Middle English '*lacking listen*', is to lack energy or to be disinclined to exert effort. Christians hover around these words in our journey through the valleys of life. While there God asked "What doest thou here, Elijah?" (1Kings19) and he wants your response to that question. While camped in doldrums of life take time to **Rest** (vr5), to **Respite** (vr6), and **Restore**, (vr7). Remember "He restoreth my soul? ... He leadeth me in paths of righteousness, for His names sake?" God keeps us in these valleys and wants us to **Rehearse** what He has done, (vr10) **Refocus** on our purpose and **Reenlist** for service (vr 15). God does not use earthquake, storm, nor fire to ask, but with a still small voice he **Reiterates**, "What doest thou here, Elijah?" He wants us to **Rejoice**, **Remember**, and then to go and **Recruit** others. All these 'Rs' were present in Elijah's **Retreat** which came right after the mountain top **Revival**. You know the one where he prayed down fire from heaven, fire that consumed the sacrifice and altar, and caused King Ahab and all of Israel say "The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God." (1Kings 18) After his prayer that brought rain to drought old Jezebel drove Elijah to his wilderness retreat. In the same spiritual doldrums which engulf America we need to take full advantage of Elijah's lessons so we can give God answer to "What doest thou here?" Keep busy in retreat.

An Essay from week # 28, Sunday, July 08, 2012

Rebuttal to Vulgar Vulgate in Dr. Keen's Article

First Bible International
1367 Woodville Pike
Milford, Ohio 45150

12 July 2012

Dear Dr. Charles Keen,

I loved your “Understanding the Shadows” article in the Spring 2012 “Unpublished Word,” but I hated and herein reprove the section titled “Scriptures in Translation.” Therein you used two very bad, even ungodly, translations, the Greek Septuagint, and the Latin Vulgate, to establish and build a translation principle that needs to be 'rediscovered.' In reality the only thing that needs 'rediscovered' about these two translations is that they are Alexandrian tools of Satan to detract and twist away the authority of God's Word. The Septuagint was Satan's Alexandrian sham, never accepted by the Masoretes you mention, nor the Christ we serve. Jerome's Latin Vulgate was a fruit of Origin of Alexandria's biblical criticism which took out 'repentance' and installed Roman Catholic's 'penance', took out 'presbyter' and installed Roman Catholic 'priests', making a clear path for the Mother of Harlots who called their Vulgar Vulgate 'the only bible.' Your use of these two to develop an otherwise good principle must receive a 'D-minus' at best.

I have no authority to issue this grading, only a reverence for you and your work. A reverence that was initiated in 1985 while a bus worker under Pastor Chuck Zimmerman of Huber Heights Baptist Temple. I love you both. Please accept the 'D-minus', fix the article, and re-publish. Surely there are adequate Scriptures that support your principle and you need not dip your hand in the Devil's tool box for any justification.

A Co-laborer In Christ
Pastor Ed Rice,
Good Samaritan Baptist Church,
Dresden NY 14441 www.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg# 1229 Go or Send With Your Gospel Gun

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“The fruit of the righteous is the tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.” (Prov 11:30) Baptists have a method of sending out “foreign ambassadors” to be 'that wise'; we call them missionaries. While on 'deputation' Alan Granger, Missionary to Mexico, reports that of 10 missionaries called, one makes it to the field by making 4,000 calls, getting 1,000 contacts, hosting 300 meetings, gaining 125 supporting Churches where only 70 turn out to be sincere. It sounds scary but this Independent Baptist method lands more preachers of the Gospel on foreign soil than any other method, and we are so commanded to go and to send. Matthew 28 says “Go ye”; Mark 16, “Preach the Gospel”; Luke 24, “Preach repentance”; John 20, “So send I you”; Acts 1, “Ye shall be witnesses”. So not only would you be wise to win souls you would be obedient to Christ's commands. That's wise. Understand also that the need is so great. “Untold millions are still untold, untold millions are outside the fold.” These are not only in Zacatecas, Mexico, there is a “whosoever-will-may-come” living right next door to you! “People need the Lord!” Your neighbor has been effectively taught since childhood that he evolved from apes with no Creator. But you know for fact that “As it appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.” There is only one answer to this “judgment” and you are called to be “His witness” to a dying world. They have been taught to disbelieve the Bible, but someone who 'does not believe in guns', can still be shot with my 357 magnum! You gotta shoot them with a “Gospel Gun.” Use your Bible on them.

An Essay from week # 29, Sunday, July 15, 2012

Msg# 1230 Intimacy With Christ

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.” This first verse of John 13 marks another turning point in the teaching ministry of the Christ. The next five chapters develop an intense intimacy between Christ and the believer. It is, unfortunately, more intimate than most believers ever experience in their relationship with their Lord. John 13 begins describing this intimacy with two powerful points. The disciple indeed is a servant indeed, and the disciple indeed is a possessor not just a professor. Every, all too frequent, Baptist Church fight, I've seen far far too many, mimics the disciples quarrel “Who is going to be the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven,... I want the position on Christ's right hand.” There is no greater reproof or grander lesson than the Master girding himself in a servant's towel and washing the disciple's feet. He crowns this lesson with: “If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.” It is scary; so many unhappy Baptists. Jesus then tactlessly asks each disciple to examine their reality. One would betray him and one would deny him. “Is it I?” is the question he means for each to ask. It is easy to 'be' Christian. It is difficult to 'act' Christian. Further, wearing Peter's overzealous mouth does not capture the humble heart of a servant. “By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.” How is your love? Intimacy with Christ starts here. Are you a servant indeed? Are you a disciple indeed? Happy are ye.

An Essay from week # 30, Sunday, July 22, 2012

Msg# 1231 Intimacy Indeed

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Intimacy, a descript of a powerful bonding relationship between two humans, is what God wants in his relationship with you. Surely you have a close friend who can share anything with you and you with them. It is not carnal at all. “And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.” (Gen2) Five chapters of John which portray such intimacy with God start with the assurance that you are a disciple indeed and then, in chapter 14 we are assured this intimacy indeed. Its precious beginning, resounded at so many precious funerals, assures “And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.” With an intimate friend one can share all ones hopes and dreams, desires and plans with no fear of laughter or scoffing. Herein Jesus shares his most intimate plans for the future and we are included in them. With an intimate friend one gets to know every aspect of who they are and what makes them 'tick'. Jesus says “If ye had known me, ye should know my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.” The OT portrayal of conception in marriage is carefully worded as “And Adam *knew* Eve his wife; and she conceived.” Indeed our purpose is to *know* Christ. With an intimate friend one can ask them anything; and herein Jesus confirms to us “And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do.” An intimate friend is forever a personal comforter. On his physical departure Jesus promises “And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.” From an intimate friend... “Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you.”

An Essay from week # 31, Sunday, July 29, 2012

Msg# 1232 Intimacy Abides

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Jesus taught his disciples “I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. . . . Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine.” This is a continuation of the perfect intimacy that is available to those who are disciples indeed. John chapter 15 is not teaching how to become a disciple, if you are not a born again, Bible believer coming into chapter 15 go back to chapter 3 and start over. If you are a disciple indeed (chapter13) and you desire his intimacy indeed (chapter14) you are ready for this lesson on abiding indeed. Abiding in Christ involves obedience and love and it produces the fruit of the vine. The fruit of the vine is not more vines, it is the sweet, plump, juice filled, healing package of blessed nectar called the grape. The grape also carries forth the seed, and the seed can produce more vines when they get into good soil, but that's another lesson. There is a cultic-ego-driven, ugly sect of fundamentalism that insist that the branches must produce more branches. True fruit from the true vine is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance and these are indeed the sweet, people blessing, God glorifying nectar that flow's out of a true believers life. Chapter15 goes on to teach what friendship with God is, to warn that being God's friend make's us the world's enemy, and to assure us that the Comforter that indwells us is indeed the Spirit of Truth which proceeds from the Father and testifies of Christ. When you are abiding and that Spirit of Truth is indwelling, you will indeed bear fruit, and you will indeed testify of Christ. How's the fruit? How's the testimony?

An Essay from week # 32, Sunday, August 05, 2012

Msg# 1233 Revive Us Again?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Lord wilt thou not **revive us again**? When the Lord returns will He find faith on the earth? Without faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. America does not. If the 1,500 race-fans personally surveyed in Watkins-Glen with Evangelist Garraway are representative, not one in 500 have your faith, even less a diligent seeking. We are blessed in grace. We want others to be that blessed, but America is incensed with scoff and ridicule for God's Word. What overwhelms in this plight is that someone risked scoffing and ridicule to get you the Gospel truth. In the midst of all the convincing deceit and lies that swallow up the majority, God drew you with his truth and caused you to believe; securing in you the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen. God is good. When you share that glorious salvation with a neighbor think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you. Jesus assured you "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you." There are Christians suffering real persecutions in this world. In America there are laws protecting your speech about the love of Christ. Chick-Fillet found them barely tenable but the laws are still in place. You are revealing the glory of God like a light in a dark place, when darkness comprehends it not, remember we are still joint heirs with Christ. When we suffer with him, we shall also be glorified together. Wilt thou not revive us again. Really? Every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as Christ is pure.

An Essay from week # 33, Sunday, August 12, 2012

Msg# 1234 Our Comforter is Their Reprover.

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The 16th chapter of John continues the discourse Jesus undertook to prepare his disciples for his departure. “These things have I spoken unto you that ye should not be offended.” Believers will be killed in the name of the Lord, yeah they will suffer all kinds of wrong for his names sake. They have. It's surprising today how both Islam and sodomy are accepted in our society and government schools where both the Holy Bible and the name of Jesus Christ are cursed, mocked, and banned; but we were warned that it would be so. This world hates Christ and his believers. Present in the believer is the comforter, and although he is that to us, to the world he is the reprover. He leads us into all truth, but he reproves the world of sin because they believe not on Jesus the Christ. He seals us forever in the righteousness of Christ, but he reproves the world of theirs because all their righteousnesses are as filthy rags. The Comforter compels us to know the judge of the quick and the dead but he reproves the world that “as it is appointed unto man once to die, and after this the judgment,” they fear, curse and reject the righteous judge and his righteousness judgments. This society, about to replace a sodomy approving, baby killing, liberal leader with a pagan Mormon -Roman Catholic economy team, is no friend of my Lord and God, Jesus Christ. They might put a band aid on our hemorrhaging, socialist economy but it will take your witness filled with the Holy Spirit of God to fix the soul of this nation. Your presence will reprove the world of sin, righteousness, and judgment today, give them the Gospel of Christ while you are at it.

An Essay from week # 34, Sunday, August 19, 2012

Msg# 1235 Intimacy in The Lord's Prayer

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The chapter that best encapsulates the intimacy that a believer has with his Christ is the one properly called “The Lord's Prayer” and found in John 17. The four previous chapters detail his teachings on the new intimacy in this relationship, but this chapter is a powerful summary of what we now have in this relationship. Prayer is the most bonding and unifying practice for two or three people. Not the dinner prayer, or the public prayer, but the sharing of ones heart and desire with their Father and Creator in the presence of a friend. It can heal marriages if you dare to practice it. Here Jesus shares his most intimate conversation with the Father. Your study of John 17 can teach you three important things about the trinity and God becoming flesh; three important things about the disciples and their longevity with the Lord; and three important things about the believer and theirs as well. Lay thine hand upon a pen, outline the nine points, remember the battle, but then do more. Prayerfully examine the intimacy with your Christ that is portrayed herein. It likely was prayed by him after his work was finished. It was likely heard in first person by the apostle John. It was most certainly recorded verbatim by the inspiration of God almighty. It is given here, in the midst of Jesus' powerful lessons on the new intimacy we have with our Christ with careful organization within John's recorded gospel of Jesus Christ. Don't waste it on just a nine point outline.

An Essay from week # 35, Sunday, August 26, 2012

Msg# 1236 Our Read KJV

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The Roman Catholic Religion used its power over the Roman Emperor to cause to perish any person who would own or read any portion of the Holy Bible in the English language. When Wycliffe had translated the New Testament to English 150 years earlier they found open preaching of the Gospel of Jesus Christ completely overthrew their exclusive power over the government and the masses. When Erasmus published the unaltered Greek New Testament there was found no penance, no priest, no veneration of Mary, no canonizing nor prayer to saints, and ONLY ONE offering that would forgive sin. That one offering, which would not benefit Roman Catholic coffers one little bit, was derogatorily called by Roman Pope Leo X “the fable of Christ!” William Tyndale, fluent in 8 languages, who saw the power of the preaching of Jesus Christ and Him crucified, sent to the printing press hundreds of copies of the New Testament in English, even as the vile and wicked Roman Catholic entity sent thousands of men, women, and children to their death for owning or reading one. The Catholics, Anglicans and Reformers, lost the battle against the printed Word when King James authorized and funded its wholesale translation into the English language. Hold your King James Bible close to your chest. These entities still want to destroy it and revise it away. Out from the pits of these Romanized 'churches' and the tainted manuscripts of Clement-Origin's Alexandria Egypt, regurgitate the RSV, NIV, ASV, NASV, ESV et. al. Happy Anniversary Good Samaritan; 21 years of holding dear ONLY ONE precious book, the one and only complete English translation of the inspired, infallible, inerrant Holy Word of God , the King James Bible. Hold it close and preach it on the streets while we still have that freedom.

An Essay from week # 36, Sunday, September 02, 2012

Msg# 1237 Our Hebrew Tabernacle

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. Exd 25:8

The Hebrew Tabernacle was the place wherein Jehovah God dwelt with the Hebrews after their redemption from Egypt. It did not just symbolize his presence, it was the housing of his presence. Certain conditions needed to be met before our holy, all powerful Creator could make his tabernacle with mere man. The study of these certain conditions makes for a powerful manifestation of the God – man relationship. Chapter upon chapter of the Pentateuch are consumed with the detailed description of this tabernacling of God with man. The Hebrew will comprehend no other portion of the Torah without ready access to these 'certain conditions'.

*And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud,
and stood in the door of the tabernacle.*

The Christian will not completely comprehend the completed work of their Christ and Saviour without studious entry into this Sanctuary where God dwelt with mankind. Indeed the second book of the Holy Bible, yeah, the second book of the Hebrew Pentateuch, provides overwhelming detail about the layout and then construction of this tabernacle. The 3rd book, Leviticus, describes the necessary procedures for man's approach to God's dwelling, and the 4th God's careful description of its mobility. These wordy and detailed descriptions are a significant portion of God's revelation to man. They have carefully been copied and preserved word for word, yeah letter for letter, yeah more, dot for dot and tittle for tittle, for 3,500 years! The Hebrew Tabernacle carries such weight in the revelation of God that we are delinquent if we do not study and explore every revealed detail. And this we will do in the pages of my upcoming book.

An Essay from week # 37, Sunday, September 09, 2012

Msg# 1238 Our Passover

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Each of the three great Hebrew feasts required in Scripture reveals some tremendous insights for a Christian. On the tenth day of Abib a lamb without spot or blemish was selected from the flock and kept out until the 14th day. In the afternoon it was slain and roasted whole such that not a bone was broken. It was eaten with bitter herbs till there was none left over on the 15th day of the month, which was a high sabbath, a holy convocation, and the first day of the feast of unleavened bread. This was not a feast of plenty nor festivity, it was a feast of unleavened bread which lasted seven days. Each day there was a burnt offering of 2 bullocks, one ram, and seven lambs, three tenth deals of flour mingled with oil for each bullock, two tenth deals for a ram, and several tenth deal for each lamb. There was daily “one goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you,” and again “on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.” A Church is an Ecclesia, a “called out and *gathered together* body of believers.” The Hebrew mirrored term is the 'holy convocation' called for in these feasts. It includes the concept of '*gathering together*.' When you get saved your added to the family of God, not the Church of God. There is no catholic, universal, invisible church that you are a part of. You must show up at a '*gathering*' of believers and unite with that local Church. Christ our passover lamb ushered us into a period of 'unleavened bread', where a burnt offering is a reasonable service, where sin is atoned, and where a holy convocation happens every Lord's day.

An Essay from week # 38, Sunday, September 16, 2012

Msg# 1239 Our Pentecost

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The feast of weeks, 50 days after Passover and called Pentecost, should certainly be of utmost interest to the believer. One Sabbath day after the feast of unleavened bread ended with a holy convocation and day of rest, a counting of seven Sabbaths measured out 49 days with the next day, a Sunday, being the feast of weeks. This Jewish Holy Day perpetually fell on a Sunday, the first day of the week, the day of the week that the Lord Jesus the Christ arose from the tomb, a day to be revered by Christians and called 'the Lord's Day' wherein believers have a 'holy convocation' and have for 1,982 years now, Sunday. In Pentecost the Jew remembered his redemption from bondage. It was the feast of weeks, had its placement in the first week of the grain harvest, i.e. feast of first fruits. Where the feast of unleavened bread placed an emphasis on being pilgrims and sojourners in this world, not being here long enough for bread to rise, this feast, Pentecost, was a true feast of plenty, a feast of festivity, a feast of harvest and a feast where leaven was required to make their bread full and their celebration completely satisfying. The Bible teachers who have made the presence of leaven represent only sin and evil come up disturbingly short on this vivid Pentecost illustration. Every believer knows that at this feast of weeks called Pentecost, this feast of celebration and plenty in the Jewish Calendar, the Lord Jesus Christ sent the 'other comforter', the Holy Spirit of God, to indwell, instill and empower the believer and make his life a feast of plenty, a feast of festivity, a feast of remembrance, a feast of harvest where leaven makes the bread full and our celebration completely satisfying.

An Essay from week # 39, Sunday, September 23, 2012

Msg# 1240 Our Trumpet Sound

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

As the trumpet was used for gathering the hosts of Hebrews to their Holy Convocations so does it symbolize the greatest gathering of all the tribes of Israel to their Promised Land in the last day called the Day of the LORD. The Christian significance of Rosh Hashanah and Yom Kippur still lie hidden from all Protestant Christendom. Concealed in the dark veil spread by their mother catholic conception whereby a Mother Church owns all the promises previously given to God's Chosen People, Israel. Calvin's Institutes further scatter and muddy Biblical truth by laying claim to such 'chosen status' and formulating the ill conceived Covenant Theology which reeks of catholic replacement theology. Be wise herein Bible believer. No imagined catholic system can erase the Feast of Trumpets which will call the 12 tribes of Israel to their salvation. No Calvin Covenant Theology will prevent the Promised Messiah from setting on the Throne of David in the Holy Hills of Zion for a 1,000 year millennial reign. No wild allegorical method of the Revelation of Jesus Christ can stop the gathering of all nations to the great Battle of Armageddon that it calls out. Catholics and Protestants try to obscure it in their dark veil but Bible believing Christians are looking for a very similar Trumpet Call that says "Come up hither!" and marks the rapture of the true Church in preparation for God's delivering of Israel from the Abomination of Desolation. Protestant theologians scoff, but the Bible says. *"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds!"*

An Essay from week # 40, Sunday, September 30, 2012

Msg# 1240 Augment on Yom Kippur

Article from Chosen People Ministries

Yom Kippur the Day of Atonement, is the most solemn day in the Jewish calendar. The Bible prescribes Yom Kippur as a day of affliction (Lev. 16; 23:26-32). In the ancient world, the High Priest woke up early, donned his priestly garments, and sacrificed a bull for both himself and his family. He then cast lots over two goats, choosing one for the Lord and designating the other as the goat to remove sin. Only on this day did the High Priest enter into the Holy of Holies in the Temple to offer incense and sprinkle blood on the Ark of the Covenant. Before concluding the sacrifices by burning both the bull and the goat, the High Priest placed blood from the Lord's goat onto the second goat. He then cast the second goat into the wilderness, thus symbolically removing Israel's sin.

In modern observance, Yom Kippur involves a fast from both food and drink. Many spend the entire day praying in the synagogue. During the Ten Days of Awe preceding Yom Kippur, many Jewish people give tzedakah (charity) which some consider a replacement for the animal sacrifice. A small segment of the Orthodox Jewish community practices kapparot, a ceremony in which a person waves a chicken over his head, before killing the chicken as a symbolic transfer of sin. According to tradition, the Book of Life and the Book of the Dead are closed on Yom Kippur, and the fates of those within the books are sealed for the coming year.

Followers of Jesus the Messiah confidently look forward to eternal life, because our names are written in the Book of Life. When Jesus died, the veil of the Holy of Holies ripped in two, symbolically breaking a barrier between humans and the presence of God. Previously, only the High Priest had access to this room, and he only entered it once a year on Yom Kippur (Matt. 27:51).

However, Jesus' death gives believers access to God, because He entered into the Heavenly Holy of Holies to offer His blood for our redemption (Heb. 9:11-12). Unlike the Israelites' annual sacrifices on Yom Kippur, Jesus' one sacrifice continues to provide atonement to this day. Yom Kippur, for followers of Jesus, reminds us of the certainty of our redemption through the blood of our Messiah and High Priest, Jesus.

Yom Kippur also reminds us of the ultimate salvation of the Jewish people. The prophet Zechariah speaks of a day when the nation of Israel will recognize her Messiah and "they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son" (Zech. 12:10). When the Jewish people recognize Messiah, as Paul writes, "All Israel will be saved" (Rom. 11:26). The Day of Atonement thus reminds us of our own salvation and also looks forward to the salvation of Israel. (From Chosen People Ministries 9/24/2012 Newsletter email@newsletter.chosenpeople.com)

Msg# Augment Essay on God, Albert Einstein and I

An essay scripted Oct 10th related to my dissertation

What is a firmament? “*The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.*” (Psalm 19:1-3) The dictionary clarifies some: fir-ma-ment n. The vault or expanse of the heavens; the sky. [Middle English, from Old French, from Late Latin firm³mentum, from Latin, support, from firm³re, to strengthen.] When considering this word one thinks of Gen 1:6-7 “And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.” This often makes us think that the firmament is dry ground, but this is not so. The 'firmament' is indeed all of outer space for the Scriptures continue “And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day. And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.” (Gen 1:7-8,14-15) Of these lights and this firmament God says “And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,” (Gen 1:17) but Scripture also says that on the fifth day he created all creatures “and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.” (Gen 1:20) Note again verse 6 where waters are divided from waters by this firmament that we call heaven; implying that far above the stars which he put in the firmament there is still a shell of water. Awesome. God, Albert Einstein and I consider the universe bounded, God and I consider it bounded by a shell of water. Secular humanists consider it unbounded. In mathematics the difference between bounded and unbounded makes a supreme difference in ones understanding of phenomena; especially considering the speed of light as bounded or unbounded. Unbounded light approaching the edge of a bounded universe might change time; even to where a day is as a thousand years or a thousand years a day. Thank you Albert Einstein for a little unbounded thinking about our bounded universe.

Msg# 1241 God, not man, spells out the End Times

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

C.I. Scofield detailed 176 Bible verses that speak specifically of the 2nd Coming of Christ and another 212 Old Testament verses that address the Kingdom age, and no serious believing Bible student could read through the list without shifting radically towards Bible truth about the end times. The more steeped one is in Calvinism, and John's 'Covenant Theology', or in Romanism and the Pope's 'Replacement Theology,' the more radical and necessary the shift will be. Bible truth will take you all the way to a pre-millennial, pre-tribulational rapture of the Church. Believing God's promises to Israel will cause you to know that God is going to regather and restore all twelve tribes of Israel to land that he promised to them and rule and reign all nations of the world from their capital city of Jerusalem, nestled in the 'Holy Hills of Zion' (not in the 7 hills of Rome!) Discarding the Pope's allegorical methods will cause a believer to understand from the Revelation of Jesus Christ that Christ himself returns as King of kings and Lord of lords to sit on the Throne of David and rule from that city for a literal 1,000 years of the dispensation called "The Millennial Reign of Christ." Discarding John Calvin's Institutes and clutching a King James Bible will cause you to realize that there is a literal 7 year 'Tribulation Period' wherein God's literal wrath is poured out on this world, that there is a literal 'Abomination of Desolation' that raises his ugly head 3 ½ literal years into that period, and the literal Salvation of Israel the nation is accomplished in a literal 'Battle of Armageddon' that ushers in this literal reign of Christ for the last dispensation of time. God's Word trumps Reformed Theology every time.

An Essay from week # 41, Sunday, October 07, 2012

Msg# 1242 The Close of This Dispensation

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

When one understands the seven epic spans of human testing which God orchestrates for humankind, one can understand the word 'dispensation' in Ephesians 3, and the close of our current dispensation as well as the 2nd Coming of Christ. Without a dispensational understanding one will never grasp the transition from the 'Dispensation of Grace' that Paul writes about to the 'Dispensation of Millennium' that Christ speaks about. Without it one cannot comprehend God's transition of dealing with his Church to dealing with his Chosen Nation. Without it one confuses God's dealings with the Church with God's dealings with Israel and their 144 thousand. With it we can visualize the seven stages of Church history and the importance of each Church message in the Revelation of Jesus Christ. With it one can understand the two trumpet calls, one to gather the saints to meet the Lord in the clouds of the air, and one that calls Israel to the promised land when his foot touches down on the Mount of Olives. Understanding that God will end the presence of His Ecclesia in this world, when he calls to them "Come up hither," clarifies the removal of the restrainer, his Holy Spirit, that indwells them. The way is made clear for the White Horse, the Red, the Black and the Pale, which usher in a 7 year tribulation like this world has never seen. Indeed Matthew 24, Mark 13, and Luke 21, yeah the whole of the 'Olivet Discourse' now comes into a clear crisp focus, when, and only when, one comprehends the dispensations of God spoken of as the mystery in Ephesians. Most Christendom think they replaced Israel and Christ will never occupy Jerusalem. There is only a remnant of Bible believers who comprehend dispensationalism. They were called re-baptizers, today just Baptists.

An Essay from week # 42, Sunday, October 14, 2012

Msg# 1243 The Transition to the Next Dispensation

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The seven year transition from the Church to the Millennial Kingdom is easily outlined by the Bible believer who rightly divides the Word of Truth. It is transitional and described by Christ as a “Great tribulation such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time...” In the Revelation a close of this world as we know it is written in a seven sealed book that can be opened only by “the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, ... the Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes.” Before the book is open the seals must needs be removed and seven trumpet blasts, each saying “I told you so,” must be sounded. When the Lamb, that the believer knows, removes the first seal on the book, out comes a conqueror on a white horse. The three horses which proceed from the next three seals make it evident that this conqueror is not a good nor permanent thing. Indeed, just as the seal removal is preparatory to the opening of book, the events related to each seal are preparatory to the wrath the will unfold in this seven year tribulation. The seventh seal unveils seven trumpets, also preparatory to the opening of the book. At the halfway point through the seven years, 3 ½ years in, when the abomination of desolation breaks the contract set up with Israel, the seals are gone, the trumpets promising woe have all sounded, the wrath of God begins to pour out of the opening book. The world scoffs and laughs at the number 666 and a battle called Armageddon. The Bible believer has been given these truths to ennoble and embolden their witness. Let it have its perfect work.

An Essay from week # 43, Sunday, October 21, 2012

Msg# 1244 The Last of the Dispensations

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The Millennial Reign of Christ is both undeniable and incomprehensible. *“Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.”* (Jer 23) Christ's literal 1,000 year reign was so incomprehensible that Clement, a 3rd century philosopher of Alexandria Egypt denied it completely. Origin, his student and the father of Bible criticism, passed on Clement's faithless unbelieving hearsay to Saint Augustine who secured it for the Roman church who fastened it into Calvin's Covenant Theology and election philosophy! Let God be true and every man a liar, there is coming a 1,000 year reign of Christ, wherein Satan is bound, the curse is lifted, and the wolf and the lamb nap together. Swords are beat into plows, and every nation marches to Jerusalem to worship the Christ sitting on the throne of David. There is a temple built there which is far larger than that whole city is today. And departing from it men *“look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against (God): for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched;...”* Incomprehensible, but believable. Very believable.

An Essay from week # 44, Sunday, October 28, 2012

Msg# 1245 Lahai-roi - He Sees Me

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Psalm 33:12 says “Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD.” Arguably the United States of America could have laid claim to that clause, but that was years ago. If the religion of a nation is what it teaches her children, the USA changed drastically about the time of the Stokes trial. Now teaching them to worship the creature more than the Creator. The Psalm goes on to clarify that God is watching all from heaven. He points out the feckless efforts of kings (and presidents) of human strength or of horses (war machines). Nor is our salvation found in a voting booth! In America the majority is in favor of woman conveniently killing their children in the womb and they approve sodomy as an alternate parenting technique. The majority call evil good, and good evil. The Psalmist makes it clear that “The eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him” and “upon them that hope in his mercy.” Is his eye upon you? Isn't it great being in the eye of our Creator? American children, after Stokes, were brought up and trained that a dog eventually mutates into a horse; don't expect normal thinking from them. After the election dust settles, there will only be a minority that will say “Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield. For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.” Join this minority in America, you will only get gross intolerance from the world, but you get the Creator's eye. God says, “Blessed are all they that put their trust in the LORD.” This Psalm starts with a command to rejoice, praise, and sing. You have got his eye; be about His business.

An Essay from week # 45, Sunday, November 04, 2012

Msg# 1246 A Golden Rule for Sheep

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Do unto others as you would have them do unto you,” is the golden rule recited and rehearsed by religion, and once-upon-a-time by all school children, but it falls way short of what Jesus actually taught. Jesus taught his rule no less than three times to no less than three audiences. Each account records two commandments: “Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it. Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.” Jesus' 'golden rule' has two parts but even so the second part is much larger than what we 'do' or don't 'do' to each other. In fact it is larger than a rule, “By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples if ye have love one to another.” When a professed believer is missing His love you can glimpse through a sheep's clothing. If you are a 'believer' who can harbor hate for your 'neighbor' check you own 'sheep's clothing', it might be you are not clothed in His righteousness. If you are entangled in a Baptist Church fight look around because somebody there is not loving their neighbor as they love themselves, and you can get a glimpse through their sheep's clothing, perhaps find a wolf. When you glimpse, check to see if you love that person like Jesus does and you can check out your own duds. “And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments ... For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.” No Christ, no Love. Know Christ, know Love.

An Essay from week # 46, Sunday, November 11, 2012

Msg# 1246b A Rebuttal to Gov. Huckabee

Dear Governor Huckabee,

Yesterday, Tue, Nov 13, from a college day room, I overheard a portion of your interview on some talk show and was sorely disappointed in the host but equally in your argument. He said that you said people would go to hell for voting wrong. He then gave you ample opportunity to explain why a person goes to hell and despite my whispered prayer that you get this one right, you missed the opportunity with royal disgrace. You chose rather to try and teach the mocking jeering lost world about a 'bema seat' judgment where saints will one day stand. Please re-evaluate your profession, if you ever 'had it' you have certainly lost your ability to be a Preacher of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Certainly saints will answer for their actions, but you were not preaching to saints yesterday. You had an ideal opportunity to explain to a mocking host that people go to hell for rejecting the perfect redeeming work of the only begotten son of God, that it is not of works lest any man should boast, that God so loved that world that" You absolutely missed it Mike Huckabee. You left your host and all his jeering fans thinking their righteous works would determine where they go for eternity. It is high time to ask yourself what is your profession? You used to be a Preacher of the Gospel, now you are no more than a governor with no gospel witness even visible. I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Very sad.

An Essay from week # 46, Tuesday, November 13, 2012

Msg# 1247 A Thanksgiving Stairway

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

It is applicable for all humanity, certainly all Gentiles. It is applicable for all nations, certainly for ours that just took an irreversible step into progressive social liberalism via a 51% vote. It is applicable to all individuals, even professed Christians. "Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful." (Rom1:21a) The seven steps listed in this staircase lead humanity, nations, and individuals down and away from God. The top step is to know God. To actually know him in every sense of the word. The first step down and away is to 'glorify Him not.' The first and greatest commandment involves giving Him all glory. The second step down and away is in not being thankful. In Adam all humanity knew God; in his offspring humanity took the six steps down and away and ended up underwater. In Shem, Ham and Japheth all nations knew God; each steps down and away to reach the lowest ebb of depravity and call sodomy acceptable! God tries the reigns of every man; He sent the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world," but individuals descend down this staircase away from God, and no matter their upbringing or education, they land on that bottom step. Two crucial questions need to be addressed. Which step you crossing? and Which direction you going? I am thankful that I was born and raised in a country that has a national day of Thanksgiving. Although all nature and all nations decline down those stairs, by God's grace I will not cross the step where I am not thankful, I'll face up, give God his glory and come to know him more each day. No matter which step, move up a step or two this Thanksgiving week.

An Essay from week # 47, Sunday, November 18, 2012

Msg# 1248 The Gospel As First Presented

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

A student of the first preaching of the gospel will know Peter's outline in Acts 2. Your gospel preach should start, as did this message, with an explanation that you are not just drunk or weird or abnormal. You have been touched by the hand of God and now have the presence of the Holy Spirit of God, just like the Bible says. Most of the world thinks Bible Believing Christians are just weird; Peter clarified their misconceptions right up front. Clarify that what happened to you is exactly what the Bible says should happen. Next clarify that there is a judgment day coming and they need to be saved from that great and notable day of the Lord. Then, as in verse 21 introduce the gospel: "And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." Four points make a solid introduction. Now Peter introduces Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God. They must know the man before they know the Christ, so be meticulous. This Jesus was crucified, by God's design, and God hath raised him up victorious over death. God's Word says that this was to happen to the Christ, and Jesus was the Christ! And this Christ is seated at the right hand of God exalted. Jesus is the Lord! Whosoever believeth on him, cannot do so until they believe in Jesus, that he was Christ, and He is Lord, vrs36, "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ." Now they were pricked in the heart. Not by Peter's words, but by God. You cannot do God's job here, just do yours, preach the gospel to every creature.

An Essay from week # 48, Sunday, November 25, 2012

Msg# 1249 How To Have A Merry Christmas

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The literary structure of the Bible book of Isaiah is striking when one takes a step back to look at the larger scope. After a pentateuch of introduction, chapter six. After the king dies and a Godly man sees his own woe, his own undone condition, and his own unclean lips, God touches his lips, takes away his iniquity and purges his sin. Then the voice of the Lord cries, "Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?" The cleansed one says, "Here am I send me." Chapter seven, the LORD spoke again and said, "Hear ye now, O house of David: ... Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel (which is God with us.)" Chapter eight, Moreover the LORD said unto the prophet, "Take a great roll, and write the message down with a man's pen." In chapter nine that pen wrote that the dimness shall not be, ... "The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Chapter ten, "Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness,..." Chapter eleven, there shall come forth a rod with the seven spirits of God upon him and he shall judge the earth. Now, finally, chapter twelve outlines how to have a very Merry Christmas and blessed Holy-Day. Keep the bigger perspective this year and do all six of these verses. Merry Christmas.

An Essay from week # 49, Sunday, December 02, 2012

Msg# 1250 One Word, One Lord

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise.” For a believer the double meanings captured in this little clause opening the New Testament of the Holy Bible is unparalleled. Although copyright mongering Bible Societies have drummed the truth out of the majority, there is only on Bible, and even the boy behind the plow can own the real thing. Unparalleled. The wisdom of the birth of God's perfect wisdom born in flesh is presented in such a way that whosoever believeth on the Only Begotten Son of God, shall never perish. In this wise there is a lot bundled into a name. There are six Marys in the Bible. The mother of Jesus and her sister, likely an in law sister, Mary of Bethany, sister to Lazarus and Martha, and Mary Magdalene takes a quick count to four. Jame the less's mom and John Paul's mom make six. Believers disciplined enough to deny papal infallibility know that Mary that bore Jesus also bore his half brothers James and Joses, Judah and Simon and their sisters. (Matt6:3) But there is only one Jesus, the Saviour of mankind; only one Christ, the anointed one from God; only one Virgin Birth; only one Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, “God with us”; only one Lord, you will not be saved until you call him your Creator, Owner, Master, Lord; (Rom 10:13) Paul exalts that name “An apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope; ... Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.” Indeed only one Word that became flesh, and yeah, only one Word that this former plowboy holds in his lap. God is Good. Merry Christmas, and be wise.

An Essay from week # 50, Sunday, December 09, 2012

Msg# 1251 Joy and Sorrow

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The joy of Christmas contrasts the anguish of loss this week. The merriment of celebration is subdued by the pain of sorrow. The promise of Messiah now contrasts with the dire depravity of man. That God so loved the world is the more striking when the deplorable inhumanity of one of our own is so vividly displayed. We have grown to expect the butchering of children in history books about dark ages or dark continents, perhaps even in some backward culture with suicide bombers targeting school children, but not in Newtown Connecticut, not in our civilized society. In the anguish and sorrow, in the shock and dismay, do not let the contrast be lost; mankind did indeed need a Saviour, a Messiah, an Emmanuel, a Lord; and God did indeed 'so love' that he gave his only begotten son. There was no room for him in this depraved world, and he was born in a barn. It is meet that the Lamb that taketh away the sin of the world was there worshiped by a few shepherds. Fitting that the King of kings was worshiped then by only a few kings from the East. While we press toward the celebration of the birth of God's Only Begotten Son there is a cruel shadow of man's inhumanity and depravity emanating from Connecticut, but from there is also a somber chord of compassion struck, which rings out to every feeling soul. The world's dire need for a redeemer is the more manifest. Celebrate the Messiah's arrival and incorporate any grief and dismay, mixed well with Christian compassion, to touch the hurting world we live in. Use even this tragedy to make a more manifest presentation of His gospel to those effected by it. And consider that all humans are effected by it.

An Essay from week # 51, Sunday, December 16, 2012

Msg# 1252 Keep The Main Thing The Main Thing

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In the Bible wisdom clarified that every man born was given the travail of understanding with wisdom everything that happened under heaven. That task looms large through this Christmas season where our God and Creator is allowing catastrophes to exaggerate and punctuate the extreme callus of man's depravity. It should not frustrate the Bible believer when calamity draws these clear lines of distinction between our Biblical world view and the Darwinian world view; indeed it should embolden. They conclude that guns are the problem. The frustration rises as we realize how asinine such a conclusion is, and the error arises when we head off on a campaign to advance the 2nd amendment when we need to step back, see the bigger picture and realize anew that "People Need The Lord!" Majority democratic vote has brought us to killing babies in the womb, sodomites adopting children, legal pot smoking on America's corners, advancing socialism, repressing capitalism and the destroyed fiber of our constitution. Our 2nd amendment will soon go away by the popular vote of a Darwinian world. A Christian's articulation need not expose this insanity; it needs to give witness to the only solution "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; ... And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts." Wisdom says "It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter." Be kingly this Christmas; search it out, and then preach it out. Merry Christmas.

An Essay from week # 52, Sunday, December 23, 2012

Msg# 1253 Auld Lang Syne

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Scottish poet Robert Burns asks, "Should old acquaintance be forgot, and never brought to mind?" then answers "For auld lang syne, my dear, for auld lang syne, we'll take a cup of kindness yet, for auld lang syne." That's 'Old long ago', for those with no Scottish flare. There are some things of long ago that are better forgotten but old acquaintance should be remembered. The 'pint cup' that is lifted in Robert Burn's old drinking song should never touch a Christians lips, but the idea's invoked by the poet are applicable and surely better captured by Paul in his letter to Christians at Philippi. Therein God captures Christ, the believer's life, rejoicing in suffering, (1:1-30); Christ, the believer's pattern, rejoicing in lowly service, (2:1-30); Christ, the believer's object, rejoicing despite imperfections, (3:1-21); and Christ, the believer's strength, rejoicing over anxiety, (4:1-23). In this epistle notice there are 3 things that can, if you let them, embitter our memories of 2012 or rob our joy from 2013. People can be joy robbers, but Paul encourages us instead to rejoice in sufferings and in service. Christ said even our enemies should invoke our compassion and ministry. Remember, old things are passed away and all things are become new so that we may be 'ministers of reconciliation'. Circumstances can be joy robbers, but we are reminded that imperfections and trials should produce trust. The trial of your faith should produce praise, honor and glory. Lastly worry can rob your joy, but we see that Christ, the believer's strength, is to produce rejoicing over anxiety. "Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. ... I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." Happy New Year.

An Essay from week # 53, Sunday, December 30, 2012

Msg #1301 The Liberal Soul**What The Bible Says**

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

For our Church to be faithful to the commission Christ gave we must take part in sending foreign evangelists preaching the gospel around the world. We have the Picketts in Manitoba, and support, in a small part, a dozen other missionaries around the globe. We want to do more in 2013. We are blessed with folks who give sacrificially and specifically to these missions. Paul's letter to the Philippians closes with six encouragements about their outreach. 1) Stay Faithful - "Now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful." (4:10) 2) Stay Content - "For I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content." (4:11) Paul told Timothy "But godliness with contentment is great gain." Christ instructed us "Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?" 3) Stay in Communication - "Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only." (4:15) 4) Stay Fruit Bearing - "Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account." (4:17) 5) Stay God Pleasing - "But I have all, and abound: I am full, ... an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God." (4:18) and finally 6) Stay God Believing - "But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus." (4:19) Philippi had here a great encouragement to stay liberal in their missions obligation. So do we. "The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself."

An Essay for week #01, Sun, January 6, 2013

Msg #1302 The Outline of All Outlines

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

A marvelous thing about the outline of God's revelation to Isaiah is that it is an outline of God's revelation to mankind, the Holy Bible. First described is the descent of man as he wanders from the place that God intended for him. "Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for Jehovah hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me." Next it is made clear that there is a judgment pending. "The lofty looks of man shall be brought low, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and Jehovah alone shall be exalted in that day." Third, God desires to pardon mankind. "Come now, and let us reason together, saith Jehovah: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." Fourth, God does have a point of no return. "If ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of Jehovah hath spoken it." Fifth, God will send a Daysman Redeemer. "Zion shall be redeemed with justice, and her converts with righteousness." Indeed, He has sent his Only Begotten Son, ... "For unto us a child is born..." Sixth God will always save a remnant. "Except Jehovah of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, we should have been like unto Gomorrah." And lastly, one day God will restore all Israel, and then all the redeemed of mankind. "And it shall come to pass in the latter days, that the mountain of Jehovah's house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it."

An Essay for week #2 Sun, Jan 13, 13

A Question On the name of GOD

On 1/22/2013, Devon wrote: Good Morning Pastor Rice! ^ _ ^

Pastor, I've never had an issue believing God's Word (1 Cor 13:7) since I accepted Jesus Christ as my Lord and Saviour, perhaps living it but definitely not believing it. If that's what the Word of God says then I take it as truth (Jn 17:17). Here's my question. Jehovah??? It appears 7x in the Bible either as just Jehovah (Ex 6:3) or as Jehovah-something (Gen 22:14, Ex 17:15, etc.) and I've also been told that "LORD" is English for the Hebrew word Jehovah transliterated. I honestly don't know how to ask this question, but I'll do my best, Why is it like this at all? I certainly don't want to remove 'Jehovah' from the Bible as the NKJV and New Age bibles but I have no explanation for those "Christians" that use these new age bibles when dealing with this issue and building their faith in the Word of God rather than to create quakes of doubt. Pastor, I've been following you for some time now and find you to be a faithful, loving man of God and so trust your teaching when dealing with the Bible (AV 1611). Please help me.
Devon,

Dear Devon,

Thanks for asking. I love this name and every disciple needs to be its student. As you stated the name Jehovah is normally shown in English Scripture as "LORD" with all capitals. Sometimes in compound names it may be shown as "GOD" with all capitals. In the seven times that you mention, (Ex 6:3, Ps 83:18, Isa 12:2, and Isa 26:4, compound in Ge 22:14, Ex 17:15, Jud 6:24) the English translation "JEHOVAH" is used for clarification purposes; i.e. Isa 26:4 states it as "Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength." instead of "Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD the LORD *is* everlasting strength." The latter is indeed how modernist bibles render these more complex references where the actual name of JEHOVAH is more clear and better used. A good ground rule for ALL modernist English translations is that their driving concern was not truth, accuracy or clarity, but to establish and record 60,000 deviations from all previous translations. That is the only way they could get their work to have a lucrative copyright. In these 7 instances they could not use the simple clarity found in the King James Translation and still secure their copy right.

The name JEHOVAH, shown in English as LORD, comes from

the Hebrew word YHWH and is in the Old Testament Scriptures 6,519 times. (6,510 times in English as LORD, 4 times as GOD, 4 times as JEHOVAH, and once as a variant.) The English pronunciation for this unpronounced Hebrew word was derived by inserting the vowel sounds from the other names for God. Most modernist scholars think they have done better by pronouncing it Yahweh. I do not trust modernist ecumenical profit motivated scholars and I use the old English derivation JEHOVAH. C.I. Scofield places a table entitled “God is revealed through His names” after the close of Malachi on page 983. It has been very helpful to me and is repeated here (without his permission, although Scofield and I go way back, ... 1960)

CLASS	ENGLISH FORM	HEBREW EQUIVALENT
Primary	God LORD Lord	El, Elah, or Elohim (Gen 1:1, <i>note</i>) Jehovah (Gen 2:4, <i>note</i>) Adon or Adohai (Gen 15:2, <i>note</i>)
Compound (with El = God)	Almighty God Most High, or most high God everlasting God	El Shaddai (Gen 17:1, <i>note</i>) El Elyon (Gen 14:14, <i>note</i>) El Olam (Gen 21:33, <i>note</i>)
Compound (with Jehovah = LORD)	LORD God Lord GOD LORD of hosts	Jehovah Elohim (Gen 2:4, <i>note</i>) Adonai Jehovah (Gen 15:2, <i>note</i>) Jehovah Sabaoth (1Sam 1:3, <i>note</i>)

I trust this helps. It was a blessing for me just to review it here. Keep up the faith and contend for the faith, and God bless.
Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #1303 Judgment of our Progressive Direction

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at they presence, ... to make thy name known to they adversaries, that the nations may tremble at they presence! ... For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.” Isaiah chapter 64 is only two chapters before the end of the book. We are approaching the final chapter of God's book as well. God desires to pardon; God sent His Redeemer; mankind is in rebellion; mankind is without excuse. Even so come Lord Jesus. There will soon be a one world religion. It will be pitted against Judaism. There will soon be an one world government. It will be pitted against Israel. Replacement Theology, wherein the Universal Church claims all the promises made to God's elect, is equally pursued by Catholic and Reformed theologians. John Calvin teaches Christians are the new-improved elect, and replacements for Israel. Christians dare not be ignorant of Satan's tact in the Church. The liberal progressive agenda, deceptively outlined in the inauguration speech this week, declares “In the Voting Machine We Trust.” It will cast out the constitution and install progressive Darwinian government; cast out capitalism and install socialism; cast out decreed morality and install popular morality subject to majority vote. The one world government will be voted in by an American people ignorant of this agenda which currently owns 52% of voters. Our president considers 52% as a mandate to press on with progressivism. Christians dare not be ignorant of the liberal Darwinian progressive agenda documented by Woodrow Wilson and today aggressively pursued by the Democratic party and the press.

An Essay for week #3 Sun, Jan 20, 13

Msg #1304 Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

What is a Christian to do when all the world is against him, when world religion pits themselves against the preaching of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, when even our freedom founded government calls wrong right and right illegal? Isaiah 12 puts it like this, “In that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.” The born again believer has a brand new position in Christ. We might be a minority, but we alone have Him as our comforter. God is my SALVATION. Only four times in the Bible is the personal name of God even translated into English. Verse 2 is one of those. The name was used 6,519 times and never pronounced in Hebrew. In reading the Hebrew, even today, the name '*Adonai*' (English “LORD”) is always pronounced when “*JHVH*” is encountered in Scripture. So too the King James translators carefully did the same as they put this word in English. It is not to be used lightly or in vain. We can trust and not be afraid because “the LORD JEHOVAH” is my strength and my song; HE also is become my SALVATION! Praise His holy and revered name. Well water is refreshing and life giving. We use it for cleansing as well as drinking. When verse 3 says “Therefore” we should remember what it is there for, and when it says “With joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation,” we should visit those wells daily. Five things to do in that day 1) Praise the LORD, 2) call upon his name, 3) declare his doings among the people, 4) make mention that his name is exalted and 5) Sing unto the LORD. Let's get going.

An Essay for week #4 Sun, Jan 27, 13

Msg #1305 Love & Marriage Illustrated

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

God punctuates the book of Jeremiah with illustrations that fit well into an application for our pre-Valentine's Day look at love and marriage. The opening is markedly simple. "Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree." This rod of an almond tree portrays the rod that budded when God made his selection of Aaron as his high priest. Our application is found in a counselor's question to the fighting couple in his office "Sir, why in the world did you ever marry this woman?" It is a good place to start. Remember your engagement and marriage. Remember what it was to be infatuated and in love and take her by the hand and go back there with your wife for an afternoon or two. The followup illustration is the seething pot! What a description of judgment awaiting the unfaithfulness of Israel and Judah. It is scathing! You made a vow to be faithful to that sweet thing till death do you part. The consequential judgment for your infidelity is likewise scathing. Most need to get a dictionary out for Valentines Day and see what it means to say "And so I plight thee my troth!" Jeremiah 13 is God's curious illustration about linen underwear. Suffice it here to say that marriage is the most intimate thing that will ever touch the bosom of man, and it is holy, yeah, holier than the linen underwear in God's illustration here. Again, flee fornication. Lastly, Jeremiah was taken to the potters house "and behold he wrought a work on the wheels." You two are one-flesh and a godly work in progress. Don't muck up the vessel with your selfishness. Let love have her perfect work.

An Essay for week #5 Sun, Feb 3, 13

A Response: God's Hebrew is Like Technicolor

When we stood on the Southern Steps of the Temple in Jerusalem we stood where Jesus stood, we walked where Jesus walked, we sat and listened where his disciples sat and listened; Yeah, on the very same stones. It took my Bible from black and white to living technicolor. It seems acceptable to make such analogy and use that illustration. But when I said studying Greek and Hebrew did the same thing for me, I was amazed at the backlash from King James Onlyites who expected I had abandoned and threatened their reverence for the King James English. One might be a little sensitive for infidels who say "A better translation is ..." I get that. But being called a hypocrite and turncoat for loving the experience of learning Greek or Hebrew is a little cultic. Holy Scripture is not purified the 7th time in the English as some have errantly supposed. The King James does not supersede nor exceed the Original Languages. Reading the original languages does indeed bring a vibrant new life and aspect to the Scripture just as much as standing on the Sea of Galilee and boarding a replica of the fishing boat Peter stepped out of enlivens a new awareness of Scripture. It is still like going from black and white and stepping into living color. I can declare so while still testifying that the King James is a perfect English translation of God's original languages. That is not hypocritical! Satan teamed with Brook Foss Westcott (1825-1903) and Fenton John Anthony Hort (1828-1892) to malign and destroy the Greek manuscript line and produce every bastardized modernist English bible in existence. That does not make the study and use of Greek the culprit! Those in the King James Only camps need to set aside their Greek & Hebrew phobias. Just because a Pastor uses a Strong's Concordance or loves the study of Hebrew that does not make them compromised; indeed it makes him competent. Does everyone need to stand on Mount Moriah or Mount Calvary to grow? Give me a break! I stand by my colloquial quote. Learning Greek or Hebrew is still like adding living color! Let's all mature a little bit.

And you still have time to join that Hebrew study group, we have 10 on board.

Msg #1306 Valentines Day God's Way

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

God's instructions for our marriage relationships are succinctly outlined by Apostle Peter and Paul writing identical instructions to two audiences. Peter states that wives are to submit to their husbands and husbands are to dwell with and honor their wives. At the same time Paul writes the identical outline to the Church at Ephesus stating wives submit, husbands love. The perfect example in both outlines, for both parities is our Lord Jesus Christ who submitted even unto death, and loves with an everlasting, unconditional, selfless love. Indeed Paul holds up the supreme intimacy of the marriage relationship for a human visualization of how very much Christ loves his Church. The two relationships serve to build foundations of understanding for each other. In Jeremiah 42 Johanan and a remnant of Jews come to the man of God and solemnly promise to do whatever God reveals to Jeremiah as the proper behavior in their situation. God reveals what he desires for them, Jeremiah preaches it to them plainly and in chapter 43 Johanan and his proud men refuse to do it God's way; calling God's preacher a liar and a false prophet. That is a pretty astonishing account except for those who have seen it over and over. The femin-nazi of our day boldly declare God's Word the liar and the preacher of the Gospel a false prophet. God is very clear about the husband wife relationship in marriage. So who are you going to trust? Each of us has that rebellion against God's truths dwelling in our nature. "Well I tried that submission stuff and it just will not work for us." Really? Do you suppose then that God was mistaken when he made his command so very clear? Do it God's way and you can find marital bliss. Happy Valentines.

An Essay for week #6 Sun, Feb 10, 13

Msg #1307 Home is a Rigid Body

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Before spring arrives, before generational hormones start to bloom, before the birds and bees start their annual visit it is altogether fitting to establish some of God's rules about love and marriage, home building and child rearing. An awesome key is in Lev19. There it states "Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy. Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, ..." Fear of mom and dad is essential in child rearing, but that needs some good understanding. In geometry only the three sided polygon forms a rigid body. Love, security, and significance, the rigid body frame for a Godly home must have these three sides. These must first be present in ones marriage relationship. A dysfunctional marriage relationship has dysfunctional parenting. Love is not a gushy way of feeling, it is a command of God, a command to be selfless and unconditional. If you refuse that for your spouse your child will know. They are very perceptive. Security comes into the marriage relationship with the clause "until death do us part." If you will not make or pursue that vow with your spouse your child will taste insecurity in their nurturing. Imagine life where you are significant to nobody. A child who sees a parent insignificant to their spouse knows the flavor of insignificance in their own life. God intends that a child be in the protective custody of a mom and a dad who are locked in a rigid body of selfless unconditional love, with until death security, and "I sincerely care about you" significance. Being a good parent will first involve building that rigid body. Let's get building. Grayer heads can teach some rigid body geometry to their grown children and grand children. It is essential for our Godly homes.

An Essay for week #7 Sun, Feb 17, 13

Msg #1308 Child Rearing's Two Laws

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Parenting; when a child misses God's two 'must-learn' commands they never get to the 'should-learn' list. God targets children with only two commands, fear your mother and father, and obey your mother and father. (Lev 19:3, Eph 6:1) These capture the heart of the parent child relationship and are the most persistent challenge of child rearing; but still the most needed objective. God commands it of your child and a parent's highest priority needs to be training these two commands into their character. Hanging commands on a wall-plaque in their room will not get it done. It will take consistent, persistent discipline in daily life to get it done. That is the ingredient most lacking in this generation and installing it into the next will require a major change in how most do their parenting. The strong-willed child which doctors may excuse is nothing more than a child who has more will, more time, and more patience than their parent, ergo they win every struggle and are in control. God's dual commands will not excuse a so-called strong-willed child. A child who does not fear and obey his parents has lazy, inept, or dysfunctional parents. Put that child in the hands of a military drill sergeant or a state shock-camp officer and they'll dig ditches and fold their underwear into a perfect four inch square with no less than a sir-yes-sir. The fault and problem is not with the child, it is with the parent. Do it God's way, instill these two commands into your child. You can do so only with God's 5 step program of Proverbs 19:18, 22:15, 23:13, 23:14, and 29:15 to get to 29:17 and avoid 17:25. That will often require a parent's major change, but changing is better than involving that shock-camp officer later on.

An Essay for week #8 Sun, Feb 24, 13

Msg #1309 He's Coming Soon, There's No Doubt

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Events in our progressively liberal nation make Christians yearn for the second coming of Christ and the Kingdom's victory over secular atheism which unites with Rome and Mecca to war against right and Israel. Jesus said it would be like it was for Sodom and Gomorrah. That was unimaginable 50 years ago. When Jesus saw his disciples thinking that the Kingdom should immediately appear, he gave the parable of the noblemen gone into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. Therein he teaches us to "Occupy until he comes." He teaches us that the citizens of this world will not have him to reign over them, despising his return. Lastly he teaches us that we have resource from him and are to use it all for our Lord, our Master and our coming King. The pound given to each servant in this parable is different from the talent in a previous parable. Here each of ten servants get one pound and are expected to show a gain in a day of reckoning. The amount of reward they receive in that day depends on how resourcefully they used the pound. For the servant there is coming a day of reckoning "For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him." "Occupy until I come" Jesus said. For those who would not have Jesus Christ to reign over them, citizens of this world who are not citizens of His Kingdom, He must say "Bring them hither and slay them before me." Be ye ready, for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of God is returning as King of kings and Lord of lords.

An Essay for week #9 Sun, Mar 3, 13

Msg #1310 Stewardship, of Every Breath

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Three principled lessons from Jesus' stewardship parables are that servants have resources and responsibilities, that there is a day of reckoning coming and that no man knows the day nor hour of that day. His parable recorded in Matthew 25 is of keen interest for two reasons. It is emphasized that different servants are assigned different amount of resources. To one of "his own servants" he gives five talents, to another two and to another one. It indicates that the talents are given according to every mans "several ability." As a lad I was taught in my Regular Baptist Church that this parable was about me using my trumpet playing 'talent' for the Lord. Use it or loose it, being emphasized as its theme. When I read the parable on my own I was absolutely appalled to find that the servant that did not use his talent for the Lord was cast into outer darkness where there was weeping and gnashing of teeth! Wow! My Sunday School teachers were teaching me that if I didn't play my trumpet in our worship service, "there would be hell to pay!" This is obviously NOT what Jesus was teaching in this parable. The "hell to pay" teaching of Jesus must here coincide with his gospel message that "Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." (Rom10:13) Ergo the single talent given to this unprofitable servant can be nothing more than the breath of life and the light of Christ which "lighteth every man that cometh into the world." (John1:9) "For God trieth the hearts and reins of every man." (Psalm7:9, Jer11:20, 17:10) and he that believeth on Christ is not condemned but he that believeth not is condemned already. (John3:18) Got breath? You better use it for your Lord.

An Essay for week #10 Sun, Mar 10, 13

Msg #1311a Saint Patrick Was A Baptist

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit Special Edition by Pastor Ed Rice

There was a 4th century Baptist Missionary to Ireland named Succat Patricus and over one hundred years ago church historian W.A. Jarrell put into print that Patrick was not a Catholic priest, but rather a Baptist missionary. Other zealous historians of the 1800's wrote, "Rome's most audacious theft was when she seized bodily the Apostle Peter and made him the putative head and founder of her system; but next to that brazen act stands her effrontery when she 'annexed' the great missionary preacher of Ireland and enrolled him among her saints."² From the History of the Welch Baptist we know there were Baptist Churches on the British Isle since 63 AD and from Succat Patricus' own writings we know his father, after his conversion to Christ, was a deacon in a Baptist Church. Baptists are distinct from Roman based Religions particularly by a soul's individual and INSTANTANIOUS new birth wherein a soul is Converted (with repentance toward God and faith in Christ), Justified, Quickened, Indwelt and wholly Immersed in Christ. Our derogatory name comes because all infant baptism is soundly rejected; holding to only believers baptism AFTER that personal conversion experience. At age 16 Patrick (that being his given Irish title rather than his given name) was forcibly taken from their Scotland farm to pagan Ireland as a slave. When he escaped and returned his father had died and the farm was lost. "Saint" Patrick was not a Roman Saint, able to answer Catholic prayers, but a saint of Christ who went back to Ireland to preach the saving gospel of his Lord and Saviour. There he established churches which only baptized born again believers, i.e. Baptist Churches. Saint Patrick was not even Catholic, he was indeed a Baptist Missionary and a Roman Catholic misnomer.

An Essay condensed from 9 pages of history by Dr. L. K. Landis and aptly contained in a tract from WILDERNESS VOICE PUBLICATIONS Fellowship Baptist Church P.O. Box 393 Liberal, KS 67901 (316) 624-7601

2 A Short History of the Baptist [1907], Henry C. Vedder, pp. 71-72.

Msg #1311 Scruples in Your Stewardship

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

There is much to be learned in failure. A little grey matter allows us to learn from someone else's failure without our own stumble. Isaiah 5:1-7 puts Israel's failed stewardship into song. Not much rhyme or meter but like all Hebrew poetry it is profoundly loaded with pertinent depth. "What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it?" Profound! Jesus takes up the refrain in parable in Mark 12:1-12. Self centered, greedy, unscrupulous, pathologically violent men took over God's vineyard. Likewise, a new pope cannot erase the Crusades, John Wycliffe and William Tyndale's blood, nor bloody Mary's smoldering faggots at Smith's Field, John Rogers burning with his Bibles, Thomas Cranmer's execution for standing on the Great Bible, or unmitigated Jesuit Tyranny! Roman 'Christianity' is replete with the unscrupulous! Is yours? Five times Christ repeats the commission he left his saints. "Go ye and teach all nations." (Matt 28:18-20) "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature." (Mark 16:15-16) "It behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: that repentance (NOT 'penance') and remission of sins should be preached in His name among all nations." (Luke 24:46-48) "As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you." (John 20:21) "And ye shall be witnesses unto me" (Acts 1:8) The wide road of corporate 'Christianity' via Catholicism, Protestantism, Calvinism, and/or Denominationalism gives His vineyard a very black-eye. There is a narrow gate and a straight path. (Matt 17:13-14) "Strive to enter in at the strait gate." (Luke 13:24). Robe yourself in scruples. Be a good steward. Take up His resources. Take up the cross. Do what your Lord commands, and occupy until He comes back to say "Well done thou good and faithful steward." Preach the Gospel.

An Essay for week #11 Sun, Mar 17, 13

Msg #1312 A Passover Lamb Without Blemish

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The days leading up to Easter Sunday mark a very precious time for the Bible believing Christian. It has nothing to do with pagan ashes on ones forehead and the Roman practice of lent. It has everything to do with rightly dividing Scripture and God's unfolding calendar. In accord with Exodus 12 where the first passover lamb was selected on the 10th of the Hebrew month Abib, and slain on the 14th day of their first month, even so on the 10th of Abib they selected the last Passover Lamb when they cried, "Hosanna to the Son of David; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest." Then on the 14th day of that month they cried, "Crucify him, Crucify him." Between the 10th day and the 14th day they were to separate the lamb from the flock, watching to be sure it was without spot or blemish before it was slain as their passover lamb. We have ample Scripture to examine the Lamb of God. Scripture reports how he was daily in the temple teaching and healing. On that Palm Sunday after his Triumphal entry he went to the Temple and overthrew the money changers. After cursing a fig tree he arrived at the Temple early on Monday to do the same. On Tuesday morning early the disciples noted the withered tree and a lawyer asked about the first commandment. On Wednesday he took his disciples to an upper room and washed their feet. Don't let some clergy tell you what he thinks, search the Scriptures and find the perfect Passover Lamb and receive him as your Lord and Saviour. If you already have, examine the Lamb again this year and marvel again how he is without spot and blemish.

An Essay for week #12 Sun, Mar 24, 13

Msg #1313 Easter and April Fools

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The excitement and energy of the resurrection morning is best captured in the foot race toward the empty tomb. The casual unbelief and indifference toward the resurrection is best captured in the walk down the Emmaus road. The brazen doubt and skepticism award is won, hands down, by the disciple forever tagged as 'Doubting Thomas.' So I gauge my own response and Jesus responds to each in kind. Three disciples which were close at hand whenever Jesus turned around became Christ's inner circle. It is not revealed how James missed the foot race, but Peter and John only heard that the body of their Lord was missing before the race ensued. Only a glimpse into the empty tomb and a noting of the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes caused their assured belief. Inner circle disciples are that way, and the Lord is pleased with quick belief and ready faith. The indifference of the disciples on the Emmaus road is rebuked by Christ, "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" It is the Scriptures that dispel their foolishness and his breaking of bread that reveals the truth. Doubt and skepticism is given brazen rebuke. "Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless but believing." Quick belief and ready faith please our Lord. And without faith it is impossible to please him. These three recorded reactions to the Christ and His resurrection make a good barometer to measure faith. Can others see your faith? The day after Easter being April fools it should be asked, Whose fool are you?

An Essay for week #13 Sun, Mar 31, 13

Always Critical of a Critical Text

Dear Believer, ... or skeptic.

It cannot be overemphasized in these last of the last days that ANY critical text is edited by critics and is not to be trusted to be the Word's of God. Critic is polite for infidel. Ecumenical counsels bonded together into Bible societies to copyright and profit from what the critics thought God meant to say and some of you are trusting their opinions and using modernist bibles. I thought this travesty was predominately cornered in the Westcott and Hort pollution of the Greek text but was mistaken. New King James fans should pay attention to this note I was compelled to sent to our Biblical Hebrew Study Group:

Greetings in the name of the Lord

I added this note to my Learning Biblical Hebrew journal. I love it when a plan comes together.

Without more research the *Hebraica Stuttgartensia* is recommended for content of Hebrew with vowel points, not for content of Scripture. According to Jerry Rockwell of firstBible International, via "Unpublished Word", Vol 10, Num 1, Spring 2013, and Bleddyn J. Roberts' "The Old Testament: Manuscripts, Text and Versions" (pgs 10-11) and the "Cambridge History of the Bible", NY, Cambridge University Press, 1969, the *Biblia Hebraica* is from the ben Asher Hebrew text, a critical text, and not from the ben Chayyim text that is the basis of the Authorized Version (KJV). In 1524-1525 Jacob ben Chayyim, a Hebrew Christian, put together the Second Rabbinic Bible. The First Rabbinic Bible had disappeared from history and ben Chayyim, like Erasmus for the Greek Text, went seeking evidence of the Hebrew Text, compiling a four volume edition. This Second Rabbinic Bible became the *Textus Receptus* of the Hebrew, is often called the Masoretic text, and was used by the King James translators. (It was NOT used by the New King James translators else they would not get their copy rights) (You know by now that the prefix 'ben' is Hebrew for 'son of', it is good to study Hebrew) This *Hebraica Stuttgartensia*, is recommended because of its easy access to Hebrew students and NOT for its certain origins. Be ye careful.

Pastor Rice

PS Subsequent I discovered that the *Hebraica Stuttgartensia* is a version of the corrupt *Biblia Hebraica* family of error and may be used effectively to study the Hebrew language but not the Hebrew Scripture. Thank you Pastor Bruce Varner. PS That Biblical Hebrew Study Group may be joined by sending me an email and that "Learning to Read Biblical Hebrew Journal" can be accessed in draft at: (this link will need pasted into your browser)

www.GSBaptistChurch.com/Hebrew_study_group/Hebrew_journal.pdf

Keep studying and God Bless.

Msg #1314 America's Inordinate Affections

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

How bad could it get when the people forgo the moral compass of right and wrong, a compass driven by God and dictated in His Word? America has rejected our Lord Jesus as their Christ as in his Luke 19 parable, “His citizens hated him, and sent a message after him saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.” The book of Judges closes with answer to our question. It concludes in verse “In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.” But it concludes in His-story with shock and awe that appalls even the most vile. And it came to pass that a Levite lost his concubine who played the harlot and he went to her fathers house to retrieve her. A Levite, a supposed minister of Jehovah God, a teacher of the Law of God and example of his Holy God, had lost definition of marriage, spurned God's written law and lost natural affection while nurturing inordinate affection just like the world around him. Man pursues fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence and covetousness. The closing account in Judges, where this Levite gives his harlot concubine to marauding homosexual sodomites who rape her and leave her dead on his door step contains all these depravities of man. Society's calloused sensitivities are only appalled when 12 pieces of the dead concubine are dispersed throughout. An ugly war ensues when a whole tribe of Benjamin inordinately insists on defending the homosexual's 'civil rights' to sodomize. God has already documented how far man will go when every man is doing what is right in their own eyes. What is a Christian to do? Our commission, Preach the gospel to every creature and occupy until He comes again.

An Essay for week #14 Sun, Apr 7, 13

::

Msg #1315 Jephthah's Awful Vow .. NOT Awful

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In Judges chapter 11, Jephthah, the Gileadite, walks across the pages of God's Holy Word to reveal to us truths that God would have us know for certain. It is shallow to dismiss truths because some scholar has improperly analyzed them, and given them a label. Jephthah's awful vow is not awful, nor is it just Jephthah's vow that is in view here. Consider that Jephthah, because of his lowly birth, was rejected of his brethren: rejected and driven out into the land of Tob. There he remained, forgotten, until his people had a great need because the children of Ammon rose up against them. Now they called for Jephthah to come and deliver them. I contend that Jephthah's walk across a page of His-Story, is intended to reveal to us His Heart. One chapter previous, in context, we read: "Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, ... And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, ... And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the ... the Amorites..., and from the Philistines?... Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more. It is no small coincidence that God chose the rejected and exiled Gileadite to deliver his people. So what of Jephthah's 'awful vow'? Consider that in Numbers there is command "offer the Levites before the LORD for an offering unto the LORD." Consider that there is only one human sacrifice that is themed in this whole book. Now consider that Jephthah's vow was not awful, but a revelation of God's vow. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

An Essay for week #15 Sun, Apr 14, 13

Msg #1316 The Devolution of Democracy

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Of thirteen judges in the Scripture's book of Judges only Abimelech was chosen by the people in a democratic process. In a society where people do what is right in their own eyes this sheds a curious light on a democratic failure; not pretty. Judges 9 records an Abimelech who is overpaid, overtly ruthless, and power mongering. He killed 70 of his own brothers to further secure his position. Rather than judge or deliver the people, like all the other judges, Abimelech reigns over them making himself a king instead of a judge. He considers his election a mandate to do whatever he wants no matter what the law of the land says. In Washington and in Albany our leadership think they are the omniscient elected public servants who can legislate the all-knowing rightful path. They are furious when our representatives and actual legislatures prevent them getting their own way. In every venue of a society, power corrupts. Our constitutional balance of powers is essential to our existence. The Holy Bible is awesome literature; it has a perfect author. It is interesting that there are only two fables written in the whole of God's Word. A fable is a moral story where animals or inanimate objects do the talking. In Judges 9:8-15 one of the two is used to prophecy the ironic destruction of the demented, elected leader, Abimelech. The moral of the longest chapter of Judges is this, while God chooses and empowers nobodies to be superb judges and deliverers, man, especially those who have thrown off their Creator's rulebook, cannot choose leadership well. Here we are 3,419 years after Abimelech, and instead of learning and applying God's recorded lessons, we have scoffed them to our children and banned them from our schools. That is the devolution of man.

An Essay for week #16 Sun, Apr 21, 13

Msg #1317 Judges, the Main Thing

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Simon says, Take four steps back. That game is meant to teach careful obedience to only one master. Taking four steps backward through the book of Judges is meant to teach the same. We started at the end where a depraved society would have no God to reign over them, and every depraved man did what was right in their own eyes. We back stepped through the God selected judge, Jephthah, and found him and his vow a portrayal of what God was feeling and yet promising. A step back found us analyzing Abimelech, the leader chosen by majority vote and mimicking our own dilemma wherein it is said, In the voting machine we trust. One more step back puts us at the beginning of this book called Judges, and the ugly plight of mankind is portrayed in God's words. The people of God, fresh settled into the promised land, flowing with milk and honey, forsook the LORD God of their fathers and served other gods and bowed to them (2:12). They moved the LORD to anger, he delivered them into the hands of spoilers (vr 14), and yet he saved and delivered time and again with his judges. "And it came to pass when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them and to bow down to them." Sounds like the Big Bang worshipping, humans came from monkeys reasoning, secular-humanist people I have been called to preach the gospel to! Indeed the book of Judges is a mirror, a mirror that shadows the face of the USA we are called to reach for Christ. Wow, ... discouraged but not in despair, keep the main thing the main thing in these last of the last days.

An Essay for week #17 Sun, Apr 28, 13

Msg #1318 The Profound in Parable

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Matthew 13 accounts seven parables given in rapid succession by Jesus of Nazareth. A parable is a paralleled simple, objective truth that prompts a deeper understanding of a more complex subject. In the hands of a master a parable can effectively do two opposites. For the seeing eye, the hearing ear, and the believing heart the parable is a profound revelation of the subject matter. For the blinded eye, the ear gone dull of hearing, and the heart waxed gross, the parable is a profound concealment of the subject matter. Jesus the Christ was the master teacher, making Matthew 13 and his seven parables profoundly interesting, ... at least to some of us. Jesus the Son of God states it thus "He that hath ears to hear, let him hear." The complex subject matter in view is the kingdom of heaven, and it is necessary to keep a wide vista in examining such a wide subject matter. The kingdom of heaven can be entered in this life, and once entered it is within you. Except ye be born again ye cannot enter (John 3), except ye be converted ye cannot enter (Matt 18) and, Neither say Lo here!, or lo there! For, behold, the kingdom of God is within you (Luke 17:21) The kingdom of God is also soon to come to Zion and be set up through his chosen, Israel. Disciples asked their resurrected Lord, Wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? The Only Begotten Son of God responded, Not quite yet. (Acts 1) The kingdom of God is also an everlasting thing, "For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." (2Pet 1:11) All this makes Matthew 13 all the more profound.

An Essay for week #18 Sun, May 5, 13

Msg #1319 Happy Mothers Day

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In Proverbs 31 King Lemuel's mother knew some things that Scripture communicates well. What every mother needs is a *daysman*. The 'thus saith the LORD authority' declares in Job 9 that her sin, her guilt, her shortfalls and her pending judgment frames a need for an advocate and mediator. Every mother's need can be met in Job's recorded prophecy "I know that my Redeemer liveth." (Job 19) Mom's #1 need is a daysman that saves from judgment. In verse 2 Lemuel's mother curiously describes three things that every mom is to be. She is to be a 'mothering trainer.' Every woman is created by God with moods, parts and hormones equipping her for mothering, not fathering. Second, notice the emphasis in this verse, a mother has a life giving womb. In our sick, depraved, and perverted society every mother needs to know and teach the three parts of conception; an egg, a sperm and a *womb*. Despite the ignorant law of ND there is no conception, child or pregnancy without a womb, and despite U.S. Court rulings, purposely separating a life from a woman's womb constitutes premeditated murder; lessons that need taught to all. Thirdly, in this curious verse, a mother is a wife with hallowed vows. The song, 'First comes love, then come marriage, then comes daddy pushing a baby carriage,' needs to be revived and rehearsed in our day. Lemuel's mom knew and taught that you cannot be a completed and Godly mother without vows to a father. Vows stating, 'till death do us part,' instill stability into God's child rearing entity, the home. No court, politician, or democratic vote can revise God's definition or design for the home, and King Lemuel's mother knew and taught these Godly truths. You should too. Happy Mothers Day.

An Essay for week #19 Sun, May 12, 13

Msg #1320 Stubborn Stiffnecked and Rebellious

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The book of Psalms is divided into five volumes and when literary genius is divided in chapters, sections or volumes the third usually captures the heart of the matter. Psalm 78 is in the third volume of the Psalm collection and begins “Give ear, O my people, to my law.” This marvelous work of 72 verses goes on to expound the purpose of that law, the blessing of heading the law, and then the stubborn, rebellious, and stiffnecked reaction of man to God's law, and what God was finally going to do about that reaction. It is a tremendous study, worthy of considerable analysis. The leading illustration of stiffnecked rebellion and unbelief is captured in the tribe of Ephraim. The impressive list of things that should have secured complete belief fills 32 verses. There are then 10 verses to cover the 10 plagues of Egypt and then 12 more verses to document Ephraim's unprecedented pigheaded stubbornness and rebellion. Finally in verse 65 there is an amazing and disturbing analogy: “Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.” Now look what God had to do to conquer the stubborn rebellion of man. He “smote his enemies in the hinder parts,” he “refused the tabernacle of Joseph,” and he chose the tribe of Judah, .. the mount of Zion, ... and the Throne of David. If you will see your stubborn rebellion conquered you will have to approach a Jew that died on Golgotha of Mount Zion and now sits on the throne of David for ever and ever. The gospel is his death, burial and resurrection. Believing is seeing. Jesus said “I am the way, the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the Father but by me.”

An Essay for week #20 Sun, May 19, 13

Msg #1321 Beware of Darkness

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

On memorial day we commemorate, remember, and honor those who gave their life to secure and maintain our freedom. In this observation it becomes obvious that the battle for true freedom is ongoing. Oppressive darkness swallows freedom all around us. Just this week it swallowed the boyscout organization. They no longer have the freedom to call homosexuality and sodomy an immoral abomination to God, the God that they used to exalt and serve. It is a sad day when immorality triumphs by distorting 'civil rights' and even uses our federal government to provide leverage. We, as a nation are headed back into darkness. Ephesians 5 says you were sometimes darkness. Before one is quickened by Christ, the unregenerate soul, the unsaved individual, is not only 'in' darkness, they 'are' darkness. The quickened are no longer darkness, they were converted to be light, but they have an adversary, and that adversary is darkness. In the Scripture the 'roaring lion' was at Golgotha, Psalm 22; it is the wicked and Godless leader, Proverbs 28; it is the false prophet/teacher, Ezekiel 22; and it is this ever present darkness in man. Ergo, you were darkness, your unsaved loved one still is, your lost neighbor is darkness, and your unregenerate coworker is darkness. Each is that roaring lion seeking whom they may devour. There is a battle going on and you must not only fight for right, you must fight for light. Be sober, be vigilant. They do need salvation; they are 'in' darkness; but be aware, they 'are' darkness. Don't be devoured. The lion takes the weak and stragglers, being those who skip out on Church attendance, Bible study, and prayer time. Ephesians warns us to be careful who we fellowship with, we were darkness, now we are light. Let your light so shine.

An Essay for week #21 Sun, May 26, 13

Msg #1322 All The Words of God

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

All modernists ecumenical Bibles completely leave out 20 verses that have always been in the Holy Bible. They say that Matt17:21 is not supposed to be in the Bible. They take their pen knife and cut it out! Then they take their knife and cut out Matt18:11, 23:14, Mark7:16, 9:44 & 46, 11:26, 15:28, Luke17:36, 23:17, John5:4, Acts8:37, 15:34, 24:7, 28:29, Rom16:24, and 1John5:7, then they take Col 1:14 and cut out the clause "Through His Blood" because they think God did not mean to say that. For over nineteen hundred years believers have considered these 20 verses to be inspired, inerrant, infallible Scripture. But now, modernist ecumenical scholars contend that no Bible in existence today is inspired. They contend that only the original manuscripts were inspired, i.e. only what came from the apostle's pen! All these original manuscripts are lost and, consequently, they say, there is no inspired Word of God in existence. They think, however, that their excellent 'textual-criticism' will be able to restore the originals from the two oldest existing manuscripts from Alexandria Egypt. Both manuscripts came from the pen of Roman Catholic Church Fathers, Clement of Alexandria and Origin of Alexandria. Catholic Saint Origin is considered the Father of Textual Criticism and the Father of the Allegorical Method, whereby Scripture "conceals a secret hidden meaning that only the supremely spiritually astute can see and comprehend." Baptists never have trusted Catholics, especially their textual criticism. Look what they did to the Word's of God in Psalm 12:6 "The words of the LORD are pure words." They pervert this verse to say "The promises of the LORD are promises that are pure"^(RSV). Baptists will never agree with such folly. We use the ONLY complete English Bible with all these verses still intact, the Authorized King James Bible.

An Essay for week #22 Sun, Jun 2, 13

Msg #1323 Good Theology is not Reformed

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

When I, a retired systems engineer, pick up another eight volumes of systematic theology expect some profound critiques. Dr. Lewis Sperry Chafer steps back from all previous theologians and profoundly presents a view he labels “The Church, the Body of Christ.” When one accepts the dispensational truth of Scripture, and then rightly divides the Word of Truth, the Church, being the body of Christ, occupies a central role of this dispensation, but not all dispensations. When the Covenant Theology of John Calvin and Roman Catholicism exalts the Catholic Church to occupy the central theme of all ages and all time, insisting that it swallow and replace Israel, as God's chosen and elect, insisting that it swallow and replace all the promises made to Israel, to Jerusalem, to Zion, to their regathering, to the literal throne of David, and to their 12 tribes and 144 thousand witnesses, it places an unpardonable strain on not only Biblical prophecy, but on the whole Bible, from Genesis to maps, and especially on the Revelation of Jesus Christ. Now, they say, only a few spiritually enlightened 'clergy' can see and interpret this allegorical, hidden and secret meaning of Scripture. That such nonsense, springing from Roman Catholic Church Fathers, Saint Clement of Alexandria, and Saint Origin of Alexandria, made it intact through the Protestant Reformation, and got grounded into John Calvin's Institutes, is downright diabolical. Chafer steps away from this bias to write a dispensational systematic theology that presents what the Bible actually intimates about the Church, the Body of Christ. It is unfortunate that Baptists, and even Baptist Preachers do not spend significant time studying theology, the greatest of the sciences. Only a little such study would keep Baptists well distanced from the Calvinistic TULIPS and their Reformed Theology that never really got reformed.

An Essay for week #23 Sun, Jun 9, 13

Response Msg #1323 Good Theology is not Reformed

Dear Bro. Rice,

I thought it was unique that you just sent out this penny pulpit. I've been dealing with this very thing. Is it not true that this "TULIP" doctrine came from Jerome a Roman Catholic and did not originate from John Calvin? And there was no Calvinist doctrine amongst true Bible believers in early history was it? And what about Charles Spurgeon, Calvinists or no? Well anyway I'd appreciate anything else you have on Calvinism and any advise you'd be willing to give. God bless you Bro. Rice and your family!

Your missionary in Bulgaria (one of them),

Bro. Danny Kessler

Dear Brother Kessler,

Thanks for writing with your concerns, it is good hearing from you. We have been in revival and faith promise meetings this week and have prayed for the Kesslers in Bulgaria.

Your questions are well put.

Is it not true that this "TULIP" doctrine came from Jerome a Roman Catholic and did not originate from John Calvin?

The T.U.L.I.P. model came from the Presbyterians via some counsel which was convened because the Armenians had contended Presbyterian error in 5 points. True, John Calvin never did hear of the model, much less make it. The model does, however, carefully outline John Calvin's doctrine.

And there was no Calvinist doctrine amongst true Bible believers in early history was it?

Although it would not be called Calvinism, the notion that God predetermines everything that ever happens to an individual, especially the circumstances of his death, originated in Roman Catholic Church Fathers of Alexandria Egypt. It got firmed up via Jerome's Latin Vulgate with three very bad 'P's -penance, priests, and predestination, which then got grounded in Roman Catholic Saint Augustine of Hippo's very bad doctrine. Since Catholic Doctrine contains a Covenant type Theology and its Replacement Theology, and since that theology claims that the Catholic Church is the new Elect of God replacing Israel as such, it is natural that John Calvin's Reformed Theology would be quite messed up concerning the elect, dispensationalism and God's promises to Israel. Short answer, yes it was around since Roman Catholic Church Father Saint Clement, 3rd century, but it was found in Roman Catholic history

not in 'true believers' history.

And what about Charles Spurgeon, Calvinists or no?

Charles wrote a defense of Calvinism which basically states that he could never be an Armenian who periodically loses his salvation. He was, like so many unstudied Baptists, holding onto Calvinism so he would not be called Armenian. A studied Baptist will shed the name of Calvinist as soon as he understands the larger picture. Spurgeon, although a tremendous orator, was enamored with the genius of Saint Augustine and John Calvin, and would not cross his intellectual heroes, even in their most damnable heresies. Sounds like to many Baptists I know.

More detail is given in my attached book, and I will send you my other book under another letter. www.GSBaptistChurch.com/elect/election_predest_man.pdf
A whosoever will in Christ.

Ed

Brother Kessler,

I do not mean to belabor you, but you can tell you have asked some questions with which I struggled for many a year before getting it all resolved in my head, and I appreciate that others have to resolve this issue for themselves. It naturally concerns me when so many Baptists are falling into lockstep with both John Piper and John Calvin.

My greatest enlightening came when I reasoned that God created man with his own individual sovereignty, which we sometimes call free-will, although it is not really completely free. That means that, although God knows all that is knowable, he does not know, in fatalistic certainty, the decisions you have yet to make. In your delegated 'sovereignty', you are 'free' to go any of a number of ways. I know my wife. I know what she is doing tomorrow, next week and next year, but not with fatalistic certainty. God knows us better than we know a spouse, but he does not know us with fatalistic certainty, i.e. our fate is not predestined, ergo, whosoever will may come. You will have to get to a similar understanding to grapple with the exactness of Scripture, the election of saints for service, (not of the lost for salvation) and the 'whosoever will' declarations of God. Let me know how you make out.

A bigger picture analysis of Reformed Theology and its error is attached. I think it should be owned by every Baptist, but I am somewhat biased toward the author.

At www.GSBaptistChurch.com/seminary/master_thesis/thesis_reformed.pdf

Ed

Hi Pastor Rice,

I pray all is well with you, Bev, your children and grandchildren!

The subject of your email caught my attention as it seems many are talking about the same. I am just looking into all the debate but it seems to me that if one considers that God is the Creator of time itself and therefore above it that the debate is silenced regarding predestination since the essence of the concept integrates time. I would be interested to know your thoughts on this consideration!

Blessings to you!

Trudy Avers (formerly Rice)

In other words, God is able to see and orchestrate our world both as a snapshot and video and that view is beyond human understanding. So in time we have been given a choice but all in a snapshot is known and controlled by God - we have no words to describe or comprehend the latter because we are not capable of such a perspective.

Sent from my iPhone 6/18

In other words, God is able to see and orchestrate our world both as a snapshot and video and the snapshot view of an entire video is beyond human understanding. He is also able to intervene for us, thank you Jesus!
Romans 8:28-34, & Ephesians 1:3-14

Dear Trudy,

What a joy to hear from you, and especially to hear you weigh into this doctrine with such a profound understanding. The excellent explanation you gave is well regarded and accurate, but it cannot silence the debate. It is indeed perfectly logical that since God made the space-continuum, and is free to move in it without restriction; and God made the matter-continuum, and is free to move in it without restrictions; that God also made the time-continuum in such fashion that he is free to move in it without restriction. This profound analysis is likely the best that the finite will ever do in comprehending the infinite, and it is good that you worded it so well.

The real debate in this doctrine, however, is this: Does the prevailing error of three Johns, override the prevailing truth of John three? The three Johns are the protestant genius of John Calvin, the

insightful theologian, Johnathan Edwards, and the contemporary Baptist, author, and 5 point Calvinist, John Piper. Of course, John 3 is the mainstay of a myriad of WHOSOEVER WILL Biblical teachings. The three Johns contend in their doctrine that God, before the foundation of the world, choose the individual souls which would be saved from hell, and the individual souls which would be condemned to hell. They are so predestined with an unchangeable fate, and nothing that they may think, say or do will ever change that predestination. There have been several persuasive arguments about the foreknowledge of God, the omniscience of God, and/or what you have addressed, that God is not restricted in time like we and our understanding is.

None of these arguments deal with the real issue; does man have any control of his own thoughts, his own decisions, his own actions, his own destiny? I have little doubt that you would answer the same way that your Bible does, yes, yes, yes, and yes. The error of the three Johns is that their answer is no, no, no and no. All that you said about time, and snapshots in it, is profoundly true. It still remains that a believer be able to word an understanding of 1) the whosoever will economy of salvation, 2) the sovereignty that is surrendered to man, and 3) that God changes his mind, (just ask Moses or Nineveh) especially relating to the truth that prayer changes things. (just ask Hezekiah, Joash, or Jesus.) We only have a finite mind. It is challenged to comprehend an infinite God. We cannot disallow the prevailing truth of John 3, no matter what the intellectuals who preceded us have done with a misguided doctrine of election.

The length of this answer reveals that you have touched a passion of mine. Bev and I are so glad to hear from you. We are doing well. Wishing we could see more of our 11 grandchildren, and 2 great grandchildren. We also want to encourage you continue your growth in the knowledge of God and our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Please write again.

Ed

Msg #1324 Are You Just IN the Light?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

”No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.” Matthew 6:24 aptly expresses the conflict of all ages. The two kinds of fruit in 7:20 and the two types of foundations of 7:26 equally come to bear on all ages but are much more applicable to this age of grace that we now operate in. In this dispensation we experience a completely different economy of righteousness. The New Covenant, that the Lord initiated, is different from anything ever seen in this world. The two masters, two fruits, and two foundations have always been in contrast and conflict, the one contrary to the other. They have been illustrated as oil and water, iron and clay, and light and darkness. But in this new economy of righteousness “Ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: ... Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.” (Eph5:8,10) Christians are proving what light is. It is not that you were in darkness, but now you are in the light. No, no, it says you WERE darkness, but now you ARE light. Under the Old Covenant when you stood in that light and did right, you received blessing for it. Under this New Covenant, in Christ, you ARE that light, and when you let that light shine on your neighbor, you need to expect hatred and persecution for it. Those who refuse dispensational truth, and think we are all under one grand covenant, cannot rightly divide the word of truth. They stumble on this concept. In the last of the last-days expect this to get worse before it gets better.

An Essay for week #24 Sun, Jun 16, 13

::

Msg #1325 A.S.K. Really?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked: ...” It could be that the three-strikes-and-you're-out rule for baseball came from Amos, who rehearsed this theme from God eight times in his first two written chapters. In the seventh chapter, however, when all their strikes were tallied and the promised punishment was begun, Amos said, “O Lord GOD forgive, I beseech thee:...” Both times this happened God records this dumbfounding response, “The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.” Prayer changes things. Not only does it change 'things', it changes God. This concept and these verses don't set well with theologians grasping at Reformed Theology, but they are a tremendous asset to the Bible believer that needs a God who responds to their prayer and supplications. We have one. Amos never had the promise “whatsoever ye ask in my name, I will do it.” That promise came under a new covenant. We have that promise from our Lord, and Savior. Scripture says “But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.” If the prayer of Amos, God's prophet, can turn away the fierceness of God's wrath when it was well overdue, how much more can the prayer of a saint, who is under a new covenant, with better promises, refine the heart of God concerning a lost loved one, a neighbor, a state or a country. A. S. K. and it shall be given you.

An Essay for week #25 Sun, Jun 23, 13

LETTER TO THE EDITOR,

The Corning Leader PO BOX 1017 Corning, NY 14830

In his 06/26/2013 letter in your paper Gary A. McCaslin worded well the necessity of stomping out all the conservative Bible believing fundamental Churches that remain opposed to the LGBT agenda. The LGBT community will not be at liberty to practice and promote their complete agenda while these Bible believing Christians have the freedom to practice their faith and preach it on our streets. What they call the “Word of God” is even older than McCaslin intimates. That Roman Emperor had nothing to do with it, nor did the Roman Religion that he formed in the 4th century. The conservative Bible believing Christians, which McCaslin wants to silence, actually believe that those sixty six archaic books written down by forty different men over a period of 1,592 years, are the infallible words of Jehovah God! They believe that twenty seven of those books, written over 1,900 years ago, which they call the New Testament, were penned and authenticated by twelve ordained apostles of the Lord Jesus Christ himself. They further allege that those twenty seven antiquated books authenticate the thirty nine older books that they call the Old Testament. As to how one would silence this vocal few so that the LGBT community can have universal acceptance, with nobody calling them '*sinners*', nor calling '*sodomy*' an abomination to God, I suggest you first go to the history books. They have already been crucified, boiled in oil, thrown to the lions, tortured, beaten, burned alive with their Bibles, imprisoned, and banished. They don't even believe in evolution for crying out loud. I contend, therefore, that it is Gary McCaslin who needs to hear the truth, not the Bible believing conservative Christians. They are indeed founded on the Lord Jesus Christ, the Truth, and the Word, according to God's Holy infallible Word.

Baptist Pastor Edward Rice is a Steuben County Resident

Edward G. Rice

Pastor, Good Samaritan Baptist Church
54 Main St. Box 99, Dresden, NY 14441

Gary A. McCaslin's Infernal Letter

Corning, N.Y. — <http://www.the-leader.com/opinions> 26 June 2013

Exodus International, one of the nation's most prominent coalitions of groups promoting harmful "gay conversion" therapy, recently offered a heartfelt apology to the Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual and Transgender (LGBT) community and announced that it was disbanding. In the same week, the queen of England signed a new charter designed to stamp out discrimination against homosexuals. This is clearly more evidence that the human species is becoming more understanding and inclusive rather than fearful and condemning toward our LGBT brothers and sisters.

Also in the same week, the membership of The Roswell Street Baptist Church of Marietta, Ga., joined the ranks of several fundamental churches who have asked the Boy Scouts to leave their church.

Roswell Street Baptist has sponsored Boy Scout Troop 204 since 1945, but Rev. Earnest Easley said on CNN the church had no choice but to ask the Scouts to leave.

"We cannot and will not put our arms around any organization that stands morally opposed to what God's word teaches," said Rev. Easley.

By "God's word" Rev. Easley is referring, of course, to the Christian Bible, which is literally a small library of books compiled almost 1,700 years ago when the Roman emperor Constantine charged Christian leaders to get their act together and provide him with information on the Christian faith.

Seventeen hundred years ago, people were living in pre-scientific times, which means they literally believed the Earth was flat and the center of the universe. They also believed illnesses were caused by demons and God opened the doors of heaven to make it rain.

Thankfully, science has helped us move beyond these limited understandings of a book that also affirms slavery, disparages the role of women in church and society and was the primary tool used to keep the right to vote from African Americans and women. While the Bible has many wonderful stories of love and compassion, all Bible lessons cannot be simply translated into our 21st century lives.

Churches that continue to discriminate against the LGBT community are using six obscure passages from these ancient texts to shackle their minds to fourth century ideas that have no modern understanding of human nature. Medical, psychiatric, business, educational and legal communities have all set aside their past prejudices of the LGBT population; only conservative churches continue to lag in this natural evolution of thought.

There are few other places where humans are so attached to the past. We all want the latest cell phones when we go to the store, we want the latest medicines when we go to the pharmacist and we want our doctors to treat us using the latest research. We want 21st century trained dentists to fill our teeth but fundamental

churches want to continue allowing fourth century understandings of God, the world and humanity to fill our minds.

Mel White is a former speechwriter for Jerry Falwell. White came out as a gay man and founded Soulforce – an organization committed to freedom for LGBT people from religious and political oppression.

He once stated that, because of high suicide rates for gay adolescents who have been rejected by their church and families, a gay teenager would more likely be safer in the home of an atheist than a church family. This is a truth conservative churches of today need to hear if they ever intend to have any credibility in the future. Gary A. McCaslin is a Corning resident.

Pastor Ed Rice

On 6/29/2013 7:46 PM, jimmy workman wrote:

Pastor, my name is Jimmy and I am a believer in our Lord Jesus Christ and have been since 1964. I am writing regarding your recent letter about the need for the LGBT community to silence Bible believing churches so they may be free to promote their wicked agenda. I agree with the premise of your letter but wanted to point out a misprint that I noticed. Your letter says that ".....which they call the New Testament, were penned and authenticated by twelve ordained apostles of the Lord Jesus Christ Himself." You see the obvious error of course.....there is no book of Andrew or Philip or Thomas etc.

Also Luke, the physician wrote the books of Luke and Acts and was himself not an Apostle. And let me not forget Paul who was the 13th Apostle who wrote most of the New Testament. So you see the error and I'm sure it was unintentional. As I said, I otherwise agree with your letter and can see a time in the not too distant future when true Christians will be handcuffed and taken to jail for preaching the truth from the Word of God. Perhaps our Master will not delay and put all things right soon! If I am wrong in this, please let me know and forgive this brother.

In Christ, Brother Jimmy

Amen! Even so, come Lord Yeshua, my God and King!

Brother Workman,

Thanks for pointing out the mis-communicate'. Sometimes brevity makes for a necessary awkwardness. The mention of the 12 Apostles writing and/or authenticating the NT Scriptures was meant to capture the fact that 1) Paul was indeed the 12th Apostle, as the NT justifies blatantly, 2) Luke, who authored two books, had his works authenticated by the Apostle Paul, 3) Mark, who authored one book, had his work authenticated by the Apostle Peter, and 4) those Apostles who did not directly author a book or epistle, were still participant in authorizing the 27 books called the New Testament. You were very astute to capture and point out these oversights. If I had more editorial space I would have further developed the truths you pointed out, crucial truths about how we got our New Testament Scriptures. Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #1326 Believing IN the Christ.

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In John10 Jesus spoke of thieves, shepherds, sheepfolds and doors, “but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.” It is accurately recorded but one thousand and eighty years latter we can barely get our mind around all that Jesus taught in this chapter. It is, however, paramount that one comprehend his declaration “I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep, ... Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it up again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.” (vr.11, 17, 18) The “whosoever believeth in him” of John3:16, cannot be separated from the substitutionary death of the Lord Jesus Christ, nor his being the “Lamb that taketh away the sin of the world”, nor his resurrection to be one's only living Redeemer, only Mediator, and only High Priest. “While we were yet sinners Christ died FOR us.” The “whosoever” must believe and ask and receive that substitutionary death of Christ for themselves. The gospel message is that Christ died, was buried, and that he rose again on the third day. (1Cor15) Conversion is this truth believed, and accepted, i.e. repentance toward God and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. (Acts 20:20) If he is not one's Prophet, Priest and King, i.e. Saviour, Mediator, and Lord, they have not yet believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, and are on a broad road that leadeth to destruction. In this day of compromise one needs to clearly hear and clearly preach the gospel of Jesus Christ. John3:16 has great depth; and so does John10.

An Essay for week #26 Sun, Jun 30, 13

Msg #1327 Keeping the Wine Press Pressing

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Israel and I come up with solid rationale, and highfalutin excuses, why we cannot be obedient and fruitful in our present circumstance; but God says, "What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it?" (Isaiah 5:4) Apathetic agnosticism (AA) reigns supreme in upstate New York, but if I were only in North Carolina, where there is a Baptist Church every twelve feet, I could, ... and I would, ... If I were back in Ohio, where people welcome door-to-door visitors sharing the gospel, then I would, ... and I could, ... If I were in Florida, where people respond in kindness to street preaching, then I would, ... "My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill." I and/or you are parked right in the middle of God's fruitful vineyard, and are expected to yield much fruit for our Lord's joy and glory. What fruit are we supposed to be yielding? Well there is a wine press right over there, and in the Bible wine is generally symbolic of the joy of the Lord. That's a sweet fruit for our labor. What has he done for his fruitful vineyard? Well he fenced it (vr2), i.e. placed clear borders in our lives. He gathered out the stones thereof, i.e. cleared sin and every weight which easily besets us. He planted it with the choicest vine, i.e. people still need the Lord even if they won't readily admit it. And he built a tower in the midst, i.e. he is our strong tower, our refuge, our vantage point, our warehouse and operation center. In the fifties great ministries were built by door-to-door visitation, today, could be, it only builds great frustration. Labor in the well beloved's vineyard anyway, His wine-press makes real joy.

An Essay for week #27 Sun, Jul 7, 13

Msg #1328 You Need to Have a Pastor

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The prophecy that God gave to Jeremiah before Judah fell into punishment and captivity does not portray the office of pastor in very good light. One wonders why he revived and reinitialized the office under his new covenant. Its very first mention in chapter 2:8 show a failure in priest, lawyer, pastor, and prophet. Pastor is a lesser word for shepherd and the job description is given in 3:15: “And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.” But the pastors became brutes (10:21). They destroyed God's vineyard (12:10). Precious few remained true to the word of god (17:15-16) and they were hated for this stand. So God said the wind, that was supposed to be the breath of God in them, would 'eat up all thy pastors.' “Woe unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the seep of my pasture! Saith the LORD.” (23:1) The chapter continues “Behold the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch...” That Branch arrived and said “I am the good Shepherd...” (John 10) The office of Pastor was revived and initiated for His churches. We have a perfect example to follow and Psalm 23 describes how our perfect example operates. If you do not have a pastor that can come to your home and counsel, (that excludes all those TV preachers.), a pastor that puts his pants on one leg at a time (that's 'pants' not 'pantaloons!'), then you are operating outside the clear boundary of God's Word. Getting into his boundaries always provokes his blessing. God's intent is that his pastors feed his flock with knowledge and understanding, keep them from fear and dismay, and cause that they shall not want. (23:4) It's a tall order.

An Essay for week #28 Sun, Jul 14, 13

Msg #1329 See The Depth and Believe

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

A pool in Mammoth Cave illustrates the crystal, clear, cave water. As our group stared through this crystal pool and saw the colorful formations on the bottom, our guide dropped in a penny. It flipped and swirled as it sank and sank, getting smaller and smaller until it disappeared altogether. The pool we stared through was fifty feet deep! The Gospel of John is like that pool. It is crystal clear and you can see all the way to the bottom, but when you research, you find there is great depth in this book. Nothing manifests that truth like chapter ten. It contains a parable, and Jesus said, "They understood not what things they were which he spake unto them." Then he drops in a penny, as it were. He claimed to be the Only Door, fulfilling Psalm 22. He claimed to be the Good Shepherd, fulfilling Psalm 23. But when he claimed to be the fulfillment of Psalm 24 he was met with disbelief. He is still ridiculed in disbelief today. When he said he was the Good Shepherd of Psalm 23 he claimed to be Jehovah God. When he said he had power to lay down his life for his sheep, and then he had power to take it up again, he claimed the same more emphatically. Those not of his fold, who would not hear his voice, called him a liar and a lunatic. Those who say of Jesus the Christ, "The LORD is my shepherd, I shall not want," they hear his voice, see clear to the bottom of the pool, and inherit His eternal life. Liar, Lunatic, or LORD, each must choose, "For God sent not his son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved."

An Essay for week #29 Sun, Jul 21, 13

Msg #1330 England and Athens

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Pastor Watts, of Bury England, reports that an illustration of England is found in Athens; his text was Acts 17. England now, and Athens then, are very religious people; they know there are gods, and they know they should be worshiped. They provided the world with the KJV, Whitefield and Spurgeon; yet in all things they are yet, to superstitious. England now, and Athens then, are very intellectual; always eager either to tell, or hear some new thing. Darwin's picture is on the ten pound note. England now, and Athens then, are very accommodating people; "May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?" They brought Muslim prayer rugs to school to teach children to pray towards Mecca. Wanting never to offend they make an altar "TO THE UNKNOWN GOD." Paul corrects and reproveth by presenting four points in his preaching. Preaching unto them the God that made the world and all things therein; it is intuitively known, but it needs said out loud repeatedly in a world filled with evolution-fiction. Second, He is a personal God, and can be known personally; despite agnostic beliefs, He is not far from every one of us. God loves us; we are His offspring and His image and likeness. Lastly, Paul preaches that God has appointed a day of judgment, and that He "Now commandeth all men everywhere to repent." The four point message still draws three reactions. "And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter. . . . Howbeit certain men clave unto (Paul), and believed." The world where we minister is not different than the one the Apostle Paul found. The message we preach should not differ, and the response we report will be the same.

An Essay for week #30 Sun, Jul 28, 13

Msg #1331 Scholar-wanna-bees and Balderdash

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

When Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, nailed the identity of the fourth guy walking around in his fiery furnace, it was unbelievable: (Dan3:25) so unbelievable that all the modernist translators of our day have disagreed with 1,400 years of Hebrew scribes and scholars, disagreed with fifty-seven skilled multilingual scholars from Cambridge, Westminster and Oxford, disagreed with these superior linguists that worked in six companies for a period of seven years completely funded by one King James of England, and then disagreed with the very Word's of God. This is all very common for the modernist scholar and translator who want to tell you what they logically reason God *meant to say* in His Word. Here, they reason, Neb could not have known that Jehovah God had an Only Begotten Son. What God's Word meant, they say, was "and the fourth looks like a son of the gods." (RSV, NIV, ASV, NASV, NEV, ESV et al.) Bible believers, however, know that 450 years before Neb came on the scene, one David, king of Israel knew and clearly recorded the presence of the Only Begotten Son of God. (Psalm 2) Bible believers know that Neb knew Daniel, and every one who knew Daniel knew all about Jehovah God, Hebrew – *Elohim* (*Hbrw plural, not dual but plural, i.e. three or more*) and his being a triune, Father, Son, and Spirit, Godhead. Modernist "scholars" are without excuse, also knowing His eternal power and Godhead. They pretend that Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon could not know, even after he knew for certain; "But there is a God (*Hbrw Elohim*) in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days." (Dan2:28) Scholar-wanna-bees think Daniel wrote Aramaic and Hebrew scribes didn't get that translated as good as they. Balderdash.

An Essay for week #31 Sun, Aug 4, 13

Msg #1332 Great Plainness of Speech

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Hebrews is a book to Hebrews, to convince the Hebrews that in Christ, they are no longer Hebrews. Its theme is the full sufficiency of Christ. Its introduction is the best of Hebrew poetry. Its first point, which ought to be given the more earnest heed, is Christ's sufficiency in the gospel message. "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" is a redundant question. (Heb. 2:3) This "so great salvation" at the first began to be spoken by the Lord Jesus Christ, who said, "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted.... ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of heaven." (Matt. 18:3). That is pretty serious if you have not been converted, and conversion is testified to be no less than "Repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." (Acts 20: 21) Only you can initiate your conversion by believing the gospel; "how that Christ died for your sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures." (1Cor. 15:3b-4) Some trite church goers say there is nothing you can 'do' to be saved, but my Bible says unless you are converted by doing what Romans 10:9-10 says, you will not be saved from your sin, nor will you enter his Kingdom. Are you Saved? Have you been converted? If you are, you should get your feet shod with this short gospel message and go out and ask someone else the question. If they get upset, it's because they ain't. The church is apostate concerning the gospel and Christ's "so great salvation." A gospel witness needs to be clear in a dark misguided world. Except ye be converted you can not enter the Kingdom of heaven: use great plainness of speech.

An Essay for week #32 Sun, Aug 11, 13

Msg #1333 A-Ask, S-seek, K-knock, ASK Him

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In the Sermon on the Mount, Christ's opening message to humanity, he gives an English acronym "A" for ask, "S" for seek, and "K" for knock. In a closing message, days before his crucifixion, he declares, "Whatsoever ye ask in my name, I shall do it." Prayer is a vital ingredient of a believers life, and Christ's sufficiency in prayer is in his perfecting of it, his promise for it, and his purpose in it. When God set aside infiniteness and took on the form of finite man, every thing that Jesus did, every miracle, every compassion, every teaching, was thoroughly *baptized* in prayer. Jesus often spent all night in prayer, and if the Only Begotten Son of God needed that, how much more do we? When a unit is surrounded and pinned down in enemy territory, now-a-days, they pick up the radio and call in a barrage of bombs and fire-power that saves their lives and frees them for more maneuvers. When you read Jesus Christ's promise, "Whatsoever you ask in my name," it would be better that that comes to your mind, rather than anything said by "name it and claim it", "blab it and grab it", TV evangelists. Jesus never prayed for a softer pillow or larger house. Thrice he prayed that a cup pass form him, but even there he prayed, "Not my will but thine." The disciples, James and John used his very words to petition him with the desire of their hearts, and he told them, "No, you cannot sit on my right hand." Recall that Paul too was told not to his request. To pray in Jesus' name is to make his purpose our purpose, his cause our cause, hid compassion our compassion. True disciples still pray, "Lord, teach us to pray."

An Essay for week #33 Sun, Aug 18, 13

Msg #1334 Moved With Compassion

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.” Get your Bible and look up Lamentations 3:22, if your Bible doesn't have God's mercy keeping you from being consumed, you have a corrupted, ecumenical, modernist Bible. Put it in the trash and get an uncorrupted King James Bible. Compassion is the theme of this essay, corrupted Bibles is just a sidebar. Christ is all sufficient in salvation 4-me, 2-me and through-me. Christ is all sufficient in prayer 4-me, 2-me and through-me. Christ is all sufficient in compassion 4-me, 2-me and through-me. If Lam3:22 is in your Bible correctly it says we are not consumed *because* of his compassions; that is sufficient! His salvation is his grace, is his mercy, is because of his compassions. His compassions are displayed in Psalm 73:38, 86:15, 111:4, 112:4, and 145:8 where God is “full of compassion.” They are manifest in Christ in Matt14:14, 15:32, 20:34, Mark1:41, 5:19, 6:34, 8:2, and 9:22 where he was “moved with compassion.” Could one call themselves *Christian* without his compassion indwelling them? “And be ye kind one to another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.” (Eph4:32) Again, “Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion on of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.” (1Pet3:8) Certainly we are compelled to have compassion on other believers and to love the brethren, but the love of Christ constrains us to have compassion on the lost, compassion on your enemies, and compassion on the most despicable of all humanity; but for His grace, and compassion, “there go I”. No matter what they pierced, no matter what they tattooed, no matter how reprobate your self righteousness paints them, his righteousness indwelling in you will move you with compassion.

An Essay for week #34 Sun, Aug 25, 13

Msg #1335 Coming for His Church

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The sufficiency found in Christ is present in the promise of His 2nd coming, the purpose of His 2nd coming, and the plan for His 2nd coming. “I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go... I will come again... that where I am, there ye may be also.” (John14) The affirmation he left in this promise is powerful, “if it were not so, I would have told you!” The analogy throughout is as a groom coming back to take his bride, and his Church, Greek *Ecclesia*, i.e. a called out, gathered together body of believers, behaves as the chaste kept virgin looking for that day. “For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.” (2Cor 11:2) Those who have “thee/thou” in their Bible, note the use of “you” here, and know the relevance. He will not jilt his Church at the altar. In the mean time that “chaste virgin,” His called out, gathered together body, is likened to stewards with certain talents to be used for their soon returning lord. One cannot miss this analogy in the Holy Scriptures, particularly in the teachings of Christ. Observe that no man knowing the time or his return is in his purpose for his *Ecclesia*. Keep striving for the increase of His Kingdom and keep looking up. Observe also that his *Ecclesia* is not a “universal-catholic” body, it is a local assembled body, independent and autonomous. The former errant idea is purely Roman in conception. Stepping away from Rome will also cause one to understand the plan in his coming; first coming FOR his saints (1Thes4:14-18) then, after a wedding, coming WITH his saints. (Rev19) Keep looking up.

An Essay for week #35 Sun, Sep 1, 13

A Baptist Brider Question About Msg#1335

Dear Brother Rice,

My name is Evangelist ... My questions have to do with the local church and the fact that you made reference to it in your last article ... I hate to admit it, but I may not be as settled on the doctrine of the local church as I could be. Perhaps you could help me. Although I have not held that position, I preach from time to time for good baptist pastors who are without apology Baptist Bride in their position on the church. My thoughts are that if they are right, that is where I want to be.

However, in my own personal study of the subject, I have come upon several passages that seem to conflict with the Baptist Bride position. These verses have kept me from moving to that position. I will list a few of them. I would appreciate your comments and input on them.

I Corinthians 12:13. If I interpret this as water baptism it seems to conflict with the later part of the verse.

Galatians 3:27. If I interpret this as water baptism it seems to put me into the category of the water baptism for salvation crowd.

Ephesians 2:16. It seems to me to be saying that we get into the body of Christ by the cross.

Then I have found the phrase, "one body", at least 10 plus times in Paul's epistles. I speak of passages like Romans 12:5, where Paul identifies himself along with the Christians at Rome as being in one body. I find the word "churches" in the New Testament, but never "bodies."

Of course I believe in the local church, but could it be that the Lord has one church, and that this church is manifested in local assemblies? I ask this because of the instances where the church is referred to in what appears to be an institutional sense, like Matthew 16:18.

Also, I have some practical questions you might address:

If the only way to get in to the body of Christ is by water baptism in a legitimate Baptist Church, doesn't that mean that you are dependent on a man to get you into the Body of Christ? If a man can put you in, that same man potentially could put you out, could he not?

If baptism is required to get into a certain local church, then how can that church take you by letter of transfer, and if they do where is the Scriptural authority for this?

Let me emphasize that I have submitted the above passages and questions because I sincerely want your comments. ...

If you provide some commentary on them that would be helpful to me personally, I would certainly appreciate it.

I realize you are a pastor and very busy, so there is no rush on this, but I will keep an eye out for your response.

Evangelist

Dear Brother,

I expect you know ... and knew the late Evang. Harold Boyd; both are briders (well, Harold isn't now) that I have the greatest respect for. I only spent two weeks a year with Brother Boyd, and spent every day with my Bible, so I never really bent that way.

Quite like you I am not as settled on the doctrine of the local church as I could be, but where I have settled, I am very comfortable. Comfortable but not staunch; I would not brake fellowship with anybody over this alone. I do thank you for your questions. I miss Brother Boyd and our open discussion about these things. I agree with each point you contested. I have settled where I am because I will never give an inch to the doctrine of a catholic, or universal, or invisible church.... not one inch. When a person gets saved they enter the family, not the church. They are not part of the church until they unite with a group of believers. Ecclesia does not just mean "a called out body of believers", it means "a called out AND gathered together body of believers." Not only so, but one is not a part of the bride of Christ at this point. The bride is only a bride for one day, and our day is not until He comes for us with a trumpet. Notice that, at that time, all local churches will be raptured and there will be one "gathered together" body of believers, united, universal, and called a "Bride of Christ." Until then we all stay local.

I contend that this position flows the very best with the most Scriptures about the church. I can be pretty hard nosed about it because I am a pastor. Evangelists/Missionaries have got to be very careful what they get hard nosed about, else they will loose churches, especially the ones with hard nosed pastors.

There are a couple references to a universal church that must be dealt with. I read somewhere (I think it was Dr. Carol author of the Trail of Blood) that England could say, "Upon this rock, the jury system of trial by peers, I will build my judicial system." England could say that, even though there never was assembled a universal

mother of all juries. The only thing ever assembled was individual, local, 12 man juries. The context of the original statement still stands. As does Christ's. Understanding that, jelled my position substantially. I wholly reject that there is a catholic, a universal, and/or invisible church in existence today. There will be one right after the trumpet sound that gathers it together, but not right now.

Such a position does not answer all the errors of the Baptist Brider, but it goes a long way toward comprehending their systematic error. Generally, Briders think there are two types of believers, their type, which got into a properly founded and established Baptist Church, (by water Baptism,) and a lesser type, who are in an apostate church if they are in a church at all. Such a division is artificial and concocted at best, and wholly unBiblical at worst. The position I have settled into very comfortably allows that a person gets saved by grace through faith and without water Baptism. He is now in the family of God. He is converted, justified, quickened, indwelt and baptized (wholly immersed) into Christ. That is what salvation does.

Note that he is baptized (not with water) into Christ, that is, he is given a position in Christ, but is not yet made a part of the church, i.e. any local church, as there is not a catholic one. Church membership still remains to be accomplished. Now, you and I know what it means to step out of our position in Christ. It is irrespective of any church membership. When we do step out, we might act like all hell, but, if truly born-again, we still have that position in Christ. Christ longs that we get back into position with him, and we can, with repentance and a prayer. (1John1) We have not talked about church membership or water baptism yet, just salvation, a new family, and a new position. As a pastor, or as an evangelist/missionary we spend significant time prompting Christians to get into their proper position, a position that is form fit to them because they were previously baptized into Christ, where that position was molded into an image, "if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you." (Rom 8) We have gone a little off track here, but our baptism into Christ must somehow fit well in this system of understanding, and it does. It gives us our position in Christ, wherein we can be In-Christ but not necessarily in his church. Note the distinction.

Now, here is this believer, redeemed, blood bought and saved by grace, but saved, let's say, at a Billy Graham like crusade where he is told to go back to his Catholic-Episcopalian-Methodist-Presbyterian church and live for Christ. He is no less saved than you or I, but he is misled. At his church he announces his decision to accept Christ as his Saviour. They look at him strange, send him through their confirmation classes, sprinkle him with "holy" water, and give him a Jr. Boys Sunday School class to teach. He does what Billy told him, and he gets busy serving the Lord. He may or may not know something is wrong, it might take years for him to understand that he is serving in an apostate church. He has not been Scripturally baptized. Is he less born-again than I, or than the most self righteous Baptist Brider that I know? Will he only be a guest at the wedding and not part of the Bride of Christ, because Billy misled him into an apostate church, instead of getting him into a Landmark Baptist Church with all its genealogies properly transcribed in an unbroken trail of Baptist Church record? Is he a second-class citizen of the kingdom? Give me a break! The whole Baptist Bride theological system is fatally flawed! Those hanging around on its fringe only bite off the chunks that they can stomach, and are most comfortable if they can get you to stomach the same amount. Myself, as an Independent Baptist Pastor, who does not really need them comfortable around me, will not bite off a single piece of it. I am pretty settled in my position, and it helps me to realize that the Catholic-Episcopalian-Methodist-Presbyterian church in town has genuine believers in it, and often a word from me, and a prompting of the Holy Spirit which indwells them, (if indeed) and they will get into a proper position and join a Bible believing Church, that might, or might not have Independent Baptist in its name or lineage.

Christ's kingdom has no second class citizens, but it does have citizens which are serving/setting in a wrong church environment. You and I serve better in His Kingdom when we know that, say it out loud, and shun the elitist attitude/position which is inherent in the Baptist Brider doctrine. You need not shun the Brider, some of my fondest peers and mentors, but surely shun the attitude. If one is not too hard nosed they can maintain good fellowship with a misled Baptist Brider, and even use their excellent Sunday School material effectively.

I, again, thank you for asking. I miss Evang. H. Boyd and his probing into my open communion and Baptist Brider anti-positions. My position can always use some tweaking and better definition, and I welcome your further input.

Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #1336 Dual Trumpets

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

This year Yom Kippur, on the 10th day of the month Tishri (called Ethaniam in the Bible) will be on Friday, 13. September. That made last Wednesday the first day of the Hebrew seventh month and the Holy Bible says “Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. Ye shall do no servile work therein...” (Lev. 23:24-25) Christian's should know better, but one said, “This week was filled with stupid Jewish Holidays.” I was ashamed and prayed that God would forgive our ignorance of His holy days. The Feast of Trumpets is revelation. “Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly...” (Num 10:2) The Sabbath day, the blowing of trumpets and the holy convocation observed on the first day of the old Hebrew's seventh month is prophetic of their regathering, (Isa 18:3, 27:13, 58) ergo it is prophetic of Christ's gathering of His Church as well. (1Thes 4:16-18) Be careful not to go all Romish-allegorical here, there are indeed two literal gatherings portrayed in this feast of trumpets. Christians are ever looking up and listening for one trumpet; a trumpet that will call together His Church into one called out and gathered together body of believers. Consider anew Revelations 4, “After this I looked and behold a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither...” There will be a trumpet that calls to regather all Israel, but about seven years prior there will be one that raptures the Church. These Hebrew holy days are important to Christians.

An Essay for week #36 Sun, Sep 8, 13

Msg #1337 Key Hebrew Holy Days

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Yom-Kippur was observed Friday last week. Hebrew Holy-Days that commemorated the past, more-so prophesied the future. God given feasts and holy days were to be observed “throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance forever.” The Christian need not exactly observe these Hebrew holy days because they daily live them. The Passover lamb, slain on the fourteenth of Abib, was our Passover Lamb, the Only Begotten Son of God, who died on Golgotha in that selfsame hour. The Feast of Unleavened Bread represents the sinless life our Saviour lived. The Day of Firstfruits, Pentecost, wherein Sinai Law initiated the Old Covenant, the Holy Spirit initiated the New Covenant for Christians. Three Hebrew Holy-Days indicated three crucial events of God's redemptive calendar. The next three are no less important. The Day of Blowing the Trumpets finds Christians looking to the clouds and listening for the trumpet that will report “Come up hither,” and Hebrews for the Trumpet that will completely regather their whole nation in the Holy Land; each will sound soon. Yom-Kippur, the Day of Atonement, the day to afflict the soul, when Israel's citizens “stand before God in silence and contemplation, removed from the frenzy of the world,” marks the redeemed life of the atoned for saint, but in an equal foreshadowing, it marks the Day of the Lord when Israel “shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.” Christians living out these Holy Days will not prevent their complete fulfillment for God's Chosen and Elect Nation, Israel. Christ will come for his saints, then with his saints, and will literally reign from God's Holy Hill of Zion.

An Essay for week #37 Sun, Sep 15, 13

Msg #1338 Tabernacling Through Sukkut

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Rosh Hashanah, Yom Kippur, and Sukkot walk us into our autumn each year, yet we remain aloof to their prophetic nature and importance. The Feast of Trumpets portrays the regathering of Israel; the Day of Atonement portrays the sorrow of heart that will subdue his nation when they look on Him whom they have pierced; and the Feast of Booths is a joyous festival portraying the day when the tabernacle of God is with men. Third century Clement of Alexandria Egypt hypothesized that God could never fulfill all of this for the annihilated Jew. He built a philosophy that a mother church should lay claim to all of Israel's promises. That philosophy became Roman church doctrine and reached its tentacles into every Protestant Denomination. There is an elitist attraction to pretending that Christians are the new chosen ones, that we are the elect ones, and the Jews are a discarded people that God is done with. Theology books call such a philosophy *Covenant Theology*. It is an errant, dangerous philosophy straight from Alexandria Egypt. In reality these three feasts have a literal fulfillment yet to come and a spiritual fulfillment presently. For the born-again believer, there was a trumpet calling out the gospel; there was a Yom Kippur where sins are atoned for by The Passover Lamb; and the Bible is clear about His present tabernacling: "What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." (1Cor. 6:19-20) We heard, He atoned, and now tabernacles in our booth. He will yet do all this for His chosen and elect Israel.

An Essay for week #38 Sun, Sep 22, 13

Msg #1339 Alexandrian Doctrine, Alexandrian Bibles

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Even while some of Evangelical Christendom refuses the covenant theology which came out of Alexandria Egypt, a theology which denies the Millennial Reign of Christ as a dispensation, they still cling to an ecumenical bible that comes from Alexandria. Roman Catholic Saint Clement's disciple, Saint Origen of Alexandria (185-232 A.D.), is called both the Father of Textual Criticism, and the Father of the Allegorical Method. He used both 'toolboxes' to disembowel God's promise of a Millennial Reign of Christ from Jerusalem's Mount Zion; predicating his reign in a catholic church instead. Today both 'toolboxes' are used by Bible critics, and the scholars-so-called who trust them, to predicate that there is no verbally inspired, infallible, inerrant Holy Bible in existence. Ergo they think nothing of throwing twenty whole verses into their trash can. What's worse, the allegorical method insists that Scriptures are so obscure that only a Catholic Church Clergy can uncover their true meaning. A hundred years after Origen, when Rome took over the Catholic Church, they killed commoners that would dare read a Bible without them. They still use the allegorical method to poo-poo the Millennial Reign of Christ, the Pre-Tribulation rapture of the Church, and to abscond with all the promises made to God's chosen people Israel; as do Protestants. I say Evangelicals use Alexandrian ecumenical bibles because every modernist English bible is based on two manuscripts from Alexandria Egypt, the Sinaiticus and the Vaticanus Manuscripts. Critics and translators incorporated these into their copyright works with no regard for verbal-inspiration, inerrancy or infallibility, doctrines that they have rejected. Evangelicals think these compromised bibles read much easier than the 15th century English and they discard the inspired, infallible, inerrant Holy Bible and pick up an RSV, NIV, ASV, NASV, NEV, et.al. Its a dangerous world for a Bible believer.

An Essay for week #39 Sun, Sep 29, 13

Msg #1340 Is This Our Last October Here?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

And God said, Let us make man in our image, and after our likeness..." God's purpose for man was, is, and forever shall be, perfected fellowship, perfected worship, and perfected union. Since the fall of man, however, the purposes of man have been selfishness, pride, and ingratitude. Man has always needed the thorough washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost before he could accomplish God's purpose. Titus 3:5 declares that this cannot be accomplished by our own efforts, only by salvation. God has carefully walked man through test cases, called dispensations in the Bible. Periods where our conscious was tested to see if it could bring us back to innocence before God; if formal self governance could purge us of that old nature; if his unconditional promise might renew our mind; or even if His laying down the law at Mount Sinai would cause our reform. These dispensations are gracious demonstrations in our past which ended in a world flood, a Tower of Babel, a bondage in Egypt, and the cruel crucifixion of God's Only Begotten Son. Presently we live in a dispensation. where whosoever will may call on the risen Only Begotten Son, choose Him as Lord and Saviour, and receive His quickening, His justification, His redeeming, His washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost. That is the gospel. The Revelation of Jesus Christ reveals that this gracious dispensation will soon close. As all previous dispensations, it closes in failure on mans part. As it was in the days of Noah, as it was in the days of Sodom, "even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed." (Luke 17:26-30) The transition to the seventh, and final dispensation will begin with the rapture of His own. Be ready, be saved.

An Essay for week #40 Sun, Oct 6, 13

Msg #1341 The WORD in Six Triplets

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The Revelation of Jesus Christ is **from** *him which is, and which was, and which is to come*, it is likewise *from the seven Spirits which are before his throne*; labeled as *from Jesus (Saviour) Christ (Anointed One, Messiah)*. These 66 six books are the Revelation of God, the Words of God. Jesus is the Revelation of God. He is the Word of God, **who is the faithful witness**, who is *the first begotten of the dead*, and who is *the prince of the kings of the earth*. The Prophecy that tells of his coming says “Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.” (Psalm2) In The Revelation of Jesus Christ His salutation continues, **Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.** He had told Nicodemus “For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.” (John3) His salutation announces **Behold, he cometh with clouds; behold every eye shall see him, behold they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him.** It closes with this triplet **I am Alpha and Omega, I am the beginning and the ending, He is the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come.** We worship Christ, *the Almighty.*

An Essay for week #41 Sun, Oct 13, 13

Msg #1342 Prophetic Truth and Accuracy

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

For us it is a minor thing to comprehend how two witnesses slain in the streets of Jerusalem are seen all over the world for three days. For Martin Luther and other Protestant Reformers it was so incomprehensible that they thought the Revelation of Jesus Christ and its companion book, Daniel, were not inspired or belonging in the Bible, at best calling them allegorical, apocalyptic fiction. Protestants believed so little of these books they carried Roman Covenant Theology right into their reformation where it presently leavens as Reformed Theology. For the Bible believer, however, these books are true and accurate. Daniel has six chapters of history and six chapters of Biblical Prophecy. The first six teach us how to accurately read the last six. The interpretation of Neb's dream, and its exact unfolding in history reveals that the Stone Cut Out without hands, which smashes all previous kingdoms into chaff, is indeed the Christ who will come as King of kings and Lord of lords to a battle called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. He is the Ancient of Days, with hair like pure wool, and he is the Son of man come with the clouds of heaven to the Ancient of Days. All power is given to him. Likewise, in the literal, grammatical, historical understanding there is a little horn which, in separate visions, replaces three of ten, and comes out of one of four. It waxes great, has eyes of a man, speaks great things, and desecrates the daily sacrifice in the Temple at Jerusalem. He casts down hosts of heaven and is called the King of Fierce Countenance. He persecutes the Woman, Israel for 3 ½ years of a seven year tribulation. Jesus calls him the Abomination of Desolation. I'd sooner believe Jesus than a Reformed Theologian.

An Essay for week #42 Sun, Oct 20, 13

Msg #1343 Discerning The Biblical Rapture

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

It is not coincidence that those who deny the pretribulation rapture of the Church use a bible that conceals who the Fourth-Man in the fire was, a bible that conceals that it was Lucifer fallen from heaven, it was not our Morning Star; it was not the Day Star which shall rise in our hearts that falls in Isaiah 14:12, and a bible that conceals where *hell* is located in God's Word. If their scholars, translators and Bible critics want to conceal these crucial truths, truths about The Son, the Devil and Satan's final destination, don't expect them to be upfront about the pretribulation rapture of the Church. Three five nines in 1Thessolonians, Hebrews and Romans tell us that we, who are to be raised incorruptible, are not appointed to wrath. The seven years of Great Tribulation is indeed the pouring out of the wrath of God. The Bible says Christ is coming FOR his saints. The Bible says he is coming WITH his saints. One must precede the other. The Bible says Christ is coming to take his Bride to the wedding, and the Bible says he is coming from the wedding. The Bible says he is coming to catch us up in the clouds (rapture) and he is coming when his feet shall stand on the Mount of Olives (Armageddon). In Revelation 4 there is a trumpet sounding from the open door of heaven and it says "Come up hither..." and in 1Thessolonians 4 the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; it will say "Come up hither..." and we will meet him in the clouds. One cannot see these simple truths after trashing 1John5:7 and confusing the Fourth-Man in the fire with Lucifer!

An Essay for week #43 Sun, Oct 27, 13

Msg #1344 Forgiven Much and Thanksgiving

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

It is curious that Mary recites word for word the observation of her sister: “Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.” (John 11:21,32) Attitude shows in our approach to Christ, even in troublous times, even when He is our Lord and Saviour. Martha's attitude was previously addressed by Christ: “Martha, Martha thou art careful and troubled about many things: But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen the good part.” (Luke 10:41-42) Mary had the right attitude from the start. Let's suppose she was from Magdala, was called Mary Magdalene, and out of her came seven devils. John 11:2 clarifies that her overwhelming gratitude was the object lesson to the Pharisee in Luke 7, where she brought her alabaster box of ointment to Jesus. Martha came to Jesus to correct him, to point out her disappointment in him, and to ask for his help. She, again, needed a reminder of who he was. “I am the resurrection and the life; he that believeth in me thought he were dead, yet shall he live.” Mary came to Jesus, fell down at his feet, and with her sister's very words, she worshiped him. She loved much, because she had been forgiven much. Her sins which were many, were forgiven her. Her attitude caused the shortest verse in the Bible, and Jesus wept. Her great love showed up in a second alabaster box in John 12, and after his resurrection Jesus first appeared to Mary Magdalene. You and I have been forgiven much. The next time Martha shows up in life, when cumbered about many things, when people don't do things just the way you know they should be done, and frustration wells up inside, you have not fallen at Jesus' feet and remembered who He is.

An Essay for week #44 Sun, Nov 3, 13

Msg #1345 Thanksgiving for Relationships

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The wise have made November a month of daily thanksgiving. The list starts with salvation, he who is forgiven much loves much, and seconds with a relationship: spouse or parent, child or friend. Down the list comes circumstance; way down things. All need thankfulness for our relationships, but all need lessons and reminders about them; noble thoughts, as it were, that prioritize their maintenance. Two profound Scriptures dealing with relationships; Song of Solomon, and Numbers 6. The former treaties requires a book, the first line should say, "You're so vain, you probably think this song is about you," the second, "This Song portrays God's love for Jerusalem." Any student can take it from there. Numbers 6 deals with the God-Israelite relationship and is ideal for a concise study on all intimate relationships, foremost our relationship with our Creator, the LORD thy God. In ten point outline: 1) Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all they soul, and with all they might. (strength and mind Luke10:27) 2) Know Him and hide His words in your heart. 3) Diligently teach His words to your children. 4) Write His words down everywhere you look. 5) Don't let life cause you to forget about Him. 6) "Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God and serve him, and shalt swear by his name." (vr13) 7) Be monogamous. 8) Don't tempt. 9) Diligently keep His commandments. 10) Do right by Him. (vr18) It is left as an exercise of the student to apply these ten steps to every other relationship that they have. They fit like a glove for a spouse. They fit well for friendships. Parent-Child relationships are temporal, intended that they leave and cleave to a spouse after 20 years, but all our relationships could herein benefit.

An Essay for week #45 Sun, Nov 10, 13

Msg #1346 Premeditated Thanksgiving

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“I am doing fine under the circumstances,” said he. “Well, what are you doing under there?” asked I. In these last of the last days if Christians get under the circumstances the Devil has gone in league with human resources to shovel more circumstances right on top, making it seven times hotter than it's want to be. The useful key that gets you out from under, is rehearsed in several Bible Epistles: it is “In everything give thanks.” An examination of this key reveals that it is always accompanied by a song, a praise and a rejoicing. While raising three boys our home had one question that my sweet wife made forbidden: “Well what could possibly go wrong next?” Wisely, I have not broached that question even after that 20 year task was completed. The twilight of life causes realization that the broke cars, broke finances, and broke opportunities pale when you are waiting for a spouse's cancer test to come back. The OT accounts of a cruse of oil that did not fail give adequate strength to deal with physical circumstances that get us down. Simply trusting and casting all your care are practices that mature us. They cause us to grow when facing the trials that are common to man. There are greater cares down the road and God's care pales Obama care. Rehearsing the use of God's key, “In everything give thanks”, and accompanying that with praise, song, and rejoicing, gives maturity that allows multiple circumstances and yea, heavier circumstances, to result in His glory. Indeed that is what the trial of our faith is all about. When tempted to ask that forbidden question, be sure to meet its answer with a premeditated thanks giving. In everything give thanks. To steal a pistachio slogan, “Get cracken.”

An Essay for week #46 Sun, Nov 17, 13

Msg #1347 National Thanksgiving Prayer

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

On our national Thanksgiving day, thank the LORD for being born in the greatest nation on the earth. There is a progressive movement afoot which denies her Christian heritage, foils her trust in Christ, and strives for her “evolution” to socialism. There is need of a new movement in America, not of those who would march on an inept Washington, but of those who would kneel. Isaiah said of his falling nation, “Judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter. Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no ... intercessor: ” E.M. Bounds, stated it, “God's greatest movements in this world have been conditioned on, continued and fashioned by prayer,... Persistent, prevailing, conspicuous and mastering prayer has always brought God to be present.” Abraham Lincoln, said, “I have been driven many times upon my knees by the overwhelming conviction that I had nowhere else to go. My own wisdom, and that of all about me, seemed insufficient for that day.” America is falling in the street. “It is religion and morality alone which can establish the principles upon which freedom can securely stand. The only foundation of a free constitution is pure virtue,” said our 2nd president, John Adams. On our national Thanksgiving Day, pray for the greatest nation on earth. Robert E. Lee put it, “Knowing that intercessory prayer is our mightiest weapon and the supreme call for all Christians today, I pleadingly urge our people everywhere to pray. Believing that prayer is the greatest contribution that our people can make in this critical hour, I humbly urge that we take time to pray – to really pray.”

An Essay for week #47 Sun, Nov 24, 13

Msg #1348 Be Outspoken And Not Dumb

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

For better or worse December is the month wherein the birth of Christ is given great emphasis. There is a message in every accounting of every detail of Christ's birth. Sometimes the certain priest of the course of Abia gets overlooked. Zacharias and Elizabeth walk onto the opening page of the Gospel of Luke, coming with twenty or more years of unfulfilled prayer; Elizabeth was old and barren. There is an emphasis that they were both righteous, both walking right, and both blameless, but years had passed without their prayer answered. There is an emphasis on Zacharias' faithfulness in the priest's office and that this day's "lot" put him before the altar of incense. An altar involves both surrender and sacrifice; incense signifies the prayers of saints. The candlestick stood on the left of the Holy Place, providing all available light in the room; the table of shew bread on the right, and the altar of incense was centered against the veil that shrouded the Most Holy Place. The angel of the Lord stood on the right side of the altar of incense, in the shadow of the altar. He told Zacharias, "Thy prayer is heard," and he was dumb for not believing. When there is a longstanding unfulfilled prayer in your life, remain faithful in your priestly service. This story caps off the truth that God has the greater good in view. Yours will not be as great as a John the Baptist, but a greater good just the same. Also, when the promise of answer appears in the shadow of the altar, believe it, else you will be dumb, and not tell others of the great promise. You gotta love the lead account approaching the story of the birth of Christ. Learn from it and lean on it.

An Essay for week #48 Sun, Dec 1, 13

Msg #1349 Believing It All

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Gabriel's announcement to Mary is so miraculous that one may miss the seven things it communicates about God's Messiah, things which are flat out believed by anyone who would attain the eternal life offered in John3:16. There is a lot in a name and his was JESUS, "for he shall save his people from their sins". This must be added to other names, for unto us a child is born... and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace, ... Emmanuel, which is God with us. That quite captures the next revelation from Gabriel, "And he shall be great." Another title connecting him to the "decree" in Psalm 2, "the Son of the Highest," if one missed that it is reiterated in his next sentence, "Son of God." Forth, "The Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David." In Luke20:42 Jesus messed with the Pharisee's minds with this revelation because David called him Lord. Fifth, this JESUS "shall reign over the house of Jacob." Calvin's reformed theology twists and doubts this revelation, but a Bible believer dare not. Sixth, he will be on the throne forever, and if one miss that, it continues, His kingdom shall "never end." He is presently enthroned in the heart of the believer where he is indeed Counselor, Comforter and Prince of Peace. What a Wonderful revelation from Gabriel. Oh, that seventh revelation reiterated here by Gabriel, a revelation staunchly affirmed by the Fundamentals of the last century, a revelation soft peddled by the American Baptist sect who refused the Fundamentals, a revelation maligned by modernists with corrupted texts of the Bible, it is in Isaiah 7:14, "Behold a virgin shall conceive." I trust this Christmas finds you believing it all.

An Essay for week #49 Sun, Dec 8, 13

Msg #1350 Mary's Worship, My Worship

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

As Luke recorded, Elizabeth and Mary could flat out preach about the Lord Jesus Christ, Saviour and Redeemer of mankind. Preaching is the act of backing one into a corner and forcing a decision upon ones audience; anyone who says woman cannot preach is likely unmarried and in need of more clarity. What they meant to say is that Biblically, woman can not hold the office of Bishop/Pastor or be in any position where they usurp the authority of a man. Backing one into a corner with the tongue and imposing a decision, woman can do that just fine. Notice such finesse of Elizabeth and Mary in Luke 1:42-55. "Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb." It needs clarified that Mary is NOT the mother of God, she is the Mother of Jesus, and that "Blessed" implies God has done something that mere man or nature can not do. Especially noted by these two pregnant preachers is that every human pregnancy is a soul in the making, a miracle of God, but this one is blest prima facie, i.e. true and authentic without need of further evidence. My soul doth magnify the Lord, my spirit rejoiced in God my Saviour, for he hath regarded my low estate. Any born-again believer can echo Mary's body – soul – and spirit message. Attaining the height and crescendo of Mary's worship is a worthy goal for this Holy – Day celebration. As she states it, the proud are scattered in the imagination of their hearts, the low exalted; the materialistic are empty, the hungry are filled; He hath holpen his Servant Israel. You gotta love that past participle in this Holy – Day celebration; and you have got to make the decision, "What think ye of Christ?"

An Essay for week #50 Sun, Dec 15, 13

Msg #1351 We Worship The Christ

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Concerning the birth of Christ Matthew gives us Joseph's perspective and wise men who traveled from the east, Mark is virtually silent, Luke tells of the taxing decree, crowded inns, angels and shepherds, but John presents tremendous insights that are often overlooked. Before addressing His birth John reveals five of His character traits. In the beginning Christ was with God; in itself, an interesting morsel, that before birth he existed. The Christ was God, and Creator of everything, and He was Life, and He was True Light. When the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, his name was the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father. Today the world has this pretense of celebrating his birth. Roman paganism attempts to enshrine a day of longest dark in an aviance of their holy mass and penance. American commercialism enshrines the purchase of trinkets and gift giving to all. Martin Luther's protestantism honors the evergreen tree more than that purveyor of everlasting life. The humanist manifesto holds out for distraction, a fat red man with tiny reindeer. It is John who clarifies that the Light shined and the darkness comprehended it not. It is John who pens that Christ was in the world and the world was made by Him and the world knew him not. Alas, John writes the sad truth that He came unto His own, and His own received Him not. There are ill and ilks in the world that comprehends not, many traditions and isms in those who received not, but as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name. God in the flesh. His name shall be called Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins. Christians worship Him everyday.

An Essay for week #51 Sun, Dec 22, 13

Msg #1352 The Rip-Tide of Sin

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, ... “ (Heb 2:3a) Along the east coast of America there are places where powerful rip-tides flow rapidly out into the ocean. A rip-tide is formed when high tide draws water into lowland areas, and low tide funnels them back through subtle valleys in the sand. An unaware swimmer captured in a rip-tide is helpless to get back to shore. No matter how gallant his effort he is carried further and further out into the ocean depths. Without a savior that will pluck them out of their plight and set their feet back on solid ground, all hope is gone. The swimmer does not initially realize his dilemma. Cries from shore go unheeded. When they suspect their situation may be worsening they swim harder until their whole focus is getting back to the shore. They are certain they can swim the distance because they do not know the power of a rip-tide. The theme of the whole Bible is Salvation. Salvation defines a lost estate, a helpless condition, and a savior who can restore that estate. With Christmas behind us, and a new year before us, it is important to know that no religion, no mass, no penance, and no new leaf can save us from the rip-tide of sin; you need a Saviour. Those already saved from that rip-tide, rejoice in, and openly worship our Saviour and Lord, Jesus Christ. Those still dabbling in sin, and not understanding the power of a rip-tide put their strength in religion, mass, penance, peace on earth, and turning over new leaves. Cries from the shore go unheeded. What your loved one needs are cries from our knees. Salvation is of the Lord.

An Essay for week #52 Sun, Dec 29, 13

Published at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/ppulpit/biblesays13.epub

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Systematic Theology Blog www.theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Our mailing address is:

Good Samaritan Baptist Church 54 Main St. Box 99Dresden, NY 14441

What The Bible Says
in 52 Penny Pulpit Essays From 2014

By Pastor Edward G. Rice

A Rural Pastor With A Royal Message

Published in Loving Memory of Dresden's Grandest
Bible Student, Betty Smalley, gone home Jul 2005

Penny Pulpit Essay Prelude What's Significant?

Starting off a new year requires my opening a new 2014 book of Penny Pulpit Essays. Although not a Penny Pulpit per se, I wanted this essay to be my first entry. After mom died dad was alone. We regularly drove the three hours to visit him, and he would drone on and on about minutia. Today it was how he had bolted down a replacement motor on his homemade rock polisher and the old quarter- inch bolts were too large, so he used some three-eighths ones he found on that old generator he had kept. This motor had a three-pulley adjustable drive, but he couldn't find the right v-belt until he remembered that junk motor in the back of the chicken coop, and, sure enough, that old belt fit perfectly, so he took a short piece of coat hanger and... There were significant things going on at my work. The advanced A/D converter contract bids were all in, and we were to visit the leading contractors at MIT, the Mayo Clinic, and Lockheed Martin next week. There were significant things going on at home, Mike was visiting Army recruiters, Shane was talking about Bible college, and Matthew was struggling in school. There were significant things going on at church, the teens were taking that trip Friday, the church bus was broken, and I needed two new Junior Church workers by Sunday.

The least significant thing in my life right now was what size v-belt might drive a three-pulley electric motor. Dad droned on. I didn't pretend to care. We would spend the night and head back home tomorrow; I had a very busy week coming up.

Last month, in my garage, I plugged in dad's rock polisher. The belt is a little loose but has held up well for twenty years. Sometimes the most significant thing in one's life is totally insignificant to me. It is because they are not, in actuality, my "loved one." Going through a day insignificant to everyone around you is the embodiment of loneliness. True, we are significant to God, but I'll guarantee there is someone you know who is longing to capture some of your significance today, no matter how busy you might be with your own importance.

Anyway, I am writing to say that the tree branch that smashed the lawn tractor hood made a crease that funneled all the rain right into the carburetor. So I took a rag and strapped an incandescent light bulb to the carburetor bowl, (You know those bulbs are illegal this year, idiot tree hugging government bureaucrats!) so, after setting all day the whole block of ice was melted out of the carb and I could get a short tube down in there to get all the... Take a note: I have now turned into my father, we do that, you know.

An Essay for day #1 01/01/2014

Msg #1401 So Great Salvation

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

When studying everything the Bible says about salvation one discovers very few references to the salvation of ones soul. Most references deal with the salvation of Israel, which is not surprising “For the LORD'S portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.” (Deut32:9) Indeed Israel utilized so many salvation references because they lived more like Jacob than like their new name, Israel. “They lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation, they provoked him to jealousy with their strange gods.” (Deut32:15b-16a) Salvation in battle and/or salvation from an enemy is also a major theme of our Bible, and that is the quintessential theme of David and his Psalms when addressing salvation, being saved, and having a Saviour. Indeed Hannah rejoiced in child birth as God's salvation, (1Sam2:1) Job in upcoming deliverance from his three friends (Job13:16), and Jeremiah cried for his salvation and removal from pit and prison. (Jer18:20) There is, just the same, no salvation as stupendous and central as the salvation of the soul. Indeed, “How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.” (Heb2:3) It is overwhelmingly miraculous that the individual soul could be Justified before God, and more so that a Gentile soul could be converted to God, born again, and added to his kingdom. It is, however, wrong that your Pastor's Soteriology book has not one paragraph on the salvation of Israel or salvation from our enemies. Consequentially the majority of Christendom only comprehends an iota of the pending salvation of Israel, and has little depth when God daily delivers us from enemy and circumstance. So Great Salvation is so much greater than many ever consider. Selah.; in English “go figure.”

An Essay for week #1 01/05/2014

Msg #1402 Repentance Toward God

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The Epistle to the Hebrews which so keenly addresses “So-Great-Salvation” and the Priest who secures it for us, stalls momentarily in chapter five. The concern is that readers might not be grounded in the seven first principles of the oracles of God. Three of them listed in chapter six have to do with securing So-Great-Salvation, two are doctrines about “whats-next” after So-Great-Salvation, and two are doctrines of what happens when one misses So-Great-Salvation. They make an awesome outline. Consider here the three necessary ingredients for So-Great-Salvation. “The principles of the doctrine of Christ” is first up. Christ, (Hebrew - *Messiah*, English – *Anointed-One*) is God. Jesus is Christ. The child born “unto us” shall be called “the mighty God, the everlasting Father.” If one does not understand the trinity they are not alone, but if one does not believe in the trinity they cannot believe the principles of the doctrine of Christ and “Whosoever believeth in him shall not perish, ... he that believeth not is condemned already... He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him” (John3) The second principle is “the foundation of repentance from dead works” and close behind is the third “the foundation of faith toward God.” Jesus said “Except ye be converted... ye shall not enter the kingdom of heaven.” (Matt 18) Conversion is both repentance and faith detailed in Acts20:21 as “repentance toward God and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” Dead works is spelled *penance*, and the Latin Vulgate Bible replaced every occurrence of *repentance* with *penance*. Consequently the religion of Christendom is primarily trusting in dead works. The message preached here is, trust Christ, repent or perish.

An Essay for week #2 01/12/2014

Published at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/ppulpit/biblesays7vol.pdf
 in ebook www.GSBaptistChurch.com/ppulpit/eight_volumes_of_penny_pulpits.epub
 In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1403 Contending For The Faith

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Christianity as a whole has very poorly heeded the stern warnings of Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and the brother of James. Despite his warnings Roman paganism crept in unawares. Their penance, priests, and purgatories warred against the faith which was once delivered. America thinks salvation is in beads and baptisms and the world considers the pope not Roman Catholic, but Christian! Protestants fared no better in contending for the faith. Most contend that souls are pre-elect for salvation, or eternally chosen for hell; the rest think salvation is only for those who endure to the end. Both Tom Fooleries are yet creeping in unawares. Evangelicalism flounders around in the wake of this error, and further turns the grace of our God into book selling lasciviousness. An eight volume communique from Dallas Theological Seminary has 400 pages on the doctrine of salvation, but not a chapter on conversion, not a section on justification, not a paragraph on indwelling, and not a word on quickening! Inconceivable. They never mention being wholly immersed (baptized) into Christ, that's conceivable, they are catering to 70+ evangelical denominations! These five ingredients, however, dictate exactly what happens in So-Great-Salvation. All are immediate when one is Born-Again, and none are in the Evangelical's theology books. It is obvious that Christianity has been infiltrated, and So-Great-Salvation compromised. Jude contends that you should contend. Independent fundamental Baptists need to reevaluate just what they are contending for. Certain men have crept in unawares. But salvation is indeed ones Conversion-Justification-Quickening-Indwelling-Baptism into Christ. They all happen in a moment and once they happen (to whosoever believeth) they cannot be undone. "He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." (1John5:12)

An Essay for week #3 01/19/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1404 Got Life? Eternal Life?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

No less than five instantaneous things happen when you get saved. First Conversion, being repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. (Acts 20:21) Romans 10 indicates what initiates conversion, but conversion is accomplished by God, not by flesh. Second you're Justified, being a declared justification. Perfect Job, from the land of Uz, wanted his words and actions *justified*, or proven right. James, servant of God, wants ones profession of faith to be *justified*, or proven real. But the Justification at salvation is not a proving of right, it is a declaring to be righteous. We are already proven deplorable. Now we are declared just-as-if-I'd-never-sinned. It is declared Justification, which is not of works. One is also *Quickened* in salvation. An old English word not used by Protestants or Evangelicals who think it synonymous with *regeneration*. It is not. One goes from eternal-death to eternal-life, you're quickened when you're saved. It is a good Bible word. Jesus loved using it and the Psalmist put it in verse thirteen times. Once quickened, the only way one could lose salvation is if God reached into the soul and killed what he just quickened. He won't. We are saved eternally. In an instant at the moment of salvation one is 1) Converted, 2) Justified, 3) Quickened, 4) Indwelt, and 5) Wholly Immersed into Christ. If you always believed but were never converted, you're lost. If you never had a head on collision with God, you cannot get saved a little at a time. If you don't know that you are saved, "He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.... These things have I written unto you ... that ye may know that ye have eternal life." Got Life?

An Essay for week #4 01/26/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1405 A Secure and Significant Valentine

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

A youth pastor gets to ask many young couples, “Exactly why do you two want to get married?” The answer rarely changes, “We are in love.” Love has more depth than mere teenagers can understand, but marriage has more depth than most adults ever grasp. Love is three dimensional and two directional . It has a physical dimension, an emotional dimension, and a spiritual dimension. A person is designed to both give love in these three dimensions, and to receive love in these three dimensions. Anything less results in frustration of ones deeper purpose. God sets up marriage for leaving father and mother, and cleaving only to a spouse for love in all three dimensions. For a fulfilled purpose this must include two additional aspects, each having the three dimensions. Leaving and cleaving to only one for giving and receiving love, for giving and receiving significance, plus for giving and receiving security. That's nine dimensions. Missing any one of these dimensions in marriage produces a frustrated, unfulfilled individual. People are complex, relationships are complexer. Deal with it. Imagine going through life, a year, or even a week, being significant to NO ONE. The married need to show physical, emotional, and spiritual significance to their spouse. How significant have you made your spouse feel? Marriage itself is designed to provide physical, emotional, and spiritual security to the husband and wife. How secure have you made your spouse feel? It behooves us all to focus a little more on God's design for our marriages. It is a mirror for his security, significance, and love for us. It is February. A good time to explore and inspect all nine dimensions and both working directions of our marriages. And so to for our relationship with our Creator and Lord Jesus Christ.

An Essay for week #5 02/02/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1406 Homes In Need Of Manliness

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Even in a society in blind rebellion against what their Creator dictated for mankind, marriages can find great peace in following his roles in marriage. The curse in Genesis 3 put enmity between serpent and women, pangs of childbirth, and the husband ruling over the wife. For the man, because he listened to the voice of his wife, God put a curse on the ground, thorn, thistle and sorrow in his harvest, sweat on his brow as he produced food, and a return to the dust from whence he came. Mankind rebels against, and strives to alleviate each of these naturally occurring phenomena, but when a couple accepts God's conditions and they live in the roles he has established, there is great fulfillment with God's blessing. God is very clear here; "I will therefore that males pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands ... and females adorn themselves in modest apparel... with good works, learning in silence with all subjection. I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression." For the woman-libber, progressive-liberal, and other nonbelievers, God's bluntness is offensive and not 'PC'. For the modernist, casual christian, and mere evangelical, his clarity is embarrassing. But for the Bible believer who is coming to know God better and trust him more, his words bring perfect peace and a new way of life. Half our homes are raising children without fathers, and fathers present are often girlie men. There is great benefit from a husband's authoritarian leadership, manly testosterone, and strong discipline. Coupled that with a wife who will surrender to God's role for her and a home becomes a paradise.

An Essay for week #6 02/09/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1407 Relationships: Salvage Before Severing

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

”Thou hast well said, I have no husband: for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.” (John 4) The subject of severed relationships is painful. Jesus uses it on the woman at the well to cut through a veneer and expose a broken life. On this Sunday, after Valentine's Day, after focusing on maintaining good relationships, attention is turned to the critically impaired relationships. There is nothing as hurtful in life as a severed relationship. The marriage relationship, sealed in a sacred vow, the parent-child or grandchild relationship sealed in blood, so too siblings and even intimate friendships, each of these relationships hold a portion of our soul and spirit in a delicate but certain grip. Each of us have one of these relationships in serious fracture, that is the nature of life. Each of us have or have seen one of these relationships severed; and wished more steps were taken to salvage it. Valentines, perched in the dead of winter, points toward a coming spring which marks an emphasis on love. Use it to put some focus on a fragile, fracturing relationship. It is worth setting aside grudges, pride, and hurt feelings to shower our relationships with selfless love. Anything we can do to keep a relationship from severing is worth a supreme effort. Relationships fail because of unforgiven wrongs, followed by pride, and culminating in a grudge. Jesus, the fixer of all relationships, was innocent, but God in the flesh was wronged, he was rejected, he was reviled, but yet he said, “Father forgive them.” A Christian can do what he did. “For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps.” (1Peter.2:21)

An Essay for week #7 02/16/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1408 Listening Skills

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus.(Phil. 2:5) The mind God speaks of here is a mind of comforting love, fellowshiping spirit, and bowels of mercies.(Phil. 2:1) Doing what he asks, fulfills our joy,(2:2) and ignoring what he asks, produces selfish strife and vainglory.(2:3) This concept is of paramount importance when addressing our daily conversations. Crippled communication, the downfall of any relationship, is most exasperated in the marriage relationship. An unconscious judgmental fault-finding attitude invades each of us. We become insensitive, critical, impatient fault-finders and nothing hurts a spouse more than such critically impaired communication. Conscious repair and maintenance of our communication skills comes about by letting the mind of Christ be in you, and fixing your listening skills. Normal listening is only 20% efficient. Thirty if you shut off the tv, radio, video, computer or any other distraction. Forty if you maintain eye contact throughout the conversation. Fifty if you listen with your heart as well as your ears. Sixty if you do not interrupt or jump to conclusions. Seventy if you repeat what you heard her say. Eighty if you break silences to keep them from becoming negative feedback, using approving eye contact, smiles and a squeezed hand with your nonverbal communication. Ninety if you learn to show appreciation and thankfulness for what she just shared with you and avow never to break that confidence to another. And your listening skills will surge to 100% when all your nonverbal responses say, "What you have to say is important to me because you are important to me." All of us could move our listening skills up a percentage or two. Husbands should not surge to the 100% level overnight, you will give her a heart attack.

An Essay for week #8 02/23/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1409 Reflections on Isaiah

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

There is a book in the Bible that contains 66 chapters just like the Holy Bible contains 66 books. It has a theme change after 39 chapters just as the Holy Bible changes from the Old Testament to the New. The redemption of man is the theme of both books. The writings of the Prophet Isaiah are worthy of a detailed study. In it is manifest the very heart and mind of God. In it is manifest the deplorable nature of man. In the shadow of a stiff-necked, rebellious people, called the Children of Israel, you see mankind lurking. Focus, and you also see the Americas lurking there. Meditate on this book, and you can see the dark shadow of your own individual rebellion manifest. God's plight, God's compassion, and God's pending judgment open this book, even as it opens the Holy Bible. The plea to "Come now, and let us reason together..." is prelude to great promises for the redeemed at the end of time. But, alas, between the two, stands God's song "Judge between me and my vineyard. What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? Wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard..." America is clearly guilty of all six woes listed in Isaiah chapter 5. And now our root shall be as rottenness, and our blossom shall go up as dust. Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them. Recession, Obama-Care, Sodomy, Wars, and rumors of them, "For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still. (Isaiah5:25b)

An Essay for week #9 03/02/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Answering Mail – Kingdom of Heaven or of God

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Dear Preacher Friend,

Thanks for asking. It is good to hear from you. I have given the subject much thought but little documentation. The scholarly genius of C.I. Scofield has caused many to differentiate between the *Kingdom of God* and the *Kingdom of Heaven*. I have long considered the distinction artificial at best and arrogant in the long run. When attending USAF design reviews a pilot was required to set amongst the engineers. After long debate about tedious details one pilot would often interrupt by saying, “Pull up, pull up, you're in the weeds!” The same should have been said when C.I. Scofield dove into this distinction. The debate has arisen time and again among students of the scholarly, but the Word of God does not make any clear distinction, and neither should we. Only Matthew used both designations referring to the *Kingdom of Heaven*, thirty two times (all the times it is used in the Holy Bible) and the *Kingdom of God*, only five of the seventy times it is used in the Holy Bible. These dual uses fit Matthew's perspective well. He presents Jesus as the King of heaven, while Mark, Luke, and John present him as Servant, Human, and Deity, respectively. These give four unique perspectives of the Only Begotten Son of God. Clearly, Matthew is the only one to use the title *Kingdom of Heaven*, because of this perspective, not because of any hidden allegorical³ difference

3 The allegorical method of Biblical Interpretation was founded by a designated Roman Catholic Saint named Clement of Alexandria (150-215 A.D.) ... (A.D. is used purposely here, the modern C.A., sometimes C.E., is the modernist “please don't mention the birth of Christ in my calendar” way of saying A.D. Anno Domini in Dionyseus Exiguus' Latin 'Year of our Lord.' In this researcher's papers A.D. is proudly used without exception, in Virkler's work, not so much, I digress.) Clement of Alexandria believed that Scriptures hide their true meaning so that mere humans might become inquisitive and because it is not suitable for everyone, particularly mere laity, to understand. He theorized that Scripture has both a literal and a spiritual meaning, with the

between the *Kingdom of Heaven* and the *Kingdom of God*. When the *Kingdom of God* is used in Matthew, all five times, Jesus is talking in the first person about his father and his father's kingdom. It is only proper and fitting speech to use this third person designation in these five instances. C.I. Scofield sees these five uses with five allegorical respects, 1) the Kingdom of God is more universal, 2) the Kingdom of Heaven has only an earthly sphere, 3) the Kingdom of God must be entered only by a new birth, 4) only the Kingdom of God is inward and spiritual, and 5) the Kingdom of Heaven will eventually merge into the Kingdom of God. To these five subliminal interpretations I would repeat my friends advice, "Pull up, pull up, you're in the weeds!" To those who would repeat C.I. Scofield's subliminal insights in their attempt to appear as scholarly, I would advise a little more study of the Gospel According to Matthew and its more profound perspective of Jesus Christ as King, ergo King of the kingdom of heaven, which is quite synonymous with the kingdom of God.

An Essay written in week #9 03/02/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

deepest riches available only to those who understand the deeper spiritual sense. (cf. Henry A. Virkler, *Hermeneutics*, Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Academic, 2007, pg 53) This allegorical method became the only accepted method of Biblical interpretation for the Roman Catholic Church, and, unfortunately, it is the most caustic tool of misinterpretation employed by the Protestant theologian. Baptists have always used the Historical-Grammatical-Literal method of Biblical interpretation from the School of Antioch, rejecting the Allegorical method from the School of Alexandria Egypt. Ref. "REFORMED THEOLOGY'S REFORMATIONS ARE NOT PRODUCING A BIBLICAL SYSTEMATIC THEOLOGY" by this author, pg 19

Msg #1410 Isaiah the Prophet

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Isaiah the prophet walks onto the page of our Bible and records sixty-six chapters which reflect its sixty-six books. Who is this man and are there more of them around? Nestled between the lines of 2Chron26:22 we find Isaiah as a young scribe in the courts of the king. Ussiah was king when Isaiah was born, schooled and so employed. Custom puts him in his late thirties in this verse and the chapter puts him in position to see the moral decay of the king he had known all his life. Isaiah's hero was exiled as a leper till his death, and Isaiah says, "In the year that king Ussiah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple." A prophet is one who takes a message straight from Jehovah God, draws breath and says, "Thus saith the Lord..." Prophets never stray from the words of His Book. Don't use the modernist's bible that has what scholars think God meant to say as taken from the texts of Alexandria Egypt. Isaiah 6 gives seven things that caused Isaiah to be an extraordinary prophet. 1) He saw the Lord on the throne and not a human; 2) he saw greater creations giving God worship and awe, 3) he saw the LORD of Hosts as Holy, holy holy; 4) he saw the earth full of God's glory; 5) he uttered the seventh woe of his book, "Woe is me for I am undone... of unclean lips"; 6) from the altar God anointed his mouth and purged his sin; and 7) Isaiah had the greatest ability of all, avail-ability, saying, "Here am I; send me." Get a checklist number it one to seven, and be a prophet of the Most High God.

An Essay for week #10 03/09/2014

In audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40309.mp3

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1411 Christ is the Answer, 4 Good, Bad & Ugly

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

When I was a lad the mayor of Corning was ushering a visiting dignitary into town. Who seeing a sign which read “Christ is the Answer”, above the city, asked “So what is the question?” The agnostic mayor stammered, then stuttered, then started a campaign to get that sign down. Fifty years later, the sign is there. God's written record through his prophet Isaiah brings that answer to four leading questions. Chapter seven starts with an account involving the good, the bad, and the ugly. In the days of Ahaz the good king of Judah, Rezin the bad king of Syria, is confederate with Pekah the ugly king of Israel. The latter is so ugly that God and Isaiah never refer to this son of Remaliah by name again. This confederacy against good unites the enemy of God with a nation called Israel. Now Israel the ugly was the union of ten sons of Jacob, who 1,000 year previous had a name change. Judah the good, slanderously called “Jew”, was the outcast favored of God dwelling in the favored city of God, Jerusalem. Now these are all sure enough real characters in a real scenario, as it were, chosen brother against brothers who leagued with the world and enemy of God. The answer to this ugly mess is Christ, and he shows up in verse 14, “Behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.” God does not just tell what happened in history; in His Story he tells us what happens. Sure enough, the ugly neo-evangelical is confederate with the progressive-liberal world, in an effort to stamp out and replace the Bible believing remnant who dwell in their 1611 King James Holy Bible. Christ is still the answer, and he is coming soon.

An Essay for week #11 03/16/2014

In audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40316.mp3

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1412 Compromise NOT, Confederate NEVER

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Christianity has made ugly compromises with worldliness. It is confederate with progressive-liberals. The believing remnant should now pay careful attention to Isaiah 8. The theme is Maher-shalal-hash-baz, wherein the enemy goes quickly to the spoil and makes haste to the prey. When the compromise and confederacy is made, a generation will not pass before the destruction is wrought, vr4. Here, the grass roots refused the Living water, and rejoiced in Rezin, the bad King of Syria, and Remaliah's Son, the ugly, compromised, confederated, King of Israel, vr6. This chapter places emphasis on "a great roll and the writing on it with a mans pen," vr1. When judgment arrives like an overwhelming flood the remnant of uncompromised believers are given five pieces of advice, when the LORD spake with a strong hand. (1) Make no association, compromise, or confederacy with the compromising majority, vr11-12. (2) Sanctify the Lord of hosts and let him be your fear, vr13-15. (3) Hold tight to your King James Bible, "Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples ... to the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them," vr16, 20. (4) Wait on the Lord, vr17. (5) Be a peculiar people, be a sign and a wonder unto them, vr18. I would rather be mocked and persecuted as a King James Onlyite, than use a Vatican bible that rips out 1John 5:7 and more. The doom of the compromiser is sealed and rushing in hastily; i.e. Maher-shalal-hash-baz. God illustrates through Israel the horrid consequence of the neo-evangelical compromise. Dr. Kean once said, Three words should be removed from a Baptist's vocabulary "can't", "quit", and "compromise." They all start with "K" so you can just strike them from your dictionary.

An Essay for week #12 03/23/2014

In audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40323.mp3

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1413 The Hobby Lobby Battle is The Lords.

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Conception involves three entities coming together. As immorality devours the thought and intents of American society and “every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually,” a Bible believer needs to be very specific in this understanding. An egg and a sperm in a “test-tube” or a fallopian-tube, without a receptive womb, does not constitute conception. Only the fertile egg cleaving to the womb constitutes conception, wherein another human is formed. In a moral society that little individual has certain inalienable rights and protections. Any purposeful separation of the human life from its sustenance of life is thus immoral. The Hobby Lobby and the Amish Furniture Factory is not contesting religious rights as much as they are contesting a humanist government that would force them to partake in an immoral act. Christians are to always be ready to give an answer for the hope that is in you. (1Pet 3:15) We have no exception for this particular issue. We need to be even the more clear after Roman ideas have muddied the water around the truth. It is not a “religious” issue. It is a moral truth. A truth, not just because of God's Text, but because of the obvious Biology Text as well. With Obama in power and the ACLU lawyers emboldened, Christians face waves of attacks against their freedom. Jehoshaphat, a king no stranger to compromised righteousness, prayed, “O our God, wilt thou not judge them? For we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.” (2Chron 20:12) You gotta love God's response. “Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's. (vr.15b)

An Essay for week #13 03/30/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1414 Great Deception and The Hand of God

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Isaiah records national actions and reactions with God's eye. National judgments are recorded for a spectra of nations, two with Godly heritage. These are full scale models of nationalistic behaviors, and the USofA is presently following the second best model, Israel. Mind you, the best of the best, Judah, has its flaws and ends in captivity. With all the Godly heritage and founding, a miraculous redemption from the world, and established as a God fearing nation with laws and constitution, one would expect that she follow justice, truth, and Jehovah God. Yet before 300 years, the whole head was sick. (cf Isa.1:5) “Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries... and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still. For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.” (Isa 9:11-13) In this chapter, and in this model, things turn out bad for Israel's rebellion. It is a mirror for America. They say we have no Creator, just two rocks in a primeval sea doing spontaneous generation! The masses believe them! They say we have no Judge bringing calamity to smite our land, it is caused by “Global Warming” from our burning fossil fuels and breathing out CO₂! The masses believe them! They outlaw light bulbs, shut down coal plants, and pursue “Green Energy” as their lord and savior. “Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened... For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.” (vr. 19,21) This message is not to the deceived masses, they are quite deceived. God says instead, “If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves.”

An Essay for week #14 04/06/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

In audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40406.mp3

Msg #1415 Your Alabaster Box

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Jesus' last walk to Jerusalem is wrought with drama, Pharisees and lepers, Lawyers and blind men, Scribes and short publicans climbing trees. Not to mention disciples fighting over their greatness as they chased little children away from their Lord! The trip culminates with the two high drama events of John 12. The only one who really understood why Jesus was come to Jerusalem was Mary who once again anointed him with an ointment from an alabaster box. She was forgiven much, and she loved much. She also had a relationship with her Lord and Saviour. A relationship found lacking in the 12 disciples. Even today it is only a few who comprehend the importance of the Christ's selection on that Palm Sunday. The Passover Lamb anointed by Mary six days before Passover was, on the 10th of Abib, four days before Passover, exactly as recorded in Exodus 12, separated from the other sheep with the cries of the crowd. Their cries of "Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest," (Matt 21:9) were soon followed with the question, "Who is this?" (Matt 21:10) Then after four of the most recorded days in human history, the same crowd cried "Crucify him!" It behooves a believer to study this trip, this week, and that relationship with great vigor. Set aside all Roman and Reformed theology and study him in the events of this week. Therein one can find a relationship akin to what Mary had. It is a rare thing in "Christianity" today, it was then. It is worth falling in love anew with the Passover Lamb. Let this Easter be one where your alabaster box is broken, and your expensive ointment is poured out.

An Essay for week #15 04/13/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch
In audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40413.mp3

On 4/16/2014 10:38 AM, Tim Shumer wrote:

- > Hey Ed, appreciate your steadfastness. I hope all is well at your church and especially with your son on the field.
- > Just curious, what day of the week do you believe Jesus was crucified on? I accept Edersheim's explanation myself, but I know good men differ.
- > Blessings,
- > Timothy

Tim,

Thanks for writing. We are doing exceptional now that Passover has arrived.

I am certain that the 8th of Abib (old name of the first Hebrew month, cf Exod 12) was 6 days before Passover as John recorded in chapter 12, when Mary anointed Christ at dinner on a Friday, (i.e. not on a Sabbath day for my few Roman colleagues) The 10th of Abib was the day the Passover Lamb was separated from the others, (Exod 12) and was perfectly portrayed in his Palm Sunday entry into Jerusalem, (i.e. not on a Sabbath day for my many Baptist colleagues). That inevitably makes the 14th day of the month, when the Passover Lamb was slain, fall on the Thursday, not on the Baptist's traditional Wednesday, and not on the Roman's traditional Friday. That unites with the testimony of the disciples on the Emaus Road, who said on a Sunday, "This is the third day since he was crucified." (Thur. Crucified, Fri. 1st day since, Sat 2nd day since, and Sun 3rd day since.) It is really iron clad for those not hampered by the other traditions of men.

Stay in the word.

Ed

Msg #1416 You Gotta Love Easter

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“This month shall be unto you the beginning of months, it shall be the first month of the year for you... Your lamb shall be without blemish... and ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.” (Exod 12) When Jesus of Nazareth was crucified on the fourteenth day of the Hebrew month Abib, later called Nissan, the only begotten Lamb of God became our Passover Lamb. Three days after that crucifixion when he rose victorious over death, he became our High Priest. There is only one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus. (ITim2:5) The world tries to drown out this truth with Cadbury eggs from clucking bunnies. Religionists with robes and backward collars assist with annual Easter egg hunts. But the truth remains “There is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” (Acts 4:12) Despite the grand cover up, regardless of the compromised clergy, Jesus, the way the truth and the life, is the True Light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. (John 1:9) He judges and tries the reins and the heart. (Jer 11:20) All know his eternal power and Godhead so that they are without excuse. (Rom 1:20) Easter is a time when the resurrection of Christ is rubbed into an unbelievers knowledge of God. It can make them uncomfortable. His witnesses can use Easter to touch loved ones and neighbors with the Words of God which are sharper than any two edged sword. Christ the Lord is risen today, Allelulea. Sons of men and angels say, Allelulea. Believers love Easter. We need to learn to use it better.

An Essay for week #16 04/20/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

In audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40420.mp3

Msg #1417 The Seven Spirits of God

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

"Christ is the Answer" is the theme of the 66 books of the Holy Bible, and the 66 chapters of the book of Isaiah. That is not a coincidence. After seven woes in six chapters Christ comes on the scene as a son born to a virgin in 7:14, then as a child given five unbelievable titles in 9:6. A dire woe is extended to all of mankind in chapter 10, and then, in chapter 11, after God's anger against Israel "is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still," after he assures the Gentile nations that "he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and they shall fall by a mighty one," his Christ is introduced in chapter 11. That introduction presents him as the Rod, a righteous judge, and a Branch, a giver of everlasting life. The Rod comes from an obscure stem, and the Branch from an all but destroyed root. The Rod and Branch of God which springs from the line of David, son of Jesse, refers to Christ's humanity. Theologians might disagree, but the Bible is clear, when the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, he set aside the omni and the infinite and became finite. Without the omni and infinite attributes, Jesus used the Seven Spirits of God to accomplish all that he did while in the flesh. The Spirit of the LORD, wisdom, understanding, counsel, might, knowledge, and the fear of the LORD. These, in the Revelation of Jesus Christ, are called the Seven Spirits of God. Isaiah 11 gives an awesome description of the Messiah. But the Seven Spirits listed are available to all believers. That is why Jesus said that we could do even greater things than he did in the flesh. (John 14:12)

An Essay for week #17 04/27/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

In audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs140427.mp3

Why do Jewish males cover their heads?

(Insight by Dr. Eli Lizorkin-Eyzenberg)

Edward, Shabbat Shalom from Israel!

Religious Jewish men cover their heads with platter-shaped cap (yarmalkah), usually made of cloth to distinguish between them and their Creator.

The costume of wearing such “yarmalka” (also known as “kippah”) is itself not rooted in the Hebrew Bible as is the case with tzitzit – tassels, hanging from the corners of male clothes (Num. 15:38).

The covering of the head in Biblical times was something mandatory only for the highpriest. The idea of all males covering their heads was an invention of emerging rabbinical Judaism (around 3rd century CE) that sought to reconstitute Israel under their leadership after the destruction of the Temple in 70 CE, symbolically projecting priestly duties on every male Jew.

But what does “yarmalkah” mean in Hebrew?

The answer is nothing. The word is in Judeo-German language called Yiddish. It is compound word made up of two Aramaic words – Yar (fear) – Malkah (the King). It is incredible what connections we are able to make if we take the time to study ancient languages.

Whether you are interested in learning Yiddish, Aramaic or Hebrew I invite you to do it with eTeacherGroup! To consider enrolling today begin by clicking [HERE](#).

Yours,

Dr. Eli Lizorkin-Eyzenberg
Dr.Eli@eteachergroup.com

Msg #1418 Awesome Name in an Awesome Chapter

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

God's revelation lets man know what God has done, what God is doing, and what is going to happen next. It is marvelous for the believer to read Isaiah 12 and see a description of the New Covenant relationship that we have in Christ. Penned by God through Isaiah 746 years before the Only Begotten Son of God became our propitiation it begins, "And in that day..." It defends the use of that word, "propitiation," with this insight, "though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away." (vr.1) We know now that Isaiah's wording "and thou comfortedst me" is prophetic of the Comforter that Jesus sent after his ascension. "Behold God is my salvation: I will trust and not be afraid," is descriptive of the New Covenant in the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. The personal name of God is only spelled out in English four times in the Holy Bible. All other times this most revered name is handled in English, as it was in spoken Hebrew, by substituting LORD in its stead. Appropriately two exceptions are when Moses and David spell out what his name actually was in Exodus 6:3 and Psalm 83:18. The remaining two exceptions drip from the pen of Isaiah when he writes about God being our salvation in a New Covenant (Isa. 12:2) and Israel's salvation in the 1,000 year kingdom reign of Christ. (Isa. 26:4) The meaning of that carefully, reverently used name is given in Exodus 3:14, "I Am, that I Am." In Jesus Christ, called the Mighty God, called the Everlasting Father, we have our salvation, and our Saviour is called by that most revered name. Here, for the "first-fruit" inhabitants of Zion's kingdom (vr.6), that Holy One of Israel is our salvation. What an awesome chapter.

An Essay for week #18 05/04/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch
 In audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40504.mp3

Msg #1419 Mothers Day and Healing

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

On this Mothers Day we want to give special tribute to moms who have lost loved ones to, or are right now wrestling with America's health crisis called cancer. There is a known cure, it is preached here each Sunday, "Christ is the Answer." This old world cannot even fathom the problem. America loads our food with growth hormones and antibiotics, artificial flavor, artificial color, artificial preservatives, artificial sweeteners, and then ladens us with artificial air fresheners, color enhancers and cleaning products, and then asks us to walk a million miles and spend a million dollars to figure out why our bodies are having artificial tissue growth. The Bible still instructs us best about all this, "What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." (1Cor 6) Our God who now lives in his temple, is still the Great Physician, and can heal all our infirmities. In Proverbs 31 King Lemuel's mom teaches 7 things that all mothers need to teach us, the first is Prophecy, or "Thus saith the LORD." She follows with 12 characteristics of a virtuous woman given in 22 verses of unparalleled Scripture. The crowning virtue of all 12 is the fear of the LORD. The LORD we fear still commands, "Is any among you afflicted? Let him pray... Is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the Church; and let them pray over him, and anoint him with oil in the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up."

An Essay for week #19 05/11/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch
In audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40511.mp3

Msg #1420 Babylon is Fallen, is Fallen

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Just as God's chosen people, Israel, portray the great hope of mankind and the profound assurance that God will keep his promise, Babylon portrays the great damnation of mankind and the profound assurance that God will display his wrath. Isaiah 13 begins, "The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see." One thousand five hundred and thirty years earlier man gathered, right after the world flood, to build a kingdom that would reach up to heaven. There, in Mesopotamia, the land of two rivers, God confounded their languages and called their kingdom building, Babylon. On hundred and six years after Isaiah, the seer, saw this burden, Nebuchadnezzar, the brand new King of Babylon would lay siege to Jerusalem. It was his very first conquest. That is not a coincidence. God, for a 70 year season, to chastise his own, surrendered his chosen people to a Babylonian captivity. When released from this bondage his chosen people were a wholly different people. They never embraced idolatry again. God had gotten hold of their stiff neck and stoney heart. The born-again believer has been released from a Babylonian bondage and entered into the Kingdom of Heaven. No longer under the prince and power of the air, we are in the world, but not of the world. The Lord Jesus Christ will soon return to receive his Kingdom. Before he comes there will be a new world order, and a center of world commerce. That center will be called and located in Babylon, and its fall is depicted in The Revelation of Jesus Christ chapter 14. We expect the rapture of the church any day now. The Lord is coming for his saints and then with his saints. Israel will receive her King. What a day that will be.

An Essay for week #20 05/18/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurchIn audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs140518.mp3

Msg #1421 Healing and Anointing Oil

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

"Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up." (James 5:14-15a) Oil is not mystical or magical for healing. It is not filled with power, but obedience is. It does not get a hold of God, but prayer does. It can not heal any disease, but God can. In James 5 anointing oil is only a symbol. Baptismal water is also a symbol. It does not wash a single sin away. A communion wafer is also only a symbol. It is not a sacrament filled with magical power. It is not physically the body of Christ, nor does it magically turn into the body of Christ, it is a symbol. Jesus spent half of John chapter 4 trying to get the Samaritan woman to let go of the physical and get a grasp on the spiritual. Healing is promised to the believer and in James chapter 5 it is connected to a symbolic anointing oil. Oil is first mentioned in the Holy Bible when Jacob poured some on stones that were his pillow at Bethel. It symbolized the presence of God. Oil olive gave light where God dwelt with man, in the Tabernacle of God. Anointing oil was on the alter of incense, typifying the prayers of saints. The meal offering included a log of oil in sacrifice. Oil anointed the priest. Oil anointed the King. The parable of the 10 virgins teaches that we cannot borrow oil from another. Many who say they believe, leave the powerful promise of James 5:14 out of their vocabulary. You can trust His Holy Word.

An Essay for week #21 05/25/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Revival msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40525.mp3

Msg #1422 The Kingdom is Within You

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Although it is an often repeated phrase in the New Testament of the Holy Bible, "The kingdom of heaven is like..." is an undervalued commodity in post modern Christendom. Even Fundamental Christians are so busy trying to persuade men to go to heaven that we forget we are to compel them into the kingdom of God, and that is what secures them a home in heaven. Except ye be "born-again" ye cannot "see" the kingdom of God, ye cannot "enter" the kingdom of God.(John 3) Except ye be converted... ye shall not "enter: the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 18) I am not the sharpest knife in the drawer, so I still remember the day I realized that I was not "saved" into heaven, I was not "saved" into the Church, I was not "saved" into the family of God, I was "saved" and placed into the "Kingdom of God." I now had a membership in the kingdom of heaven! I frantically looked up all the verses dealing with my salvation, the couple just mentioned in particular, and found, sure enough, I was presently a member of his kingdom, and no longer a member of the kingdom of this world. I am simple, but suddenly, with this realization, a flood of things made better sense to me. This world is not my home, I am only passing through. I'm asked to walk "circumspectly" in this world, because the prince and power of the air here is like a roaring lion, seeking whom, of God's kingdom, he may devour. Wow that was thirty years ago for me, but when I revisit that discovery, it still sets my soul on fire. Right now the kingdom is within you. (Lu 17:21) I am now a child in his kingdom. That's a life changing truth.

An Essay for week #22 06/01/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Missionary msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40601.mp3

Msg #1423 Unjust Stewards, Mammon, Law and Grace.

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Luke chapter 16 is unique out of all the chapter outlines of Scripture. It curiously leads with a strange parable addressed to his disciples. An unjust steward, was caught wasting his masters goods was to be fired. For his own gain, he entreated his lord's debtors mercifully, to where even his master commended the unjust steward for his genius. Generally parables have only one major truth that is being emphasized, this one has four called out. 1) The children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. God does not expect Christians to use the methods of the world, but to at least have the savvy of the world. 2) Use the mammon of unrighteousness to make to yourselves friends. If you have a Ranger Bass boat, use it for eternal purposes, use it to be a gospel witness. 3) Be faithful in that which is least. Some of us do not have a Ranger Bass boat, nonetheless... 4) No servant can serve two masters. Daily, be certain who your master is, ... with all your heart, soul and mind. Aimed at disciples, this parable did not set well with the covetous Pharisees, and they derided him. In this chapter Jesus rebukes them and their "letter-of-the-law" mentality. The law and the prophets are being replaced, more exactly "fulfilled", by the incoming kingdom of God that Jesus preached. Two notes; Luke 16:18 is not Jesus' teaching on divorce, it is his illustration of the harsh exactness of the law, in contrast to the supreme grace found in the kingdom of God. Also, the accounting of the certain rich man and of Lazarus given in the close of this chapter, is the capstone of the truths presented in this chapter. Rereading Luke 16 is beneficial.

An Essay for week #23 06/08/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Alexandria Egypt, Septuagint, and Horse Carts

To: eTeacher Biblical, Jewish Studies for Christians, <http://eteacherbiblical.com>

Dear Dr. Eli,

Greetings in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

I enjoy your insight bulletins immensely, although they have not yet enticed me to sign up for your courses (due only to my own \$ and schedule restrictions.) I am curious if you might respond to a sincere inquiry from a Baptist Preacher of the Gospel.

In your bulletin titled "The Dead Sea Scrolls and the New Testament", received here 13 June, you said that Mark, (in writing the Gospel According to Mark Chapter 1 verse 3) accepted the translation decision of the Jewish sages of Alexandria. I contend that you have the cart before the horse, so to speak.

Baptist staunchly contend that Mark, writing the inerrant, infallible, verbally inspired word of God under the hand of inspiration, did not lean on translation decisions of Jewish sages, least of all sages from Alexandria Egypt. This may seem trite, but indeed the whole error of modernist bible version and perversion springs from 'stuff' pouring out of Alexandria Egypt. Some of us, holding the old paths and the Old Book, still contend that nothing good comes from Alexandria Egypt, and that includes the RSV, NIV, NASV, NEV et al. as well as the Judeo-Greek Septuagint translation that you referenced. I expect that you understand the related "source-criticism" arguments leveled against the Holy Bible by modernist, liberals and infidels. Alexandria Egypt is symbolic and representative of the world, and a believer is wise to avoid what spews from there. It unceasingly muddies the Words of God, just like Satan does.

Knowing your busy schedule, I would only ask that you revisit this aged contention, and if you have a notable insight or opinion, that you share it with this humble student and Baptist Preacher. Or, perhaps, publish it in your resourceful bulletin.

Thank you.

Pastor Ed Rice

Msg #1424 Fathers and Sons

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Paul writes, "To... my dearly beloved son," and captures the whole spirit of fatherhood in his second letter to Timothy. As a father figure to Timothy, Paul is steadfast and unmovable. He encourages his son to be the same. Fathers need to be certain about some things. In his salutation, Paul was certain about his calling, certain about his promise of eternal life, and certain about his relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ (2Tim 1:1) Fathers also need to have an occupation, and that needs to include their sons. In the same salutation, Paul says, "I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day; Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy; When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee..." Paul not only had an occupation, he had a pre-occupation! His pre-occupation included his son, to where he understood what his son was doing, what his son was feeling, and what his son was going through. Every father could learn something from Paul's relationship with Timothy. A son is always on a quest to fill the expectations of a father or a father figure. Paul uses great wisdom in this letter. He subtly lets Timothy know that as a son he has met every expectation and fulfilled every charge that Paul had for him. Now Timothy only needed to "hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus." (1:13) And so Paul, again, gives his son this charge. Would to God that we could communicate so wisely, and secure such a powerful relationship with our sons.

An Essay for week #24 06/15/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40615.mp3

Msg #1425 Israel Will Rise Triumphant

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

None can understand Biblical Prophecy until they come to grips with the revelation of Isaiah 14; "For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob." When Constantine highjacked Christianity, the founders of the Roman Catholicism used allegorical methods to claim all the promises of Israel for the Roman Catholic Church. The allegorical methods and the lies of Covenant Theology were adopted into Reformed Theology, and no Protestant denomination understands the Biblical Prophecy about Christ's Second Advent to this day. Isaiah 14 addresses the true destiny of Israel, in the actual promised land of God, when they are the rulers of all nations. It is not the Catholic Church which rises triumphant, as the song puts it, it is Israel who rises triumphant. Curiously, in the same chapter, the king of Babylon is the mirror image of Lucifer, son of the morning, and the doom of both is clearly announced, "Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy coming." (vr.9) The context of this chapter makes Babylon representative of all nations which exude that self-made, greater than God attitude. Our own nation, wielding a pen and a phone and having no creator but Charles Darwin, is now Babylonian. All dooms and destinies are clearly portrayed in Isaiah 14, unless you are a denomination blinded by Calvin's Covenant Theology. The Lord will indeed rapture his church, and meet them in the air. His foot will touch down on the Mount-of-Olives when he rescues his chosen Israel, and the 1,000 year reign of Christ from David's Throne in Jerusalem is not allegorical, it is literal. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

An Essay for week #25 06/22/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40622.mp3

Message = Getting out of a Vice Grip

I write today because a co-laborer in Christ, an ordained Baptist Preacher of the Gospel and a Baptist Pastor of a local independent fundamental Baptist church has resigned his position after very publicly pleading guilty to a charge involving the possession of child pornography. I know that there is often some measure of entrapment involved in attaining such convictions, but a guilty plea does not lie. A Baptist pastor is to be Biblically held to the highest moral standard, but any male who is responsible for rearing children or grand children or is involved in any ministry to children or in regular contact with children, is justly and legally barred from that responsibility after such a conviction and plea. I write today to plead that every man examine himself. And in that private, between them and God, examination they plead either guilty or innocent of any charge of possession of child pornography. If the plea is guilty, they should justly and purposefully bar themselves from all such child contact or ministry, and seek competent spiritual counsel which can make them answerable to that justified barring.

I have been in the military, and involved in youth ministry for well over 20 years. I understand the draw and the power of the five vices condoned in the military environment. (i.e. wine, women/sex, smoke, drugs and gambling.) These vices hold on like the vice grip that bears the same name. But a vice also draws one deeper and deeper into its own immorality. Most never comprehend the vileness of a vice, even when they see a peer sucked into its overwhelming depth. When you are in a vice, you are in over your head, and your immorality does effect those around you. But as you get sucked deeper into its immoral vile there are clear signs that you are irreparably effecting those around you. Viewing child pornography is a crystal clear sign. You are doing irreparable harm. Bar yourself from all children and get out. There is a God, who sent his Only Begotten Son, to "open prison doors and set those captives free." Seek him out, he alone can save you.

A WakeUp Call Essay for week #25 06/22/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1426 Seven Messages to the Seven Nations

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Seven burdens to seven nations follow close after Isaiah's prophetic revelation about Israel, Babylon, and Lucifer in chapter 14. These burdens have a near term fulfillment in the actual nations addressed, and a long term, more global fulfillment detailed in the Revelation of Jesus Christ. But they also have a natural fulfillment in the nature of all nations, and mankind. These four perspectives of these seven burdens might consume hours of ones study. The believing study of Biblical prophecy tells us what the Lord our God had done, is doing, and will do. It allows us to see the heart beat of God, and it gives us the big picture, at the same time clarifying where we fit into it. The burden of Moab, in chapter 15-16, concerns the incestual offspring of Abraham's nephew, Lot, who escaped the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, but carried their vice right back into society. Moab's annihilation is certain. The burden of Damascus, chapter 17, concerns the war mongers and world dominating forces. They are subdued. The woe to the land shadowing with wings, in chapter 18, concerns the USof A, who is blessed because it has given Israel, God's chosen people, refuge and rest. Last count there were more Jews in NYS than in Israel. The burden of Egypt is curious in that it speaks of their spiritual, material, and political influence, destruction, and restoration. Egypt typifies the world. The burden of Assyria, in chapter 20, concerns infighting. The burden of the desert and sea surely concerns the farce called global warming. The burden of Dumah, a son of Ishmael, is a riddle and a prelude to the burden upon Arabia, which concerns the hireling religion of Islam. Verse 21:17, assures these prophecies, "for the LORD God of Israel hat spoken it."

An Essay for week #26 06/29/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40629.mp3

Msg #1427 Jesus Wept

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

John 11:35 is likely the most memorized verse in the Bible because of its brevity. It is the centerpiece in the account of the resurrection of Lazarus. John eleven is not about Lazarus, nor is it about death, nor is it about resurrection. It is about the Christ who said, "I am the resurrection and the life, he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?" I have made a pact with myself, I will never quote John 11:35 but that I run through verse 25 as well. Lazarus fell sick unto death. At first glance Jesus does not come nor care, and lets him die. When a saint falls sick unto death today, at first glance, Jesus may seem not to come or care. The Friend, that is closer than a brother, does care. He has promised to never leave you nor forsake you. But when your friend is also your Lord, it behooves one to remember that it is not about him, it is all about Christ, and thus it should be. That is much easier to pen than it is to live. But the Friend also promised "My grace is sufficient for you" (2Cor12:9) When "Jesus wept", it was not for Lazarus, nor was it for his weeping sisters, Jesus "groaned in the spirit, and was troubled," (vr.33) because death is separation, death is sorrow, death is sadness. He came that we might have life more abundantly. (Joh10:10) But, alas, the majority rejected Him then, and they do today. Jesus wept for mankind and his plight. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

An Essay for week #27 07/06/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40706.mp3

mens israeli sandals <http://www.israel-catalog.com/apparel/sandals/mens>

<http://www.judaicawebstore.com/mens-leather-sandals-C1109.aspx>

Msg #1428 Work for the Night is Coming

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Work for the night is coming, now it is high time to awake, if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not. It is curious that this medley of thought comes up when Jesus would head to Lazarus' side. The disciples warned, "Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?" John eleven being about Christ, not Lazarus, puts focus on his death, not Lazarus' sleep. The oncoming night was coming in the ninth hour of crucifixion day. His raising Lazarus from the dead empowered his assertion that, "I am the resurrection and the life." The night represents the power of darkness. "Seeing the light of this world", is the daytime manifestation that he was indeed the Christ, the Hebrew Messiah, the Saviour of the world. "And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light." (John 3) John eleven is the surge of light before the coming night. Then Romans 13:12 says, "night is far spent, the day is at hand, let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light." This is the same night, but now we are on the other side of it and walking in the Day of the Lord. Don't let John Calvin's covenant theology cause confusion, there is a Day of the Lord in a premillennial second advent when he will be the Judge, but we have been living in the day of the Lord, in a new covenant relationship, for almost 2,000 years now. It is high time to work, to witness, and to watch, for the night is coming. Make no provision for the flesh, see the light of the world, and put on the Lord Jesus Christ.

An Essay for week #28 07/13/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40713.mp3

Msg #1429 The Resurrection and The Life

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

While approaching the tomb of Lazarus the Lord Jesus announced, "I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." Jesus describes himself with seven I-AM likenesses in the Gospel According to John. I am the bread, I am the light, I am the door, I am the good shepherd, and here, I am the resurrection and the life. Coming up in chapter 14 and 15, I am the way, the truth, and the life, and, I am the true vine. Consider how the scribes, pharisees and lawyers winced every time Jesus said it, "I-AM." "*I-AM*" and "*Jehovah*" are inseparably connected in the poetry of the Hebrew language. God told Moses, "I AM THAT I AM: Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you." In Hebrew it is *AHYH*, while Jehovah is *YHOH*. When Jesus said "I am..." he knew what he was doing, and when, in the Revelation of Jesus Christ, he said, "I am the Alpha and Omega," there can be no doubt about what he was saying in all these instances. We worship and pray to the Lord Jesus Christ, because he is our God. In John 11 he announces that he is the resurrection and the life, because of his pending resurrection, not because of Lazarus'. Because He lives in a resurrected body, so shall we. Notice, once more, that this only applies to the believer. "Well, I like a lot of the teachings of Jesus" does not cut it, even for Mr. President. "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Got life? Don't delay!

An Essay for week #29 07/20/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40720.mp3

Msg #1430 Take Away the Stone

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

When Jesus came to the tomb of Lazarus, where his claim of being the resurrection and the life would first be substantiated, and the glory of the Christ would once more be revealed, Jesus said, "Take away the stone." Believers know he could have levitated the stone away or spoken the word and dissolved it into sand or less. It is oft found in life that before the glory of the Christ can be revealed there is something man must do. Abraham cleaved his own covenant signifying sacrifices (Gen 15); Isaac dug his wells; Jacob stacked his pillars of stones; Sampson searched out a jaw bone; Samuel stacked his own 12 stones, as did Elijah; David used his own wit at Engedi; the stone needed remove from the tomb, before the glory of God would be revealed. Martha was told what was to happen but could not believe it, the crowd had no idea but each had to incorporate obedience to Jesus before they could see the Christ. Perhaps the stone on your your tomb is confusion or complacency. We may sing the lyrics "Trust and obey, for there is no other way," and little comprehend that truth. Perhaps a stone of covetousness or conceit is keeping that decaying carcass in a tomb. Perhaps a stone of contention, or contrariness blocks the glory of Christ from being revealed. Some tombs still hold the dead because of compromise or coldness. There was a stone on Lazarus' tomb and Jesus asked those present to remove it before he prayed to his Father and called out Lazarus. We needn't get a candle to search out leaven, nor a kerchief to get a mote out of an eye, when stones over tombs are in plain view. The Resurrection-and-Life said, "Take away the stone."

An Essay for week #30 07/27/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurchMsg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40727.mp3

Msg #1431 Only The Son Descended and Ascended

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

At Lazarus's tomb, before the miracle of his resurrection, the prayer that Jesus made was for our benefit not his. "That they", said he, and we, "might believe that (God, the Father) hast sent me." (John 11:41, 42) Believing in Jesus, descending from heaven, as the Messiah, the Christ, is the substance of salvation. You will not be quickened without it. John closes his written gospel witness, "And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: but these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and the believing ye might have life through his name." Three "verily, verily" statements, (in Greek they are "Amen, Amen" statements) made in chapter 5 emphasize this truth about everlasting life and the resurrection of the dead. Verily, verily, I say unto you, 1) the Son can do nothing of himself,.... 2) He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life,... and 3) The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. (vr 19, 24 and 25) This lecture is on the Son's ability to "quicken whom he will", (vr21) and has its crowning illustration in the resurrection of Lazarus. Jesus mentions to Nicodemus that the "Son of man" must come down from heaven and ascend back heaven. (John 3:13) Paul includes, in his dissertation on salvation, the necessary belief that the Son must descend and ascend. (Rom 10:6,7) One cannot be saved without the doctrine of the trinity and the belief that Jesus is the Christ. "For there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved" (Acts 4:12)

An Essay for week #31 08/03/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40803.mp3

Msg #1432 Onward Christian Soldier

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Jesus said "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law." (Matt 10:34-36) It is amazing that when the Resurrection and the Life rose Lazarus from the tomb, there was a decisive division amongst the Jews. "Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees..." (John 11:45-46a) When going in two opposite directions, as is true for these believers and the unbelievers, there is no compromise or middle ground, there is only a greater and widening divide. The unbelieving faction went so far as to desire the death of Lazarus. The depths of an unbelievers depravity has no foreseeable limit, nor should the depths of a believers compassion. With eyes to see each could say, "But for the grace of God, there go I." The progressive-liberal and the conservative Christian are going in opposite directions. The big-bang evolutionist and the born-again Creationist, believing in a 6 day creation, are going in opposite directions. The fundamental Muslim and the fundamental Christian, are going in opposite directions. There is no middle ground, and their can be no compromise. The believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, must arm themselves for a pending conflict. The primary weapon needs to be the compassion of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the primary tactic, "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, ... humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." Onward, Christian soldiers.

An Essay for week #32 08/10/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch
 Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40810.mp3

Msg #1433 LORD, Shepherd, Lord and Christ

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.” The psalmist and shepherd, King David, writes some things about Jehovah God which are so eternal that twenty elder lips whispered them in unison in a nursing home in upstate New York. That is three thousand and thirty years after the psalmist wrote. The six sentences penned in the Twenty Third Psalm have been memorized by more humans than any declaration in the history of humanity. The present tense and indicative mood of “be” is “is.” It is not that the LORD, with all caps, “was” my shepherd, nor that the LORD, the most personal and revered name of Jehovah God, “will soon be” my shepherd. It is the present tense, absolutely assured form of “be.” The LORD is, presently, right now, an assured possession in a positive relationship, my shepherd. Jesus, who was made flesh and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth, took the acclaimed name of Jehovah God, “I Am”, and declared, “I am the good Shepherd” (John10:11). Three hundred years after the psalmist's pen, the Prophet Isaiah wrote, “All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD (all caps) hath laid on him (his wounded, bruised despised servant (vr3n5)) the iniquity of us all” (Isa53:6). Seven hundred and eighty odd years later an old fisherman, who had set aside nets and become a fisher of men, wrote it this way, “For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls” (1Pet2:25) Today the blood bought and born-again can say with the assurance of the psalmist, “The LORD is my Shepherd.” Others, not-so-much.

An Essay for week #33 08/17/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs140817.mp3

"REFORMED THEOLOGY IS NOT A BIBLICAL THEOLOGY " found at http://www.gsbaptistchurch.com/seminary/master_thesis/thesis_reformed.pdf

Msg #1434 Being a Friend of God

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Three Bible characters were called the friend of God. In Genesis 12 Abram walks onto the page of our Bible to be the first. "But thou Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend" (Isa 41:8, cf 2Chron 20:7, James 2:23). Jesus told his disciples "Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known to you" (John 15:15). Thirty seven hundred years ago God carefully recorded details of Abram's walk into friendship. It is for our benefit. Abram, who never even got to know God by his "first-name" (Exod 6:3) had a tough row to hoe. He started his journey with great promise, partial obedience, crippled faith, and no trust. God "had said" (past tense) to get out from kindred (11:31), but Abram took them with him. God said "I will give this land," but a famine scared Abram into Egypt. God said "I will make of thee a great nation" (12:2), and Abram said, "The Egyptians will kill me" (12:12). The inspired, inerrant word of God is profitable for correction, to keep us on track, and for reproof to get us off a wrong track. Abram had to come all the way back to an altar he had built to get back on the right track. That altar, the Bible is specific, was east of Bethel and west of Hai. Neither city had been founded yet, but the meaning is east of the "house of God" and west of the "heap of ruin." God was so tender with Abram, and he is with us. A friend's reproofs are necessary, learn from them, Abram did.

An Essay for week #34 08/24/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40824.mp3

"Reformed Theology Is Not A Biblical Theology " found at

http://www.gsbaptistchurch.com/seminary/master_thesis/thesis_reformed.pdf

"What The Bible Says" essays are published public-domain. Sign up to receive it at

<http://gsbaptistchurch.us7.list-manage.com/subscribe?u=8c119856e8ee62e75a677c310&id=b1eac5a7f8>

Msg #1435 Sanctification and Friendship

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

"Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth; but I have called you friends" (John 15:15), a friend of God. A son of Eber obeyed God and set out looking "for a city which hath foundation, whose builder and maker is God" (Heb 11) When he crossed over one Jordan River, his path took him to friendship with God. It is a path worthy of our consideration. "Hebrew" defined, are son's of Eber, ones from beyond, who multiplied in God's blessing. They were given the oracles of God which give Abram's account. Genesis 13 details Abram's second step towards this friendship, he had to separate from things before he could have an association with God. The Hebrew tongue has a word for association, it is *Hebron*, which is where Abram was camped in the last verse of this chapter. The chapter opens with Abram camped between the house of God (Hbrw- *Bethel*) and a heap of ruin (Hbrw- *Hai*) and it details his separation from his kindred (Lot), his kindred's wealth, aspirations, and evil eye. The Bible says Lot had a righteous soul, (2Pet 2:7-8) but God was pleased when Abram separated himself from Lot's pernicious way. When walking toward God one needs separation from the world, but sometimes we need to separate from believers in their error. Even a believer can operate like a wolf in sheep's clothing, doing great harm to the cause of Christ. Even though Lot was a believer, family, and companion, when Abram separated from him, God expanded Abram's promise, and led him to the plain of strength and fatness (Hbrw- *Mamre*). There God reestablished his association. (Hbrw- *Hebron*). Sanctified means separated unto God, and sanctification is an essential to friendship with God.

An Essay for week #35 08/31/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40831.mp3

"Reformed Theology Is Not A Biblical Theology " found at http://www.gsbaptistchurch.com/seminary/master_thesis/thesis_reformed.pdf

Msg #1436 Who is Your Friend?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Chapter 14 of Genesis gives a war story which is loaded with complex names and places, but it is a crucial saga in Abram's development. He is becoming a friend of God, and his steps of obedience and sanctification are herein followed by a great contest. Five confederate kings, with Lot in their midst, are overpowered by four confederate kings. Abram, confederate with three Amorite brothers, pursues and conquers the four worldly kings, and restores all to the five compromising kings. Looking up the meaning of each name in a Strong's Concordance is time consuming but it reveals who is confederate with whom, and the ills of confederations. The three important lessons for the friend of God are: 1) God is the most high God (Hbrw: *El-Elyon*) the possessor of heaven and earth. 2) There is a king of righteousness (Hbrw: *Melchizedek*), and he is the king of peace (Hbrw: *Salem*) And 3) this righteous king of peace pronounces one blessed of the most high God. Note that it was Melchizedek, king of Salem, who revealed El-Elyon to Abram. Confederacies of this world pale into insignificance when you are a friend of the most high God. Confederacies of the world which rally against us, confederacies of the compromised which think to rally with us, and confederacies with brothers who do stand with us will always have their place in our walk, but keep in mind, our real friend is the possessor of heaven and earth. "After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am they shield, and thy exceeding great reward" (Gen 15:1). What a great friend to have, and we hold the nail pierced hand of the righteous king of peace to boot.

An Essay for week #36 09/07/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurchMsg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl40907.mp3

View Dissertation Draft "The 6 Day Creation's Chronicle" at

www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1437 The Faith of a Friend

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Abram, the friend of God, believed God and it was counted unto him for righteousness, but he never even came to know God by his first name. It is not that the LORD did not reveal his proper name to Abram, "I am the LORD" (Gen15:7, Exod 6:2). God said it to Abram and to Moses. But he also told Moses, "And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH (LORD) was I not known to them" (Exod 6:3). Bible believers are conservatives who despise progressive ideas. Progressive Liberals trust Karl Marx's doctrine that capitalism must progress to socialism, then evolve to communism. Just the same, God uses progressive revelation to reveal himself and all his plans to man. Today we have all 66 books, and know God's first name, but don't have all the faith that Abram displayed. Genesis 15 is interesting because God says to Abram "I am the LORD," and Abram does not get it. Even though Abram missed a lot, what he did get he thoroughly believed. That pleased God. God tells Abram all his plans for all Abram's seed. He passes through an exotic multifaceted sacrifice with him. He appeared to him as a smoking furnace and a burning lamp (15:17). Much later Ezekiel gave a more progressive picture of God's mobile presence, it was a glowing wheel in the middle of a wheel. There was more revealed to Abram than he could take in, but he believed everything he could comprehend. Thus, he is called the father of faith, and the friend of God. "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen... without faith it is impossible to please him" (Heb11:1,6) Be His friend.

An Essay for week #37 09/14/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g140914.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at

www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1438 Men Teaching, Praying, and Prophecy

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Abram believed God, and is called the father of faith, but in Genesis 16 he makes significant mistake. Sarai, his wife, the weaker vessel, lost faith and tries to help God out with his impossible promise. God had said "It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him an help meet (appropriate) for him." God says it is not appropriate that women take a lead role in teaching, praying, or prophesying (1Tim 2:12, 8, 1Cor 15:34). He gives three reasons, 1) man was made first (1Cor 11:9, 1Tim 2:13), 2) women are more deceivable (1Cor 11:3, 1Tim 2:14) and 3) a woman's physical, physiological, and psychological makeup are designed for mothering not for leading men, homes, or nations. (1Cor 11:12, 1Tim 2:15). In this feminized culture, Bible believers spend too much time apologizing for what God said and too little time practicing what God said. Sarai is not in error proposing a solution involving her Egyptian maid. She is doing what women do, pursuing a compromise, seeking conflict avoidance, and manipulating things behind the scene. The error is worded in verse 2, "And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai." The role and responsibility of the husband is to provide the leadership and make the righteous decisions when given other options. Abram's failure is clear, don't put the blame on the weaker vessel and appropriate helper. Men have the responsibility to take the lead where women should not go. Men should lead in teaching; praying; and prophesying. The man is to be the head and lead in paths of righteousness. Our society is likely irrecoverable, but our homes and fundamental churches should have testosterone laden, unfeminized, feminine male leadership wearing the pants. That theme unfolds in Genesis 16, and is found lacking in America.

An Essay for week #38 09/21/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurchMsg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs140921.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at

www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1439 Developing Intimate Friends

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Intimate friendship only happens when two come to know and to trust each other. The more one knows and trusts, the more intimate the bond. Everyone needs them but you can count your intimate friends on one hand. Relationships mature and improve as this truth is learned and leaned on. Consciousness helps. If what you know about God comes from the theologians who wrote the Westminster Confession, you don't know squat. In God's revelation of himself to man, he comes to know, and then to trust a man named Abram. When God is cramped into a Calvinist's little box, he already knows everything, and many Bible verses must be trashed. "For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings" (Prov 5:21). In Hebrew, "ponder" means ponder. In the Bible God comes to know a person and eventually comes to trust some of them. When they reciprocate, there is an intimate bond of friendship. All this takes trials. Spending more time with a Bible, and less with the theologian, helps one see the splendor of this reality. In Genesis 17, God gingerly takes a step of trust in Abram. It is awesome to watch the development of God's friendship with Abram. God reveals to Abram that he is *El-Shaddai*, the nourisher and sustenance of life itself. Understand that friendship takes a development form both sides, and here, "God talked with (Abram) saying, As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee" (vr. 4) When God was ready he gave Abram a new name. He made his covenant clear, then gave Sarai, Abraham's wife a new name. Trust and Obey, pass a couple tests, and become a friend of God. He is a friend that sticks closer than a brother.

An Essay for week #39 09/28/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at

www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1440 Don't Be Left Behind

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

There is coming a Last October. “In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation... Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: ...and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD... The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles...” (Lev23:23-24,27,34). Rosh Hashanah, Yom Kippur, and the Feast of Tabernacles mark the important fall memorial of blowing of trumpets. Bible believing Christians are listening for the trumpet symbolized in this feast. It will be a voice “as it were of a trumpet, talking with me; which said, Come up hither” (Rev 4:1). “In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible” (1Cor 15:52). “For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and (we) shall be caught up... to meet the Lord in the air” (1Thes 4:16-17). This is the rapture of the Church, and one must here distinguish between Bible believers and the Bible allegorizers. The Roman Religionists taught their reformers to allegorize away Jews and the premillennial return of Christ. Consequently Protestants do not perceive the rapture in these verses, and the Reformed cannot conceptualize our Christ on the Throne of David, in Jerusalem, for a 1,000 year dispensation. The truths in the 2nd advent of Christ are reserved for those with ears to hear, and eyes that don't allegorize. Bible believers often “stand gazing up into heaven” (Acts 1:8-11). A “*Hunt for the Last October*” begins, don't be left behind.

An Essay for week #40 10/05/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs141005.mp3

Part 2 in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs141005pm.mp3

Msg #1441 The 7 Year Tribulation is not Allegorical!

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The seventieth week of Daniel marks a seven year period where Jesus tells us, "For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor even shall be" (Matt 24:21). Roman and Reformed Theologians try to allegorize the reality of a premillennial advent and a literal seven year tribulation period into disbelief, but when Christ divides the seven years in half, seven distinct times, their false teachings come unraveled. A Hebrew calendar has twelve, thirty-day months, and they add an extra month in seven years. Daniel 12 divides the seven year tribulation into 1260 days and then 1290 days, calling them "time, times, and half a time." The times of the Gentiles in Revelation 11 is forty-two months, or half the tribulation period. The two indestructible witnesses in described in that chapter prophecy for 1,260 days before Satan destroys them and God tells them, "Come up hither." (Rev 11:3-12) After the seven seals and the seven trumpets, halfway through the tribulation, and exactly halfway through the 404 verses of Revelation, Satan is booted from heaven and torments the earth, knowing his time is short. The persecuted Israel is fed in the wilderness for 1,260 days of Satan's vile persecution. The commercial Babylon "is fallen is fallen", halfway through the 7 year period. And Mystery Babylon, the false church and Jezebel is devoured and destroyed by the Dragon, Beast, and False Prophet of the new world order. Mid-trib is a very busy time indeed, and the week of tribulation, the literal 7 years such as was not since the beginning of the world, is not an allegorical pretense, it is a Bible reality. You can only be saved from the wrath to come, by first calling on Christ, the soon-coming judge.

An Essay for week #41 10/12/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl41012.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1442 The Millennial Reign of Christ

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

After Revelation chapter 19, where heaven opens and the Righteous Judge, called Faithful and True, rides a white horse into the battle called Armageddon, comes chapter 20. Believing the premillennial return of Christ is that simple. Had the Roman reformers stopped allegorizing they would believe Revelation 20 which describes the thousand year reign of Christ. He reigns from the hills of Zion in Jerusalem (Psalms 2). He sits on the throne of David (Isaiah 9). And the twelve tribes of Israel are regathered into The Promised Land, because it is The Promised Land. One is not a "Zionist" because they believe in the inerrant, infallible, inspired Word of God. Dr. Chafer, founder of Dallas Theological Seminary, wrote seven volumes of theology trying to get Presbyterians and 70+ denominations to change their pernicious ways, and believe premillennialism. He was largely unsuccessful because reformed theologians would rather hold to Roman dogma than believe these two chapters in the Revelation of Jesus Christ. For the Bible believer the millennial reign of Christ is the last of seven dispensations. Each previous dispensation ended in man's failure. The Church age we live in will end as it was in the days of Noah and in Sodom and Gomorrah, just as Jesus said. And when Christ lifts the curse on this earth, so that wolf lies down with the lamb, when he binds Satan for a thousand years, and when he physically sits and reigns on this earth, man again fails catastrophically. All seven dispensations manifest the depravity of man. Such Bible truths are for those with ears to hear. Such truths don't fit with reformed Roman covenant theology, no matter how many modern bible translations they copyright. Study to shew yourself approved unto God, rightly dividing the Word of Truth into its seven distinct dispensations.

An Essay for week #42 10/19/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl41019.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1443 The Golden Streets Soon Coming

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

You can know for certain that you have permanent residence in the kingdom of heaven. The residence is secured when one is “born-again” (John 3), and has your name on it when you are converted to Christ (Matt 18). But only a student of the end times knows that it will not have streets of gold until a thousand years has ended. The Bible speaks of three heavens, one where birds fly, one where stars fly, and the third heaven where the full glory of God is forever manifest. When a saint dies, they are absent from the body and present with the Lord in this third heaven. But the streets of gold in the city with twelve gates (for the twelve tribes of Israel) and twelve foundations (for the twelve apostles of Christ), does not show up until there is a new heaven and a new earth described in Revelation 21. Between now and then there will be a trumpet call, the rapture of the church, and the 1st resurrection, which puts us in an incorruptible body. There will be a “Bema Seat” judgment for the saints while the world sees seven years of great tribulation. The second advent of Christ, where he returns with his saints, riding into the battle of Armageddon, is described in Revelation 19. Chapter 20 describes the one thousand year reign of Christ and the Great White Throne judgment. The 2nd resurrection and the 2nd death meted out in that judgment mark the end of this world; it is all destroyed with a fervent heat (2Pet3:10). Only then are the saints from the 1st resurrection ushered into the city with streets of gold. “Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection; on such the second death hath no power” (Rev20:6).

An Essay for week #43 10/26/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g141026.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1444 Three Vails Removed in Christ

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Three vails that are removed through the gospel of Christ, remain in man's religions. The Gospel opens a new covenant relationship with God, and 2Cor 3 details how the Lord is the life giving Spirit of that covenant. "Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: And not as Moses which put a veil over his face that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the Old Testament; which veil is done away in Christ" (2Cor3:12-13). Moses hung another veil in the tabernacle. It separated the holy place (containing a lamp, a table of shew-bread, and an altar of incense), from the most holy place (containing the ark of the covenant). It separated the ministering priests from the presence of Jehovah God. Man's religions have robed priests, clergy or imams standing between common man and God, but in Christ that veil and those robed clergy are done away, "And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom" (Mark15:38). A third veil done away in Christ is the woman's veil. In Gen 24 Rebekah "took a veil and covered herself" to show Isaac that she accepted him as her lord. In weddings the bride is still veiled, until the marriage. The beauty revealed when Boaz says, "Bring the veil that thou hast upon thee, and hold it" (Ruth3:15), reveals Christ as our kinsman redeemer who fills our veil with six measures of barley, and promises to soon make us his bride. These three vails are removed via the Gospel of Christ. Make him Lord, strip away the vails.

An Essay for week #44 11/02/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs141102.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1445 Thank the Healer

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Thankfulness for healing is best expressed face to face to the Healer. Some are thankful for the healing, but silent towards the Healer. This truth is punctuated with exclamation marks in the ten lepers which were healed, as recorded in Luke 17. The ten were told to "Go shew yourself unto the priests." They obeyed, and were healed as they went. One cannot imagine that the nine were not thankful. Surely many of them showed up at the temple as they were told, they showed themselves to the priests, as they were told, and doubtless some went through the prescribed cleansing that allowed them back into the religious system of the day. There was, however, one, a stranger who was not allowed into the temple. If he was going to give thanks to God, he would have to go back to the one who healed him and thank him. The emphasis of this account is that he gave God thanks by falling at the feet of Jesus the Christ. All of our thanksgiving should be done at the feet of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, the Almighty God, the Everlasting Father. Take care to be more enamored with the Healer than with the healing; with the Redeemer over the religion, with the Lord over the labor, with the Saviour over the saving, with the Messiah over the message. On Veteran's Day, and heading into a national day of Thanksgiving, I am thankful to the Lord Jesus Christ that, when I was drafted in 1972, He was with me through my entire military career. Jesus Christ is worthy of all our thanksgiving. This year put the name of the Lord Jesus Christ in all your thanksgiving.

An Essay for week #45 11/09/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs141109.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1446 In Everything Give Thanks

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The wisest philosopher cannot account for the ongoing attitude of the born again believer who practices the three perpetuals of Christianity. Solomon ponders this dilemma in Ecc 9:1-3a, "For all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them. All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all..." Bad things do happen to good people. But when a believer practices God's command to "pray without ceasing," those things cannot cause him to faint. "Men ought always to pray, and not to faint." (Luke 18:1) When a believer can "rejoice evermore", these things cannot overpower his joy. And when the believer learns the value of God's command, "In everything give thanks," the rational philosopher stumbles before the supernatural God who holds us in his hand. It is amazing what praising will do. God changes brain chemistry when you "Count your many blessings." Romans accounts man's decline from God, and the first step is "they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful." (1:21) Don't approach that first step; many have fallen down the whole flight of stairs. Be thankful you were born in a country that still has a National Day of Thanks Giving. Then take full advantage of that fourth Thursday of November.

An Essay for week #46 11/16/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurchMsg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl41116.mp3View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1447 Thanksgiving with Integrity

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Thanksgiving is a verb. Before one can do it certain ingredients need to be correct in his life. When thanksgiving is a noun it is to bubble out of our life like root-beer poured on vanilla ice-cream. Again it requires the right ingredients. When ingredients are right it bubbles out and is well pleasing to our Lord. David lists the necessary ingredients in Psalm 26. Ingredient#1, "I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD." Ingredient#2 "Thy loving kindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth." Ingredient#3 "I have not sat with vain persons... dissemblers, (or) the wicked." Ingredient#4 "I wash mine hands in innocency: so I will compass thine altar, O LORD." Why these ingredients? "That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works." (vr. 7) But the Bible also delineates a thanksgiving that makes the Lord sick. In Amos 4 it states, "The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness... that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish hooks." The ingredients for this scorned thanksgiving are present in our nations "Which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink." This religious nation says "Come to Bethel, and transgress... and bring your sacrifice." Bethel means "The house of God," but God no longer dwelt at Bethel. Jeroboam, who caused Israel to sin, had set up a golden calf and made Bethel a place of false worship. He did this to keep people from true worship in Jerusalem, where God dwelt. In their false worship they "offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven." Be careful about integrity and about this world's apostate churches which are a house of God in name only. Happy Thanksgiving.

An Essay for week #47 11/23/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g141123.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Ferguson Misnomer In The News

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

An unarmed, doped up, 6'2" 260 pound, thieving, 18 year old adult, departing from his crime scene, attacked a police officer, attempted to steal his gun, and was shot dead. Why doesn't someone in the media say that out loud twice a day? This is NOT racial it is criminal. The problem is NOT on the police, it is on the streets they are forced to patrol. The burning and looting in Ferguson is indeed aligned with "protestors" cause, because "their" cause is that blacks don't have to obey American law or submit to the American judicial system! It is distressing that our media and White House are playing along with "their" anarchy and terrorism. They ask the police to use restraint and continually imply that this is a police problem! Forcing that there be a proportionate number of blacks in police pullovers or black policemen on the streets, is as stupid as forcing that there be a proportionate number of white faces in our prisons. These disproportions are indicative of the systemic problem, but no media has the guts to say that problem out loud. The minorities are the majorities in jails and prisons! Find the cause of that. It is not police or judges. More blacks commit crimes than whites; that is the problem that needs to be addressed. There are symptoms, and there are causes. Stop protesting and only reporting the symptoms! Expect blacks to be the disproportionate on police rolls and blotters if they are the majorities in our prisons. Police are doing their jobs excellently and need better protection from these protestors and the civil suits of malcontents. Deal with the real racial problems for once, and give each police officer an overwhelming thank you.

A Timely Essay for week #47 11/29/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1448 Calvary

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Dr. Luke writes the third gospel with incredible insight about the crucifixion. Luke was not an apostle, but had listened to them preach for thirty years. He traveled extensively with the Apostle Paul and now, during Paul's imprisonment, Luke publishes "The Gospel According To Luke." Luke had the blessing of the apostles on his writings, but it is more important that he wrote as he was moved by the Holy Ghost. Each word he penned is God's word. His narrative takes Jesus through the triumphal entry, three days of teaching, the last supper, the trial, and to a hill called Calvary. There is no narrative more solemn or more moving for the blood bought, born-again, believer, for "God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." The substitutionary death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ is the gospel message which Dr. Luke portrays in the word's of God. Would to God I might hold it with a little more daily esteem. It is precious enough to die for, many have. It is precious enough to live for, many are. Luke also records the boldness Peter's witness, "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ... Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts2:36, 4:12) And again, "The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins." (Acts5:30-31) It is still foolishness to scholars, but the power of God to believers.

An Essay for week #48 11/30/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g141130.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1449 The Odd Announcement

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Three odd chapters in Isaiah capture the scene for the promised coming of the anointed One of God, the Messiah (Hebrew), the Christ (Greek). Chapter 7 announces the sign, that the second Adam, the seed of woman that is to bruise Satan's head, will be born of a virgin. His name is Immanuel, which being interpreted is "God with us" (Isa 7:14, Matt 1:23). Chapter 9 announces that the people that walked in darkness see a great light, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace" (Isa 9:6). These names mock the cultic Mormon Tabernacle Choir which denies both the trinity and the deity of this child born in Bethlehem. Jesus was indeed God in the flesh, who left the portals of heaven to be born the Son of Man and the Son of God. Chapter 9 also proclaims His endless kingdom on the throne of David, to order it and establish it. Begone Roman Religionists and Protestant Presbyters who deny the kingdom reign of Christ. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this. Is it strange that Chapter 11 of US bankruptcy code permits reorganization under law, and Isaiah Chapter 11 announces just such a reorganization? "There shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots" (Isa 11:1). The *rod* speaks of chastising judgment, like "spare the rod, spoil the child," while the *branch* speaks of the life giving sustainer. If you do not receive eternal life from Jesus Christ as the Branch, you will soon receive eternal death from Jesus Christ as the Rod.

An Essay for week #49 12/07/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g141207.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1450 Preliminary Preparation Preaching

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

There is plenty of prophecy of the coming Messiah, there is preliminary preparation for his arrival and there is a pertinent presentation at his first advent. Luke chapter one schedules four preachers, i.e. four spokesmen with a “thus saith the Lord” message. The four expound the preparations for our Lord's arrival in flesh. First up is Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God. He has a two part message; in 13-17 he details the arrival and full role of John Baptist, and in 28-33 he details the arrival and full role of JESUS the Son of the Highest. Next up on the schedule of speakers in this chapter is Elisabeth, the mother of John Baptist. She was filled with the Holy Ghost and in 42-45 she starts outlining the messages of the 6-month old who is leaping in her womb. In verses 46-55 Mary, the virgin mother of JESUS, the Son of God and Son of man, takes the podium. She is filled with the Christ-child and acknowledges her need of the Saviour in her womb. She then expounds his mercy on all of mankind from generation to generation. Mercy is descriptive of the condemned not getting the punishment that is deserved. Mary saw that mercy, and preaches its availability for me. The final speaker of the chapter is Zacharias the father of John Baptist. After being dumb for nine months he is filled with the Holy Ghost and in 68-79 he expounds the Son of David to be both redeemer of Israel and merciful Saviour to all of mankind. Awesome messages, well worth my read in preparation for Christmas worship. A believer's whole month of December should be full of Scriptures concerning the prophecy, preparation, and presentation of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus the Christ.

An Essay for week #50 12/14/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl41214.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1451 The Christ Child's Presentation

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The Christmas counsel of the ungodly is to mock at Luke chapter 2, but the believer, by definition, believes every precious word. The way of sinners is to reject the great price paid for their sin, the Christ child born to die, but the born-again know well the substitution that was made. The scornful call it fable but the Christian studies every detail of these miraculous provisions for the birth of the Only Begotten Son of God. One can research “that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed,” the record is clear. Each province went on a schedule for this census and tax, and all had to stay in their birth city for as much as 3 months until bureaucrats got their paperwork straight. God's provision happened to bring Mary and Joseph to Bethlehem, the Bible says, “And so it was, that while they were there...” God is good. God's provision was that his Only Begotten be born in a barn and laid in a manger, the plan unfolds with one little clause, “because there was not room for them in the inn.” God is very good. Just before Passover, during lambing season, shepherds would be “abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.” (Rome speculated Noel was on their miscalculated Sun god's longest night.) Right after the shepherds adoration the Bible records, “when the eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS.” And when the days of HER purification were accomplished they brought him to Jerusalem (the NIV “scholars” said it included HIS purification... infidels). Baby Jesus just missed the wise men in Jerusalem, heads back to Bethlehem, then to Egypt, then Nazareth. All in God's providence. Praise His Name.

An Essay for week #51 12/21/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g141221.mp3

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1452 The Grandest Opposition Ever Conceived

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In the annals of human history no birth has been more opposed than the Noel just celebrated. Ever since God said that he would put enmity between Satan's seed and woman's seed, Satan has hated male births; ONE would bruise his head. Cain, "who was of that wicked one" (1John 3:12) slew his brother Able, so that the first male born became the first first degree murderer. Satan one, God zero. Satan heard God promise Abram, "And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives... if it be a son, then ye shall kill him" (Exod 1:15). Satan two, God zero. Satan heard God promise David, "And when Athaliah... saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal" (2Kings 11:1). Of Athaliah, as vile as mother Jezebel, one could say "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth" (John 8:44). Satan three, God zero. Remember in this contest, God only needs ONE! Satan contaminates the Davidic line, "Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David" (Jer 36:30) God sent his chosen into bondage where Hamon said "If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed" (Est 3:9). God said, "behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son" (Luk 1:31). "Then Herod... was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem!" Satan six, God zero. "And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS." God ONE, Satan zero! Suppose Satan is a poor loser? Ask Adolf Hitler.

An Essay for week #52 12/28/2014

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurchMsg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g141221.mp3View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

What The Bible Says

in 52 Penny Pulpit Essays From 2015

By Pastor Edward G. Rice
A Rural Pastor With A Royal Message

Copyright © 2014 Edward G. Rice

Commercial Rights Reserved. For non-commercial purposes any essay of this compilation may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic, mechanical, photocopy, recording, or otherwise in the service of our Creator, Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ the Righteous. This constitutes the written permission of the author.

The Scriptures referenced are from the Holy Bible, the Words of God as translated into English in the Authorized (King James) Version without copyright.

The “NIV” and “New International Version” trademarks are registered and any quotes from this corrupted bible were taken from the HOLY BIBLE:NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION © 1978 by the New York International Bible Society, used without permission of Zondervan Bible Publishers which allows up to and inclusive of five hundred (500) verses to be quoted without their written permission. The Zondervan Corporation, not Jehovah God, is the registered owner of these words. Minimal quotes were from the corrupted NASV, a registered trademark of The New American Standard Version, 1973 Revision, copyright by The Lockman Foundation, 1960,1962,1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, and 19732, La Habra, Calif, with all rights reserved. The Lockman Foundation, not Jehovah God, is the registered owner of these words.

Minimal quotes were from the corrupted RSV a registered trademark of The Revised Standard Version, New Testament, copyrighted 1946, © 1971, 1973 by the Division of Christian Education of the National Council of Churches of Christ in the U.S.A. The National Council of Churches, not Jehovah God, is the registered owner of these words.

Minimal quotes were from the corrupted ASV a registered trademark of the American Standard Version, copyrighted and published by Thomas Nelson & Sons in 1901. In 1928, the International Council of Religious Education (the body that later merged with the Federal Council of Churches to form the National Council of Churches) acquired the copyright from Nelson and copyrighted the ASV in 1929. Although these copyrights expired, the American Standard Version, referenced herein is copyrighted by Online Bible Foundation, 12 Birkfield Place, Carlisle, Lanarkshire, Scotland, M184PZ, © 15-2006. These Copyright Mongers, not Jehovah God, are the registered owner of these words.

Printed and bound in the United States by LuLu.com

Published by Pastor E. G. Rice Publishing

54 Main St. Box 99, Dresden NY 14441

ISBN: Pending

Library of Congress No. Pending

What The Bible Says

in 52 Penny Pulpit Essays From 2014

By Pastor Ed Rice A Rural Pastor With A Royal Message

Subscribe for this Weekly Penny Pulpit newsletter at

<http://gsbaptistchurch.us7.list-manage.com/subscribe?u=8c119856e8ee62e75a677c310&id=b1eac5a7f8>

Table of Contents

Msg #1501 A Man A Plan	1
Msg #1502 The Word and Faith	2
Msg #1503 Faith and Hope	3
Msg #1504 Charity Suffereth Long and Wrong	4
Msg #1505 A Crucible Called Marriage	5
Msg #1506 Purpose and Union for Valentines	6
Msg #1507 Leadership School	7
Msg #1508 Two Shall Be One	8
Msg #1509 Jesus Our Perfect Example	9
Msg #1510 Christ Our Perfect Passover Lamb	10
Msg #1511 Christ Our Perfect High Priest	11
Msg #1512 Spiritual Warfare	12
Msg #1513 This Week Know Your Friend	13
Msg #1514 Resurrection After Three Days	14
Msg #1515 The Un-Copyright Book of Books	15
Msg #1515 Addendum on Copyright Considerations	16
Msg #1516 The Book of Books	18
Msg #1517 The Eastern Religions	19
Msg #1517b The Eastern Religions Cont.	20
Msg #1518 Three New AD Religions	21
Msg #1518b Three New AD Religions Cont.	22
Msg #1519 Practice Pure Religion Religiously	23
Msg #1520 When I See the Blood.	24
Msg #1521 Seven No-Mores or Forevermores	25
Msg #1522 The Unrighteous Are Without Excuse	26
Msg #1523 The Stairway to God	27
Msg #1524 Got A Spiritual Birth Day?	28
Msg #1525 Meekness on Fathers Day	29
Msg #1526 Sodomy is now the law of the land	30
Msg #1527 Life Changing Trials	31
Msg #1528 Militant Fundamentalists	32
Msg #1529 What's a BAPTIST?	33
Msg #1530 What Can a Remnant Do?	34
Msg #1531 What the Remnant Aint	35

Msg #1532 The New Testament's Crescendo	36
Msg #1533 Biblical Dispensationalism	37
Msg #1534 They That Wait	38
Msg #1535 Ephesians' Introduction	39
Msg #1536 A Dispensation's Word Study	40
Msg #1537 Enlightened Eyes of Understanding	41
Msg #1538 You Hath He Quickened	42
Msg #1539 Dispensational Changes Delineated	43
Msg #1540 The Revelation of Jesus Christ	44
Msg #1541 Preach the Gospel	45
Msg #1542 Consider Biblical Prophecy	46
Msg #1543 Only 144 Thousand Witnesses?	47
Msg #1544 The Truth about Chiliasm	48
Msg #1545 Between the Lines	49
Msg# Augment- Nephilim - Conspirator Phobia	50
Msg #1546 Abram, the Father of Faith	51
A Msg#1546 Response to the Calling of Calvinism	52
Msg #1547 Thanks for Fundamentalists	53
Msg #1548 Thanks for Relationships	54
On Lordship Salvation vs Easy Believism	55
Msg #1549 Preach The Christmas Message	56

Published in Loving Memory of Dresden's Grandest
Bible Student, Betty Smalley, gone home Jul 2005

Msg #1501 A Man A Plan

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Read backwards the line “A man a plan a canal panama” and you get what you started with. It is called a palindrome. I cannot think about a plan without that line coming to mind. It is called senility. The year 2015 is upon us and we need a plan, a goal, a resolution, a five year schema with several annual achievable objectives. The Kingdom of God does not operate like any kingdom of this world. The twelve disciples and I try to force fit it into achievable resolutions, but Jesus puts it succinctly, “He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal” (John 12:25). In his Kingdom, to save your life you loose it, abundant life comes when we die daily, to gain bread, cast thy bread upon the water, to gain riches, give away all that you have. My plans are more attractive. But he still insists, “Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit” (vr. 24) His plan does not have a “Purpose Driven” Church, Life or Anything! It is like, “He must increase and I must decrease!” I dare not belittle resolutions, but this year I want to hear Paul beseeching me by the mercies of God, that I present my body a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God. (Rom 12) May I “Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus” (Phil 2:5), and let that corn of wheat die, as I quote “I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me” (Gal 2:20). Happy New Year.

An Essay for week #1 Jan 4, 2015

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurchMsg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g150104.mp3View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1502 The Word and Faith

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

There is a substance of things hoped for. There is an evidence of things not seen. It is both “The Word” that became flesh and dwelt among us, and it is “The Word” which is as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. Think of the substance of both. Think of the evidence of both. “The Word”, in each form, is the manifestation of God. The subject of Hebrews eleven is faith. We understand that the worlds were framed by the Word of God, and how do we understand that? By the Word of God which communicates it and by “The Word” in the flesh who confirmed it. Note that if we have any measure of faith, we receive it because “faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God.” Note also, that if we believe in Jesus Christ, Galatians 2:16 says we believe “by the faith OF Jesus Christ”, it is not my faith. If you use a modernist's bible, they suppose what God meant to say, and their Gal 2:16 takes out the faith OF Jesus Christ, and substitutes our puny faith. It is important to study the Words of God, not modernist copyright words. Hebrews eleven goes on contending that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. Last year Ken Ham of Answers in Genesis debated Bill Nye the Science Guy. Although it was an excellent exercise in apologetics, the Science Guy could not believe! No inerrant Bible, no Christ, no faith. Know an inerrant Bible, know Christ, know faith. For Bill Nye seeing is believing, but for a Christian, believing is seeing, “and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God. (Eph 2:8-9) In 2015 let us grow in faith.

An Essay for week #2 Jan 11, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150111.mp3

Msg #1503 Faith and Hope

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Some people have a propensity for the curious; they are students. It is curious that our Lord announces that only three things will abide into His Church's maturity; faith, hope, and charity. Prophesying and speaking in tongues falls amongst the immature. In these "Last Days" the attempted resurrection of the immature things is more disheartening and heretical than curious. But that faith and hope abide together is curious. Faith is the substance of things hoped for. What then is hope? Peter instructs saints to always be ready to give an answer for the hope that is in you, but Job, in the pits of despair said "All hope is lost", yeah indeed, he said that God himself took it away from him (Job 7:6, 17:15, 19:10). In Matthew 8:28-34 the only hope of hogs, and some men, is comfort, food and health. But in his dialogue Job words the supreme hope of a believer, "For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me" (Job 19:25-27). Faith and hope unite to bring us salvation (Rom 8:24). Faith carries us through the needs of this life while the believer's hope abides unassuaged by cares of this world. "And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity" (1Cor 13:13). Pursue charity, "But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear" (1Pet 3:15).

An Essay for week #3 Jan 18, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150118.mp3

Msg #1504 Charity Suffereth Long and Wrong

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity” (1Cor 13:13). These three instruments of Christianity remain hallmarks of maturity, maturity of his Church, and maturity of his disciples. Consider three things about the greatest of these, charity. First that 1Cor 13 supremely depicts charity. It shows its supreme value (vr.1-3), character (vr.4-7), and endurance (vr8-13). In good English the word “charity” is larger than the word “love,” as much as the Greek word “*agapos*” is larger than “*phileo*.” (see John 21:15a&b) One is selfless, the other still holds some measure of selfish. This chapter delineates the purest and most selfless of Godly love, and it is rightly translated “charity.” Second, consider that charity motivates our action. The believer is to be the ambassador for Christ, with a ministry of reconciliation (2Cor5:20, 17-19). In 2Cor 5 Paul describes why we labor for Christ while still in the flesh. These motivations seem to follow a progression of maturity: #1 “For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ” (vr.10), #2 “Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord” (vr. 11), and #3 “For the love of Christ constraineth us” (vr.14). What does this love constrain us to do? To preach the gospel to every creature. Lastly, consider that charity tells who we are. “A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another.... By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.... If ye love me keep my commandments.... This is my commandment, that ye love one another as I have loved you.... Ye are my friends if ye do whatsoever I command you” (John 13:34-35, 14:15, 20:12-14). The pure love of Christ indwells us, involves us, and identifies us. Awesome!

An Essay for week #4 Jan 25, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g150125.mp3

Msg #1505 A Crucible Called Marriage

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The epistle which answers the most questions about marriage and divorce also provides a list of fifteen characteristics of true love. There is no greater laboratory for testing every one of these fifteen qualities than the institution of marriage. There is no institution better equipped to reveal the depths and purity of God's love than the Christian home. Some crucial things found when entering this laboratory is that love suffereth long, is not easily provoked, and endureth all things. An entry into marriage is intended to be a full time and a lifetime testing of our ability to demonstrate true love. In marriage love is not a gushy feeling, it is a command of God. And in this laboratory of God's design, a true love grows and develops... or not. Never let it be said in your home, "We drifted apart." Jesus says of his commands, "If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them." Purpose to maintain a Christlike, Christian marriage. The marriage vows only have provision for a love which will endure all things. Marriage vows are sacred vows taken before God and man. Christian marriage vows contain the line, "Until death do us part." They have no prenuptial agreement about another way of ending this arrangement. They require one man and one woman for one lifetime, faithfulness and fidelity. There is a life time commitment in the vow. It also contains the clause, "In sickness and health, for richer or poorer." That is only an introduction to "enduring all things." The full depth of "suffering long" is tested in the crucible of life. It is played out in the bedroom, in the finances and in old family ties of a Christian home. The laboratory where, "enduring all things," is tested, is indeed called marriage.

An Essay for week #5 Feb 1, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50201.mp3

Msg #1506 Purpose and Union for Valentines

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

What the LORD God reveals about our wives is remarkable. What men don't understand about women is remarkable. The value added to the husbands who study what God said is even more remarkable. Allow some remarks on these "remarkables." God gives three reasons why the woman can't do some things which the man is commanded to do. 1Tim. 2:13-15 lists all three reasons. First, "For Adam was first formed, then Eve." 1Cor. 11:9 states this first reason, "Neither was man created for the woman; but the woman for the man." Genesis 1:18 states it, "And the LORD God said, It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him an help (appropriate) for him." Two more reasons given, the woman is designed for mothering (vr. 15) and the helping-mothering design makes women the weaker vessel, more prone to deception. (vr.14, 1Pet 3:7) The LORD God said that a man alone is not complete. Husband, the best design for your completion is the little woman you married. It is a pretty sorry man who sets on his hands until his appropriate helper is forced to get out in front and do the leading. The woman is a weaker vessel physically, emotionally, and spiritually. Husbands, the stronger, are to stand up and be the guardian and protector physically, emotionally, and spiritually. Women are different than men. That used to go without saying. The epitome of married life is that God, the three-in-one, designed marriage between man and woman, that these two-in-one could reflect his perfect unity. God's design for your marriage is that the intimate physical union, the secure emotional union, and the God-honoring spiritual union can make your marriage and your home a taste of paradise here on earth. Repair the breaches and have a Happy Valentines Day.

An Essay for week #6 Feb 8, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50208.mp3

Msg #1507 Leadership School

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Every husband is thrust into the role of leadership. When you stand at an altar, and a young lady promises to love, honor, and obey... well, you are now in a leadership position. Moses was enrolled in God's leadership school and husbands are too. How is school going? Husbands are to be God's spokesman in the home, and the family's spokesman before the LORD God. Before Moses could be God's spokesman, 1) he had to stand in the presence of God, 2) he had to hear the words of the LORD God, and 3) he had to personally talk to the LORD God. How many times did Moses go up into the mountain to meet with God? How many times did he stay for forty days? Remember when he came down from talking with God and glowed so bright they put a veil over his head? So, how much time should a leader spend with the LORD God? How much glow do you bring into your home? When Israel chided him about water, bread, or meat, Moses took it to God. God allowed circumstances in Israel's journey, things which drove Moses into God's presence as their intercessor. When calamities of life come, sometimes, God is just waiting for the responsible leader to come into his presence. Military leadership school teaches that a leader must do three things well: 1) He must see the larger picture and always keep the goal in view; 2) He must motivate people to do things they do not ordinarily do; and 3) He must meet the needs of people. In the Christian home, God will take care of those when we confess our need and take care to meet with him daily. It worked well for Moses. So, how IS school going? Keep looking up.

An Essay for week #7 Feb 15, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150215.mp3

Msg #1508 Two Shall Be One

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

God, the three-in-one with perfect unity, designed for man, created in his image, a home where man could have two-in-one. The husband and wife are designed and compatible to become one flesh. The part where they become a perfect unity is an ongoing development yielding an ongoing joy. That was always God's intent and it can be fulfilled in Christian marriage. There is nobody on earth who knows you with as much intimacy as your spouse. He knows if you read your Bible this morning. She knows if you prayed.. That is spiritual intimacy. He can hold her hand when it's below zero outside. She can touch his arm when the car doesn't start. That is physical intimacy. He can see her heart at the funeral home. She can know his pain when that application is turned down. That is emotional intimacy. No other human on this globe can know you as your spouse does. Your marriage can be selfish, or it can be selfless. God always intended the latter. Don't let "selfish" rule your home, else you will never get that taste of paradise which God intended. Two made one flesh, with perfect unity, is not only key to a precious marriage, it is key to our union with Christ. In fact marriage is meant to whet our appetite for our perfect union with God. When one is born again they are 1) Converted, 2) Indwelt, 3) Quickened, 4) Justified, and 5) Wholly immersed into Christ (baptized into). Christ describes this as "abide in me and I in you." He prayed the Father that he and I would be one, even as he and the Father are one. Perfect unity in marriage is a marvelous foreshadow. Ain't love grand! Perhaps the gas line is frozen, try some dry-gas.

An Essay for week #8 Feb 22, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150222.mp3

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

View Thesis "Reformed Theology NOT" at www.Theology.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1509 Jesus Our Perfect Example
 What The Bible Says
 Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

God was made flesh and dwelt among us for only one reason, but while he was in the flesh he gave a perfect example of how we can live. Jesus was our example in five particulars. 1) Growth, “Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man”(Luke 2:52). His four-fold growth is our example. Some of us have grown to large in stature, and need to focus on less artificial sweetener, preservatives, and color-enhancers in our growth of stature! When you stop growing you start dying, and Christians are appointed to more abundant life. 2) Witness, John 4 records that “Jesus must needs go through Samaria,” and details Jesus' longest soul-winning conversation. It is an example for being a good witnesses. 3) Prayer, Luke 11 finds disciples asking, “Teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.” How often did Jesus pray? He had a place of prayer, a practice of prayer, a position of prayer and a propensity for prayer. If the Son of God in the flesh needed prayer, what of me? Men ought always to pray and not to faint (Luke 18:1). 4) Ministry, “He poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet...For I have given you an example”(John 13:5,15). Abraham and Mary Magdalene washed the feet of God, Mary with tears. The Holy Bible does not establish foot washing as an ordinance, but Jesus established it as an example of ministering to others. Walk in his steps. And 5) Love, “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends”(John 15:13). Jesus is our example to grow, witness, pray, minister, and love. There is no greater example, but despite what Barack Hussein and the Muslims say, that is still not why he came.

An Essay for week #9 Mar 1, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50301.mp3
 In Nook format at <http://www.gsbaptistchurch.com/ppulpit/biblesays15.pdf>
 In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1510 Christ Our Perfect Passover Lamb

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Christians rarely give sufficient weight to God's portrait of the Passover Lamb. "...For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us" (1Cor 5:7). Details of the Passover Lamb are given in Exodus 12; the commemoration feast in its honor in Leviticus 23 and Numbers 9. The Passover Lamb's blood, when applied in obedience, removed the condemnation of death from a house. "... when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you..." (Exod 12:13). The lamb was separated from the flocks on the 10th of the month Abib; ours was on a Palm Sunday. It was kept out for five days to insure it was without blemish; ours was examined from Sunday to Thursday. On the 14th of the month "the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening" (12:6); ours was slain on the 14th, on an old rugged cross. The next day was a high holy day, a sabbath, with a holy "convocation," i.e. assembling and reading, beginning a seven day feast of unleavened bread. When we apply his blood to the door post of our heart, we pass from death unto life, we enter into his sabbath rest, and we unite with his holy "convocation," called a "Church," i.e. a called out and assembled together body of believers. We purge out leaven as instructed in 1Cor 5:6-8. We forsake not the assembling of ourselves together on the first day of the week when God rose our Passover Lamb from the dead and made him our only mediator and High Priest. That is only a quick glance of God's portrait of a Passover Lamb. Dust off those 39 books of the Old Testament, they have a depth and resolution which can make your heart rejoice.

An Essay for week #10 Mar 8, 2015

Msg not in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio

In Nook format at <http://www.gsbaptistchurch.com/ppulpit/biblesays15.pdf>

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1511 Christ Our Perfect High Priest

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Without the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ we would have no High Priest to atone for our sin, and no mediator to stand between us and God. I have heard a hundred sermons on the importance of the resurrection. For me all reasons pale before our need of a High Priest. When Christ, God incarnate, died as my Passover Lamb, he cried, "It is finished," and he bowed his head and gave up the ghost. Even though, at this point, he fulfilled the role of a Passover Lamb, i.e. he died "for" us, he had not yet purged our sins. The epistle to the Hebrews states, "When he had by himself purged our sins, (he) sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high" (Heb 1:3b). "It is finished," applied to his role as our Passover Lamb; in his role as our high priest he had to take the Lamb's blood into the most holy place and sprinkle it on the ark of the covenant. There was a physical ark containing the covenant with Israel, but that ark was only made after the pattern of the one residing in heaven (Exod 25:9). The resurrected Christ took His blood to the actual throne of God and sprinkled it on the ark of the covenant. Recall how the resurrected Lord told Mary Magdalene, "Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father" (John 20:17). In like manner, the high priest was not to be touched as he brought the sacrificial atoning blood into the most holy place on the Day of Atonement. God did not put more into his Old Testament imagery than he could fulfill in his Only Begotten Son. When he purged our sin with his blood, he did it as our High Priest.

An Essay for week #11 Mar 15, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150315.mp3

Msg #1512 Spiritual Warfare

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

In his first epistle, the Apostle Paul writes, "I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel." There is still cause to marvel about that peril. When one gets born-again, under-the-blood, I-am-redeemed-saved the Holy Spirit of God indwells them and leads them into all truth. The believers at Galatia, however, had a more powerful leading which they readily followed; causing Paul to marvel. All religion misleads; it detracts from the grace of Christ. In Galatia the detractor was Judaism and works of the law. Today, predominately Romanism and works of penance, priests, and predestination. That leaven, the three "P"s of the corrupt Latin Vulgate, leavened into every Protestant denomination, and they ardently preach another gospel, which is not another. Infant baptism, confirmation classes, robed clergy with backward collars, yoga classes to improve Karma, Five pillars of Islam... all religion is in opposition to the grace of Christ. True Christianity is not progressive. A reformed denomination of the "Christian Religion" may adopt homosexual marriage while the world applauds their inclusiveness, but true Christianity is what Paul preached throughout all of the wicked city of Corinth in A.D. 60. "For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scripture; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures... Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed." (1Cor15:3-4,11) Again, "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died FOR us" (Rom5:8) It is not religion, it is a relationship; only received by the substitutionary death of the Lord Jesus Christ. Flee apostasy, preach repentance.

An Essay for week #12 Mar 22, 2015

A msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150322.mp3

In Tablet format at <http://www.gsbaptistchurch.com/ppulpit/biblesays15.pdf>

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1513 This Week Know Your Friend

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Palm Sunday marks a Christian's calendar with an importance that disciples explore enthusiastically. For Israel, on the tenth day of Abib, the passover lamb was separated from the flock and watched until the fourteenth day of the month. It was to be without spot or blemish. Our Lord Jesus Christ was separated from the rest on Palm Sunday. He taught daily in the temple and prayed daily with his disciples. He purged the temple of money changers on Sunday and again on Monday. He wept over Jerusalem, and cursed a fig tree. He taught parables and his authority angered the Scribes and Pharisees. There was a widows mite, an Olivet discourse, and a friends betrayal. On the fourteenth day of the month they crucified him. He died as our Passover Lamb. In those days of examination Jesus said, "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." Our friend walked through these four days in full public view. Each day and each event is carefully recorded for a disciple's study. Such detail is hidden from Rome. It cannot be seen by Protestants with Good Friday leftovers. But for the believers who reject her traditions and open his pages, there is wealth and wisdom about a friend which sticketh closer than a brother. Religionists go to a Roman Good Friday celebration, Bible students go to a midweek prayer meeting and remember the last supper in his presence. "A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity" (Pr 17:17). "A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother" (18:24). "Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not" (27:10a). Let Jesus be your closest friend on this most precious week.

An Essay for week #13 Mar 29, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50329.mp3

Msg #1514 Resurrection After Three Days

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: and if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain” (1Cor15:3-4). TV-2 News announced last week that “some” Christians believe that Jesus rose from the dead on Easter. To be accurate “ALL” Christians believe that 19 centuries ago, on the Sunday after Passover, the Christ arose from the dead. Believe less and you are not Christian at all. Most believe more. Some believe it all. The Lord Jesus Christ said, “I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die” (John11:25-26). The gospel message of Christianity is, “that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures (not the second day as Rome contends): And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve” (1Cor15:3-5). Students of the Holy Bible know that the day after Passover was a sabbath day, and that sabbath days are not just on Saturdays. Again Jesus said, “For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth” (Matt12:39, cf 16:4, Lu11:29). Luke 24:21 says, “and beside all this, today is the third day since these things were done.” Again, Jesus said, “Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up” (John 2:19) Three days in the tomb is important to a Bible believer: not so much to Roman dogma or TV-2 news. Thursday, Friday, and Saturday, makes three days.

An Essay for week #14 Apr 5, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g150405.mp3

Tablet or phone at <http://www.gsbaptistchurch.com/ppulpit/biblesays15.pdf>

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1515 The Un-Copyright Book of Books

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

It would take only 70 hours to read all sixty-six books of the Book of books. Reading aloud all 1,189 chapters would have an impact on your faith; faith cometh by hearing. Forty-four authors wrote all 31,101 verses over a period of 1,600 years. These 8,674 distinct Hebrew words combining with the 5,624 distinct Greek words, which translate into 12,143 distinct English words bear witness in perfect harmony of one God in one continuous story. That miraculous story is about one person and his perfect work: Christ redeems mankind from the clutches of sin. Forty four authors writing one story over a period of 1,600 years is an unanswerable proof of the divine inspiration of the Holy Bible, the Book of books. But that truth is under diabolical attack and always has been. The devil's lie, accepted and believed by the vast majority of "Christendom," is that God was unable to preserve his inspired words. The lie contended that ill begotten "Church Fathers" inserted all kinds of errors into the Holy Bible, and that copiests messed it up so bad that there is presently no inerrant, infallible, inspired Bible. All "Christendom" is now thrust into a quagmire of copyright bibles each claiming to fix God's blunder. Satan laughs as clergy and pews recite his lie, "No one really knows what the Bible says but my favorite (copyright) version says... " Satan is the author of confusion. It is a shame that so few believers see this travesty. The attached article clarifies his tactic and the copyright boondoggle rather succinctly. Ask yourself, "What is Truth?" Then ask, "Who owns its copyright?"

An Essay for week #15 Apr 12, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150412.mp3

Msg #1515 Addendum on Copyright Considerations

It is meaningful to step back and look at the larger deception that is in place in the modern church. There are hundreds of bible version out there. Each version is copyright and must, by law say something “significantly different” from any other copyright version. They cannot just say the same thing in a different way, they must have a “significantly different” presentation of material. Hundreds of bible version presenting hundreds of version of what God meant to say produces such a fractured authority that nobody really knows the answer to Pilate's question, “What is truth?” (John 18:38). Every one is thereby allowed to make up their own “interpretation” whereby their distinct personal version of a verse is as valid as anyone else's version.

Case in point, after Pilate's question, “What is truth?”, his next declaration, exactly translated from the Greek, was “I find in him no fault at all.” But copyright requires that quote to change.

Perhaps he said, “I cannot find **anything wrong about him**.”, as copyright by James A.R. Moffatt D.D., D.LITT., in his 1950 *The Bible – A New Translation*. But Dr. Moffatt was also thinking that Pilate asked “What does truth mean?”, instead of “What is truth?”

Or was it “I find **no guilt** in him”, as copyright by The Lockman Foundation, California in their 1960 NASB (NASB is a registered trademark of the same, standing for the New American Standard Version).

Or was it, “For my part, I find **no case against** him”, as copyright by the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press in their 1961 NEB (NEB is a registered trademark of the same, standing for the New English Bible).

Or was it “I find **no crime** in him”, as copyright by the World Publishing Company in their 1962 RSV (RSV is a registered trademark of the same, standing for Revised Standard Version).

Or was it “I cannot find **any reason to condemn** him”, as copyright by the American Bible Society in their 1966 Good News Bible- Todays English Version.

Or was it “Speaking for myself, I find **no case** against this man”, as copyright by the Confraternity of Christian Doctrine in Washington D.C. in their 1970 NAB (NAB is a registered trademark of the same, standing for New American Bible).

Or was it “I find **no basis for a charge against him**”, as copyright by the New York Bible Society International in their 1973 NIV (NIV is a registered trademark of the same, standing for New International Version).

Or was it “I don't find this man **guilty of anything!**”, as copyright by the American Bible Society in their 1995 CEV (CEV is a registered trademark of the same, standing for Contemporary English Version).

Or was it “I find **no guilt** in him”, as copyright by Crossway in their 2001 ESV (ESV is a registered trademark of the same, standing for English Standard Version).

Many will read all these copyright renditions and repeat Hillary Rodham Clinton's line “What possible difference could it make anyhow!” They might continue, “Pilate found nothing wrong with the dude!” Two important observations on these multiple renditions. First, words are important. Many of the words added by these translators are not represented at all in the Greek New Testament⁴. Further, the word used in the Greek, and consequently in the Authorized King James Bible, is exactly the word used to describe the Old Testament passover lamb and/or sin sacrifice which was to be without **fault** or blemish. But that exact word is carefully avoided by all modern versions. The wide variations in Pilate's modernized declaration certainly come from copyright considerations, but they also show a “fault” in them which is even more diabolical.

4 Even the corrupted Westcott and Hort Greek text, based on the corrupted Alexandrian Egypt manuscripts, copyright 1966, by The United Bible Societies of the USA, agrees with the Greek Received Text (The Textus Receptus) in this instance, in this verse.

Msg #1516 The Book of Books

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The Book of Books is the greatest English literature ever written and banished from our government schools. Great literature contains a prologue and an epilogue. God's prologue is called the Pentateuch, and God's epilogue is called the Revelation of Jesus Christ. The theme of the whole Bible is Jesus Christ the righteous. The Old Testament is his 'Preparation', the four Gospels are his 'Manifestation', the Acts of the Apostles his 'Propagation', the twenty-one Epistles his 'Explanation', and the Revelation is his 'Culmination'. God's prologue is a most enlightening study. Genesis is man's creation in the image of God, and his fall from that position. It emphasizes man's depravity and oncoming perpetual punishment. But Noah found grace, Abram a calling, and Israel made his way into Egypt for 400 years. Exodus is redemption, tabernacling with God, and the law of God (given in 1492). Leviticus depicts the absolute righteousness of God and Numbers the deplorable failures of man to follow God. In Deuteronomy Moses, the great prophet, steps back and looks at the big picture to conclude that mankind needs the Great Prophet, Everlasting Priest, and Eternal King. In good literature everything in the body is introduced in the prologue and summarized in the epilogue. What a genuine theme! The preparation for the Messiah is made up of history, poetry and prophecy which declares "Thus saith the LORD." But God's word to Moses is pretty emphatic, "The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken... And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him" (Deut18:15,19). It is a limited offer: Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

An Essay for week #16 Apr 19, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50419.mp3

Msg #1517 The Eastern Religions

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

When God makes a move, Satan makes a counter move. In 2350 BC “it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth” (Gen 6:6). A hundred years later, in 2250BC, after Noah's descendents said, “Go to, let us build a city,” God said, “Go to, let us go down, and there confound their languages” (Gen 11:4,7). Four hundred years later, in 1850 BC, the LORD secured his promised land to Isaac. At the same time, Satan appeared to a Persian named Zoroaster and revealed himself as an equal twin of the LORD. Zoroastrianism is the basis for the eastern religions. In 1492 BC, less than 400 years later, while God was giving his Law to Moses on Mount Sinai, Satan was developing his precepts in the religious culture of India. Hinduism has a triune godhead; '*Brahma*' as Creator, '*Vishnu*' as Preserver, and '*Shiva*' as Destroyer. The father of lies always twists the truth of the LORD God. His true trinity was revealed to the Hebrews, from the line of Seth. Hinduism and Indian culture also supposed that the 'most holy people' sprang from the head of '*Manu*', the first created man. 'Rulers and warriors' came from his hands, 'craftsman' came from his legs, and 'base servants' came from his feet. To move up this caste system you must do *yoga* exercises and maintain good *karma* in your present level. Then, after death, perhaps you will be reincarnated into an upper level; eventually reaching the ultimate *Nirvana*, where your soul is emancipated from ignorance. Satan always counterfeits God, but the caste system was such a cultural blunder, that in 500 BC, Satan sent an '*enlightened one*', or '*Buddah*' to reform the whole complex cynical thing. Thus Buddhism spread on further to the East. I'm glad I'm in Christ.

An Essay for week #17 Apr 26, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50419.mp3

Msg #1517b The Eastern Religions Cont.

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

While Satan was occupied trying to destroy the seed line of the promised Messiah, the Christ, things seemed to proceed in the East driven only by the depravity of man. For almost a thousand years, from Mount Sinai's giving of the Word of God in 1492 BC, to the Assyrian dispersion of Israel in 721 BC⁵, and then the remnant of Judah being carried into the Babylonian captivity in 597 BC⁶, Satan was preoccupied in God's promised land. The nations of the world were spreading from the 2250 BC Tower of Babel debacle, and some crossed the Himalaya Mountains. Across that isolating barrier the Chinese became a most barbaric people. There are accounts of barbarous slaughterings of 60,000 and even 400,000 men women and children; it was an immoral society, in need of reformation. The rise of an enlightened one named Confucius, brought in a humanist moral code. For centuries Confucianism had no hallmarks of a religion: it taught of no creator, worship, or afterlife. It did not deal with the questions "Where did I come from?", "Why am I here?", and "Where am I going?": these are the subjects of God's revelation, and thus the subjects of a true religion. Steering away from these subjects reveals who gave the light and insight to Confucius, "and no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light" (2Cor11:14). One more Eastern Religion which sprang from this traverse through the Himalayas is Shintoism. The nation which escaped through the barbarity of China settled on an Island called Japan. It is thus conceivable why they worship their homeland. Thus the core of Eastern Religions, Hinduism and its protestant reformation of Buddhism, Confucianism, and Shintoism, did not come from the revelation of the LORD God.

Another Essay for week #17 Apr 26, 2015

5 Rice, Edward G., "The Chronology of the Kings of Israel", Public Domain 2010, <http://www.gsbaptistchurch.com/timeline>

6 Ibid.

Msg #1518 Three New AD Religions

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Religions are man made systems for dealing with four questions, 1) Where did I come from? 2) Why am I here? 3) Where am I going after death? and 4) How do I get there? God deals with these questions in a 66 book revelation of truth, but Satan orchestrated six man made answers, three in BC religions, and three in AD religions. Hinduism and its Protestant reformation Buddhism, Confucianism, and Shintoism are the primary Eastern Religions from BC. And after Christ bruised Satan's head via the Cross on Calvary three primary AD religions were used to try and stomp out Christianity. When Judaism rejected their Messiah their laws and sacrificial system which pointed to the first Advent of Christ, became hollow and baseless. Their diabolical nature was made obvious when they wanted to kill the resurrected Lazarus as well as the Christ who resurrected him. They plotted the destruction of Christianity until their barbaric annihilation by Titus in 70 AD. Then, 300 years later Emperor Constantine the Great forced everyone in the Roman Empire to convert to what he called "Christianity." The mongrel Roman pagan "Christianity" called Catholicism has deceived millions with its diabolical subtleties. When the Roman Emperor empowered the Roman Church to take over Christianity they 1) Thought they were the New Jerusalem and called Millennialists heretics, 2) Thought the Bible was allegorical and only pious "Clergy" should read and interpret God's secret hidden sayings, and 3) Thought men in black robes could be priests and intercessors for the ignorant masses they called "laity." When Protestants finally protested about Rome selling indulgences they kept these primary errors completely intact. Don't believe it? Just ask your baby baptizing, robed clergy, SHE won't either. The "Church," whether Roman or Protestant, is apostate and opposing Christ, just like their founder.

An Essay for week #18 May 3, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50419.mp3

Msg #1518b Three New AD Religions Cont.

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The third man made religion orchestrated by Satan, and intent on annihilating Christianity, was started 300 years after his Roman Catholic religion failed at the task. Islam, which means '*submission*' would most surely eliminate Christianity. For all Arabs, Muhammad, Islam's human founder born around 570 AD, rejected Catholicism because they worshiped Mary as a god. (*Qur'an surah 5:119*) Muslim's confession of faith states, "I bear witness that there is no god but Allah, and Muhammad is the prophet of Allah." A *Muslim* is by definition, "one who submits to the majesty and will of Allah." By Muhammad's own admission demons gave him the words for his Koran, and he established a socio-economic-political-militant-religious system designed to take over the world. He pictured Judaism as a restful oasis in mankind's journey, Christianity as a larger, lovely oasis, and Islam as the Supreme oasis. Muslims were forbidden to leave the supreme oasis, and those who settled in an inferior one must be compelled to move on to Islam. Satan's Islamic invasion has not gone as planned. At Muhammad's death in 632 AD there was no assigned successor. The questions of who will be the spiritual and socio-political leader, or '*Caliph*', would cause more division and blood shed in Islam than any other issue. The *Sufis* thought any qualified companion of the prophet eligible, the *Sunnis* required the new *Caliph* be Aristocracy of Mecca, and the *Shi'a* insisted that Allah himself would divinely appoint the next leader, and they knew it was, 'Ale, the cousin and son-in-law of Muhammed. In Islam *Jihad* was thus expanded; it started as "struggle against and slaughter of the infidels", now it included slaughter of the contenders for leadership as well. It is not radicalized Muslims who insist on *Jihad*, it is fundamental to the core of Islam!

Another Essay for week #18 May 3, 2015

Msg #1519 Practice Pure Religion Religiously

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

To reiterate, there is NO religion which can put one in a right relationship with the LORD God their Creator. The ONLY way to make that relationship right is through accepting, out loud, the substitutionary death of Christ in your stead (Rom10:9-10,13). Once you have that relationship right, once you are born again, there are some things that should be done '*religiouly*.' "Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world" (James1:27). The new commandment given to the believer is to have a renewed selflessness, to have a renewed love for others, to envelope the compassion of Christ into our very being. That will heighten a new awareness of the fatherless and widows in their affliction; they are all around us. Bev and I sought out 'buskids' for fifteen years while I was a youth pastor here and there in our military career. Today there are an innumerable host of fatherless in our society. Sometimes there's a "father" in the house, and sometimes he is the "husband" of the mom. Just the same our society is overrun with the practically fatherless. They need to see the compassion of Christ in you. Buskids are not as common as they used to be in our Baptist Churches. Shame on us. Single moms rearing children are everywhere. Pure religion is ministering to the afflicted, and keeping yourself unspotted from the world. "Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God" (Le20:7), and again "But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy" (1Pe1:15-16). Practice pure religion religiously.

An Essay for week #19 May 10, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50510.mp3

Msg #1520 When I See the Blood.

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

This week our evangelist taught that Christ is the focal point of Scripture, redemption is its theme, but the blood is the basis, or foundation upon which it all rests. “For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works serve the living God? ... and without the shedding of blood is no remission” (Heb9:13,14,22). “By his own blood ... having obtained eternal redemption for us.” (verse 12). Exodus 12 details the passover lamb and declares, “When I see the blood, I will pass over you” (verse 13). The blood is your purchase price; “Ye are not your own... for ye are bought with a price” (1Cor6:19-20). Luke writes Paul's charge to “feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood” (Acts20:28). You are purchased like a slave, bought from the slavery of sin; “Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.... If the Son therefore shall make you free ye shall be free indeed” (John8:34,36). The blood purchases forgiveness: “In (Jesus Christ) we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins” (Eph1:7). The blood washes us clean, like a shower after hard labor in the hay field. “(Jesus Christ) that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood” (Rev1:5). It is the blood that cleanseth us from all sin (1John1:7). “Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood” (Rom3:25). His blood is indeed the basis for all that a Christian has. Praise His Holy name.

An Essay for week #20 May 17, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150517.mp3

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1521 Seven No-Mores or Forevermores

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Jesus said, “I go to prepare a place for you”, and we say that heaven is a prepared place for a prepared people. There is another prepared place, for in Matthew 25 he said to those gathered on his left hand in the judgment of nations, “Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.” It is not a popular truth, but their everlasting fire is just as everlasting as our everlasting life. The saved are going to be snatched from this world in a resurrected body; “Wherefore comfort one another with these words” (1Thes 4:18), but there is no comfort or Comforter for the last soul; “For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them... and they shall not escape” (1Thes 5:3). To the saved Jesus says, “Enter thou into the joy of the lord” (Matt 25:21b) but for the unsaved he declares, “cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth”(Matt 25:30). For us, “In thy presence is fullness of joy... pleasure for evermore” (Psalm 16:11), for those in hell there is absence of joy, and pain forevermore. We will be in a place of beauty, a city foursquare with twelve gates, twelve foundations and streets of purest gold (Rev 21), they will be in a place of darkness with eternal fire and brimstone (Rev 21). We will be in an incorruptible body that has put on immortality (1Cor 15:54); they, “Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched (Mark 9:44, 46, 48) (Not in an NIV). In heaven there will be seven '*no-mores*' (Rev 21:4, 25, 22:3). In hell seven '*forevermores*' (Rev 21:8b). Whether saved or unsaved, you should carefully consider John 3:16-18 and 36.

An Essay for week #21 May 24, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g150524.mp3

Msg #1522 The Unrighteous Are Without Excuse

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

One of the most thorough dissertations in the Holy Bible declares its theme in two sentences, “For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith” (Romans 1:16-17). We have outlined what the soul-winner calls the “Romans Road” from this revelation, and sometimes forget that the theme of Romans is not the gospel and its salvation, from this first sentence, but the Righteousness of God from the second. Three things about the gospel that one should never shame or shun are listed; 1) the gospel is the power of God unto salvation, it is not the power of logic, philosophy, or reason; 2) The gospel reveals the righteousness of God and that the unrighteous can only attain his righteousness by faith in His faithfulness, i.e. from faith to faith; and 3) That the unrighteous are without excuse. Some have tried to shame the gospel because a soul from the darkest jungles of the Amazon, or the darkest jungles of Chicago, might never hear the the gospel message and “unfairly” be cast into the eternal flames of hell forever. God is, however, righteous in such a case, because of the next sentence, “For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them” (Romans 1:18,19). The unrighteous, no matter which jungle they live in, are thus, as God puts it, “without excuse” (cf. verse 20).

An Essay for week #22 May 31, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50531.mp3

Msg #1523 The Stairway to God

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Romans 1:21-25 portrays a spiraling stairway leading away from the LORD God. America has taken all seven steps down, and is now languishing in the moral deprivation at the bottom. All nations, and all humans, begin at the top. All know of God's eternal power and Godhead, because that which may be known of God is manifest in them. Jesus Christ the righteous “was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world,” he tries the reins of every man's heart, and they are without excuse (John 1:9, Jer17:10, Rom 1). God does not believe in atheists. So every individual and every nation begins on the top step, then they make their descent. The seven steps are these, “Because that, when (1) they knew God, (2) they glorified him not as God, (3) neither were thankful; but (4) became vain in their imaginations, and (5) their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, (6) they became fools, And (7) changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds and four footed beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness . . .” This stairway leads away from God, down into base immorality, but if you get turned around facing up, it also contains the steps back into the presence of God. You can find your location on that stairway. Put a “You Are Here” pin on it, and make particular note which way you are facing, up or down. That works for your kids too. Going up the steps would require that we 7) Worship the Creator, 6) Seek Truth, 5) Receive Christ - the Light, 4) Set aside vanities, 3) Be thankful, 2) Glorify God, and 1) KNOW God. Awesome.

An Essay for week #23 Jun 7, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50607.mp3

Msg #1524 Got A Spiritual Birth Day?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Being born again involves a second birth. It is a spiritual birth, but Jesus parallels it to our physical birth because we can understand that. In a SBC I met a deacon who “never had a head-on collision with God, he just believed a little, and over the 20 years of involvement in Church, he eventually came to believe it all.” Jesus was clear, “Except ye be converted... ye cannot enter the kingdom of heaven” (Matt18:3). Conversion is, “Repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ” (Acts 20:21). And Jesus was emphatic, “I tell you, nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish” (Luke 13:3,5). I have known women who spent 20 hours in labor before a birth, but a birth, spiritual or physical, cannot take 20 years! A physical birth is relatively instantaneous and you have a birth DAY. Your spiritual birth day is even more instantaneous. Our “Conversion” initiates three instantaneous things, 1) Quickening, 2) Indwelling, and 3) Immersion into Christ (transliterated from Greek as *baptized* but here requiring NO water.) These three, accomplished in a soul bring about “Justification” (Gal 2:16, 3:24). The day before you get saved, you are headed for a well deserved eternal hell. Jesus calls it your second death. (Rev 2:11, 20:6,14, 21:8) The day after your spiritual birth you are headed for an undeserved eternal life, and there will never be a second death. In Haiti we worshiped with many who had no idea when they were born, just the same they knew they were. I don't know the date for my spiritual birth, but I know the day. If you don't have a spiritual birthday, if you never had a head-on collision with God, if repentance toward God is foreign to you, be afraid (Phil 2:12).

An Essay for week #24 Jun 14, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50614.mp3

Msg #1525 Meekness on Fathers Day

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth” (Num12:3). When it comes to honoring and remembering our fathers, meekness is a commodity that rarely gets bragged up. It is one that is not found in our original nature. If you have it, it was grown (or beaten) into you by your environment, or it came as a “fruit of the Spirit of God” (Gal 5:23). The apple tree only gets fruit when filled with sap. The born-again believer in our Lord Jesus Christ gets it when they are filled with the Holy Ghost. Consider, for a moment, this fruit called meekness. It means showing patience and humility, easily imposed on, submissive. Consider the context where Moses' meekness is hallmarked. Miriam and Aaron had just slandered his wife and rejected his authority to be God's prophet. It was their selfish power grab, they wanted to be in charge. The LORD God issued a just punishment, head to toe leprosy! But Moses interceded: “And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.” (vr. 13) Another striking example of meekness is found in King David. Abishai wanted to lop off Shimei's head, and he could have. I would be on his side here, but David said to Abishai and to all his servants, “Let him alone and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him” (2Sam 16). That is meekness. The Apostle Peter, of all people, says we should walk in Jesus' steps and display his meekness. “Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not” (1Peter 2:21,23) When facing the calamities of life, fathers need meekness... I guess we all do.

An Essay for week #25 Jun 21, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150621.mp3

Msg #1526 Sodomy is now the law of the land

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Last week the Supreme Court of the United States decided, five-to-four, that sodomy (the word is in the dictionary with graphic detail) is an acceptable alternate lifestyle. Sodomy has been immoral and outlawed in societies for over six-thousand years of human history. It was outlawed here just twenty years ago. So why did five justices disagree with four and declare that sodomy is the new approved law of the land? Why did our president, Barack Hussein Obama, rejoice that this approval of sodomy “makes us a more perfect union?” The answer is in the contemporary world-view of the progressive liberal. Since we humans evolved here from animals, they say, and the governments we create are evolving to a new world order, they say, we must keep “progressing” on to new levels, they say. We are moving away from the dark ages, they say, and it is an evolving progress, they say. If you oppose their evolving progress, you are surnamed “Hate-Speech.” The right wing, they say, want to take us back to the dark ages. In America, due to incessant brainwashing of each generation, the “they say” in this world view, outnumber the Creationists. Bible believing Creationists have no sympathy for an evolutionary hypothesis. It is clear, however, that the “they” who think themselves progressively evolving to these higher levels, will soon be a full majority. Karl Marx (1818-1883), Vladimir Lenin, (1870-1924) and Joseph Stalin (1878-1953) portrayed this evolution in government as a progression from a monarch, to a republic with capitalism, to a democracy with socialism, to pure socialism, and finally to communism. It is getting like Sodom and Gomorrah around here, but our Lord Jesus Christ did not say to march on Washington, he said “preach the gospel to every creature.” Even to those in homosexual sin.

An Essay for week #26 Jun 28, 2015

See and print a Letter to the LGBT www.gsbaptistchurch.com/lgbt/

Msg #1527 Life Changing Trials

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

When a man looks straight down the gun barrel of his mortality, it forever changes his perspective on life. One of the greatest joys, and greatest frustrations, of a youth pastor is dealing with people who think themselves invincible. When Peter spent the night on death row, he walked out a changed Apostle. Herod, in Acts 12, had killed James the brother of John with the sword, and saw that this pleased the Jews. His intent was to give them an even grander pleasure the next day: the public execution of the outspoken Apostle Peter. When God opened prison doors and set the captive free, the miracle is sometimes dwarfed because preachers want to emphasize the prayer meeting in this chapter. Look what happened to Peter. He was sleeping comfortably, content to die for Christ, when the angel of the Lord kicked him in the side and said, "Arise up quickly!" Luke eloquently records the many miracles and the dreamy stupor of Peter. Then he writes, "And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me..." Sometimes we do not know things for sure until he takes us through the near death trials. Twenty years later, Peter wrote what I call the Know-Grow-Shew-and-Go series in his first epistle. It starts, "Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.... Forasmuch as ***ye know that*** ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation ... But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot" (1Peter 1:16,18) God will save you till you know it, and change you till you shew it. Don't wait for your mortality to come in view.

An Essay for week #27 Jul 5, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50705.mp3

Msg #1528 Militant Fundamentalists

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

At the turn of the 19th century, as apostasy seeped into the Church, a fundamental line was drawn. One hundred years later that fundamental line needs to be dusted off, sort of like an umpire brushes the edges of home plate. Back then those within the lines were deemed Christian, and those who ventured outside the fundamentals were deemed apostate. The conference in Buffalo NY defined five primary points of doctrine which must be adhered to by true Christians. A compromise of any of these doctrines would label a group as apostate to true Christianity. Clear lines are good, especially in a diverse, gray world, filled with mixed multitudes. Today these lines should be dusted off in every congregation. Paul said in 2Cor 6, “What part hath he that believeth with an infidel” (verse 15b)? An infidel might reject, 1) the trinity; or 2) the inerrant, infallible, plenary verbal inspiration of Scripture; or 3) the doctrine of Christ, to include (a) the incarnation = Christ was God in the flesh, (b) the virgin birth = God is Christ's physical father, (c) Christ's sinless life = he was the spotless Lamb of God, (d) Christ's death, burial, and resurrection = the gospel of 1Cor 15, and (e) Christ's substitutionary atonement and propitiation for our sins = “While we were yet sinners, Christ died *for* us.” An infidel might reject 4) personal salvation by conversion alone, that is repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ (Acts20:21); or 5) the reality of a literal (not allegorical) second coming of Christ, a literal heaven and a literal hell. Rejecting any of these five fundamentals still makes one an infidel to Christianity. Separating from infidels makes one a fundamentalist. Calling them out makes one militant. Today we need more unashamed militant fundamentalists.

An Essay for week #28 Jul 12, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g150712.mp3

Msg #1529 What's a BAPTIST?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The perpetuity of the Church that Jesus built, his *ecclesia*, the local called-out and assembled body of believers, is an encouragement to true Baptists. For 1,985 years an unbroken line of Churches held common doctrines that made eight long term distinctives. They always believed in the authority of the inerrant, infallible, inspired Scriptures. The Bible was their sole authority for all faith and practice. They practiced autonomy of each local body, never acknowledging any denominational authority. Certainly knowing no pope, archbishop, or presbyters to edict their rules; always autonomous and independent. This continuous line of Churches had no priests; good Bible doctrine establishes the priesthood of all believers. They had only two ordinances, which were never called mysteries or sacraments. They practiced individual soul liberty and had only saved baptized members in their local assemblies. They recognized only two offices in their Church and had no boards to steer them. And, they knew the importance of keeping separate from rules of empires, magistrates, and governments. This long line of local autonomous Churches still exists today, and they will until Jesus comes. Then he meets them in the clouds before the great tribulation period when his wrath is poured out on this world. The Church that Jesus built, the true Church, has a branch near you. Flee the apostasy, flee the denominationalism and get into His true autonomous, independent, Bible believing Church. If you are in one, review these distinctives and its foundation. B is for Bible, A is for autonomous, P is for priesthood, T is for two ordinances, I is for individuals, S is for saved members, T is for two offices, and S is for separation. What does it spell? BAPTISTS. Oh, if you don't have these distinctives, kindly take that acronym off your Church sign.

An Essay for week #29 Jul 19, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150719.mp3

Msg #1530 What Can a Remnant Do?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The LORD God explains seven things that he wants his remnant to do as they are held in a heathen nation. He tells them to settle down and dwell there (Jer29:5). Jesus tells us to be in the world, but not of the world (John17:10-17). “Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him” (1John2:15). The song writer puts it, “This world is not my home I'm just a passen thru.” God tells them to reproduce (Jer29:6). A wise believer is a soul-winner. Ergo they would be wise to chain reference Psalm126:6 with Proverbs11:30, Daniel 12:3 and James 5:20, even to memorize them. The remnant dwelling in a heathen land were told to intercede for it and pray for their peace (Jer29:7). So too are believers in their plight, “I exhort...that supplications, be made for all men; for kings, and for all that are in authority” (1Tim2:1-2a). Further, believers are told, “If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men” (Rom12:17-21). Fourth, the remnant are to refuse false teachers. Galatians1:6-9, 1John 2, and 4 tell believers, “let them be accursed.” The remnant are told to have hope, their captivity will soon end, and they will be restored to their Promised Land in Jerusalem (Jer29:10-11). Well, 1Corinthians 15, 1Thessalonians 4, and Revelation 4, all reveal that Bible believers will soon hear a trumpet say “Come up hither.” Then, in a moment, Christians will be gone. Two more things for his remnant, then and now, seek him with all your heart (Jer29:12-14) and expose the liars on every side (Jer29:21-22, 31-32). Believers need to be about their Father's business. The USA is not behaving like a Christian nation.

An Essay for week #30 Jul 26, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50726.mp3

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1531 What the Remnant Aint

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

After Jeremiah wrote to God's remnant, who were taken into Babylon as captives, he was approached by a group in Jerusalem who thought that they were the true remnant. They were quite mistaken. An unprecedented drama unfolds in Jeremiah chapter 42 through 44. This pseudo-remnant promises Jeremiah that they will do whatever “the LORD *thy* God may shew us.” Note first that it was not, “The LORD *our* God,” and second, they had no intention of obeying the LORD. Their heart was set on flight into Egypt, and the LORD God said, if you go, ye shall be an *execration*. Wow, that is an overpowering word, only used on this rebellious pseudo-remnant. It is worth dusting off your dictionary, and while it is open look up *imprecation* as well. Psalms 109, 40:14-15, 69:22-28, and 70:2-3 are called “Imprecatory Psalms” with reason, and that is not as powerful as an execration. This pseudo-remnant, following their women worship leaders, (44:15,20,24) refused the Word of God, rejected the prophet of God, despised the servant of God, and charged down into Egypt in defiance of God's command. His execration is so consuming that he says, “Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall be no more named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying the Lord GOD liveth” (Jer 44:26). That verse alone is justification to throw Codex Sinaiticus and Vaticanus, from Alexandria Egypt, right back into the trash can they were found in. While the trash lid is open toss in the Septuagint that Alexandria produced as well. Pray that the “scholars” who use these Egyptian products to “repair” God's Holy Bible are not an execration. The LORD is a jealous God, use the right Bible.

An Essay for week #31 Aug 2, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50802.mp3

Msg #1532 The New Testament's Crescendo

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

John preached with the other eleven apostles for thirty years before our Lord Jesus Christ commanded him to “write the things which thou hast seen” (Rev1:19a). He had collected and read the writings from the other apostles, now he would write the capstone of the Gospels, the summary of the Epistles, and the crescendo of the whole New Testament. In the Revelation of Jesus Christ he calls the Word, the faithful witness; he calls the Creator of life, the first begotten of the dead; he calls the Light of men, the prince of the kings of the earth (John1:1-4, Rev1:5). He references him that loved us, for God so loved the world, the one that washed us in his own blood, and the one who made us kings and priests. There is no greater literature than the Revelation of Jesus Christ. It's prologue gives that triplet of names, a triplet of things he did for us, and then a triplet about his coming, 1) in the clouds, 2) every eye shall see, and 3) those that pierced him shall wail because of him. The prologue concludes with three titles of the LORD God applied directly, without apology, to our Lord Jesus Christ. He is the Alpha and Omega. He is the one which is, and which was, and which is to come. In the Hebrew tongue that would be the great I AM of Exod 3:14. He is the Almighty, just as he is the mighty God of Isa9:6. There is no prologue like it, and a prologue is just a formal introduction showing what is found in the body of the book. The gospel of John, the three epistles of John and the Revelation of Jesus Christ are God's conclusion for his whole Bible, superb literature, and awesome revelation.

An Essay for week #32 Aug 9, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g150809.mp3

Msg #1533 Biblical Dispensationalism

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

A Christian should read a lot of Scripture, as a cow chews down great quantities of grass. A cow, however, sits under a shady oak tree and chews it over a second time, and swallows it into a second stomach. Before the cow gets full use of the grass, he chews the cud again and passes it to a third stomach. “This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night” (Josh1:8a), and again, “his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night” (Ps1:2). If one rereads the book of Ephesians like a cow chews and re-chews, they could draw things out of that meditation. It has some depth that has not been often visited. The Apostle Paul had languished in jail for two silent years. God sent him into the two years of silence to think about the animals he was going to have the temple priest sacrifice for his offerings. God stepped in and prevented the travesty, and now Paul writes to Ephesus. He explains the dispensation that we have entered and the new covenant that has the perfect sacrifice. Protestant theology, reformed or not, is all Roman Replacement Theology mixed with Calvin's Covenant Theology. Bible believers need to be dispensationalists, and Ephesians, well digested, will ground you in those truths. We are in “the dispensation of the fullness of times,” called “the dispensation of the grace of God” (Eph1:10, 3:2). And Paul, in this epistle, explains the mystery of dispensationalism (Eph3:1-5). Don't be afraid of that seven syllable word. It is a good Bible word that makes Clergy tremble. Believer's need to study this out, they will not hear it taught in a Protestant Church.

An Essay for week #33 Aug 16, 2015

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1534 They That Wait

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

A fellow beagle lover on a hunt told me, “Lock your beagle and your wife in your car trunk; come back in two hours and see which one is glad to see you!” That made some kinda weird sense to me until later my wife said, “That's because that beagle thinks you're a genius!” Now it makes more sense. Sophie, my beagle, sets on my feet as I write this so let me acknowledge that I am no genius, but it seems that when the Holy Spirit of God told the Apostle Paul not to go to Jerusalem, Paul was not supposed to go to Jerusalem. A few verses later, in Acts 21, a prophet of God told Paul not to go to Jerusalem. A few verses more and, with his stubborn jaw set and his teeth grit, the greatest preacher alive struts into Jerusalem. Once there, he follows the advice of the “well-intended”, and takes a set of Old Testament vows. He promises to offer an Old Testament animal offering for his sins! I am not a great preacher, or genius, but I am kinda glad God includes the details of Paul's blunder in his record keeping. Goodness knows I've needed lessons in submission. I've met some who think Paul could do no wrong, and was perfectly justified in his defiance of the Holy Ghost. Well, okay. God previously wrote by Paul's hand, “All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.” Just the same that is not an excuse to lock your jaw and continue down some stupid stubborn course of action. God had a plan for those next eight epistles to get written. Paul's stubborn rebellion caused that they are called prison epistles.

An Essay for week #34 Aug 23, 2015

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1535 Ephesians' Introduction

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Diagramming sentences is often the best and sometimes the only way of capturing what Scripture contains. The sentences of Ephesians' introduction are burdensome and run-on. That is not a criticism, it is an observation: when God writes a run-on sentence, "run-on" may be the wrong cliché to assign to it. In any regard, diagramming Paul's introduction yields a five-seven-and five list of what the Father-Son-and Holy Ghost does in this new dispensation called grace. When the body of this book is analyzed each of these introduction pieces will preach as an explanatory list. There are five things that God the father has done in this new dispensation, "to the praise of the glory of his grace" (Be sure the list is expounded "to the praise of the glory of his grace"); seven things the Christ has done in this new dispensation of grace, "that we should be to the praise of his glory" (Again, take particular note of the purpose); and lastly, five things which the Holy Spirit of God does, these being "to the praise of his glory." Such a powerful introduction commands that our attention be focused on the body of this letter. What God did, what Christ has accomplished, and what the Holy Spirit is doing, all to usher in a new dispensation of grace, is the meat of this letter. Sorry John Calvin and "Institutes of the Christian Religion," this is not the old covenant refurbished or reformed, it is the new covenant in his blood. The first step in the study of such a dissertation should be in understanding Paul's use of the word "dispensation." It unlocks the "mystery" of what Paul is writing to these Gentiles. Now watch this. (Careful, the infamous red-neck's words before you call the ambulance are always: "Watch this!")

An Essay for week #35 Aug 30, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs150830.mp3

Msg #1536 A Dispensation's Word Study

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

We are gathered in the dispensation of the fulness of times, which is called the dispensation of the grace of God (Eph 1:10:3:2). There is no reason why that interesting word does not show up more often in a true believers conversation. The Greek language and particularly Strong's alphabetical numbering of every Greek word contained in your Holy Bible, makes for an excellent tool in doing word studies. I have found only two other values in my study of Greek: learning how very complex and yet exacting is the Biblical Greek language, and learning how very conglomerated and inexact is the English language. Those two lessons blend together to give the very greatest admiration of the Old English found in my King James Bible, and the greater disdain for what the ecumenicals tried to pull off in their modern versions. A good Greek word study of Strong#3622 shows that the word “dispensation” might get properly translated “stewardship,” as it does three times in Luke 16. The word involves three things: 1) responsibilities levied onto a steward, 2) a period of time where the steward has more or less unsupervised responsibilities, and 3) a reckoning at the end of the period whereby the steward gives account for his handling of his responsibilities. That makes a marvelous summary of what a dispensation is. In this dispensation of grace, mankind is given some clear responsibilities. “Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved,... and ye shall know the truth (our Lord Jesus Christ), and the truth shall make you free (Rom 10:13, John 8:32). This grace is only available for a short time, and at the close of this dispensation there will be a reckoning. Be sure your name gets into the Lamb's book of life.

An Essay for week #36 Sep 6, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50906.mp3

Msg #1537 Enlightened Eyes of Understanding

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

After his stupendous introduction, the Apostle Paul begins his letter to the Ephesians with what is the topic sentence of all topic sentences. It is two hundred words long, rated with a post-post-graduate complexity, and is only comprehensible via a thorough sentence diagram. It is well worth the effort. Modernists teach that people cannot understand the old English of the King James Bible. They purport that their copyright ecumenical bibles tell us what God meant to say. I'll trust my poor diagramming over their best copyrighting any day of the week. The heart of the first chapter's last sentence has to do with the eyes of the believer's understanding being enlightened. The reason people cannot understand the Holy Bible has nothing to do with modernized English, and everything to do with blinded eyes. In the world, seeing is believing; in the Bible, believing is seeing. In this topic sentence, and in the body of the letter which follows, Paul describes the wherewithal of those eyes being enlightened. It is the theme of his letter, and the hallmark of this new dispensation of grace that he is revealing. This enlightening is "wrought in Christ." Don't miss it. Six aspects of it are given: 1) it is by God's power, 2) when God raised Christ from the dead (quicken him), 3) when he set him at his own right hand, 4) set him far above all, 5) put all under his feet, and 6) made him head over all things. Every ounce of the enlightening and quickening that is found in this new dispensation is wrought in Christ. This complex sentence is worth even more study. The whole letter to the Ephesians hangs here. It springs open the new revelation which Paul's two years of silence produced, the dispensation of grace.

An Essay for week #37 Sep 13, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl50913.mp3

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1538 You Hath He Quickened

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins.” Thus begins the second chapter of Ephesians. Quickening is the central commodity of the dispensation of grace which engulfs us. It is missing from the dispensations that went before. The Apostle Paul emphasizes it here as the ingredient which is revealed in exposing the mystery of Christ. In this verse, however, the phrase “hath he quickened” is in italics. Some have said, “it is in italics, and all italicized words have been supplied by the translators and can therefore be left out!” Actually the italicized text of the King James Authorized version CANNOT be left out if a clear understanding of the Greek/Hebrew text is of value. The italics, as used by the King James translators (and only the King James translators, no modernist ecumenical translators dared to afford such a careful consideration), represents necessary clarifying English words used to capture the complete Greek/Hebrew meaning. The actual words might not be present in the Greek/Hebrew syntax, but in the expertise of the fifty-seven linguistic experts which took seven years to translate God's words, the italics words are VERY necessary for competent consideration. Translation is never a word-for-word operation. Only the KJV translators had the professional courtesy to indicate the necessary English additions with italics lettering. Discarding their noble work is ill advised at best. The point here is that quickening is central in NT salvation and is well worth our study. Jesus gives a short dissertation on it in John 5 and 6 (cf5:21, 6:63). If you have eternal life, it is installed by Christ's quickening. If you do not have Christ's quickening, you are still dead in trespasses and sins. Quickening is permanent and it only comes at conversion. He that hath the Son hath life.

An Essay for week #38 Sep 20, 2015

Msg #1539 Dispensational Changes Delineated

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

One would expect that the Apostle Paul would capture the heart of this new dispensation in a single complex sentence and he does not disappoint. After a two-hundred word topic sentence, and a graphic discourse on the believers quickening, Paul captures the marvelous revelation about our present dispensation in Ephesians 2:14-18. Ephesians is the first of his prison epistles. He spent two silent years in Cæserea's jail. He reflected on his backsliding into the covenant of law, and now he lists seven aspects whereby Christ abolished the law of commandments and makes Gentiles “ONE” with Jews. That list begins, “Christ is our peace,” and ends, “so making peace.” It is a new covenant in Christ; it is a new dispensation in time. Baptists need to be careful and Evangelicals need to be warned; the resurgence of Reformed Theology, whereby the universal church replaces Judaism and even God's promises about Jerusalem, is Satanic entrapment. John Piper, a leading Baptist author and Calvinist, is paving that entrapment with enticing words, but there is no teaching of Calvinism that steers clear of the Roman Replacement Theology! It engulfs every Protestant Denomination! Paul's first prison epistle is not glorifying a new election, as Calvinism advances, it is glorifying a new dispensation, which all reformers deny. In this new dispensation Jew and Gentile are made one, and Christ has “broken down the middle wall of partition between us... For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.” By the way, when the 144 thousand Jews are chosen and sealed the partition is back, and we have obviously gone into another dispensation. Be careful to rightly divide the word of dispensational truth. The Roman Empire did a hostile takeover of Christianity. The pope is not Christian, Protestants not dispensational.

An Essay for week #39 Sep 27, 2015

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1540 The Revelation of Jesus Christ

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The last book of the Bible is not a revelation of prophecy, but a Revelation of Jesus Christ. Therein He commanded the Apostle John to write the things which thou hast seen. John was an eyewitness of Jesus in the flesh, and had preached about that for thirty years. Now he was commanded to write it down. John's first epistle begins, "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life" (1John1:1). He was also commanded to write the things which are, and he wrote the seven messages to the seven churches. Just the titles of our Lord Jesus Christ assigned in these seven messages makes a formidable Revelation of Jesus Christ, he that holdeth the seven stars, the first and the last, he which hath the sharp sword, the Son of God, he that hath the seven Spirits of God, he that is holy and true, the Amen! But a worthy portion of the Revelation of Jesus Christ comes when John writes the things which shall be hereafter. The book of judgment, sealed with seven seals is about to be opened by the only Righteous Judge. In Revelation 4, John hears the trumpeted voice of Christ say, "Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter." The next fourteen chapters describe the seven year tribulation period wherein the wrath of God is poured out on this world. Believers are not here for wrath, but are caught up beforehand with Christ's call, "Come up hither" (1Thes4, 1Cor15). The great tribulation is called "Jerusalem's cup of trembling" (Zech12:2, Isa51:17) because Christ will ascend to the Throne of David on God's holy hill of Zion.

An Essay for week #40 Oct 4, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/g151004.mp3

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>

To be in a Tues Thur Live October Webinar Bible Study email
Pastor-Rice(at)GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1541 Preach the Gospel

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Thou art worthy, O Lord, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, the Son of God who quickens and the Son of Man who judgeth. The Revelation of Jesus Christ is more that, than anything else. Awash in a rebellious society that has rejected the LORD God as their Creator, is a tiny remnant of believers who hold to the infallible inerrant Word. Awash in an apostate Laodicean church that preaches a gospel of evolution, socialism, global warming and sodomy, this tiny remnant preaches the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. Awash in an agnostic, pluralistic, hell-bent world under condemnation, this tiny remnant knows the Saviour and are witnesses that Jesus Saves. What possible difference could it make? They are just a remnant. It could make an eternal difference to your neighbor, your coworker, and your kin. For we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness, but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Bev and I have grandchildren awash in this vile drug ridden society and our daily prayer is that God would touch some believer near them, a believer who would open their mouth and preach Christ crucified. The Righteous Judge of all the earth is soon returning, and you live right next door to someone's prayed over loved one. In these last of the last days the remnant needs to keep the main thing the main thing because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. He closed his revelation saying "I come quickly, Amen." May we daily speak up for Christ.

An Essay for week #41 Oct 11, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs151011.mp3

Msg #1542 Consider Biblical Prophecy

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Daniel,” a book in the Holy Bible, is about Daniel. There is no fear in overstating the obvious here, because many think it a book about dreams, visions and prophecy. Instead it reveals how a man, Daniel, became so beloved of God that God revealed to him all that he had planned out in the future. The revelation, which God gave to his beloved, covered his plans for Daniel's present distress, all the way to “the time of the end” (12:4). As one becomes the beloved of God, as they become “the friend of God,” God reveals to them all his hopes and desires, all his aspirations and plans for the future. That is what friends do. If you study Biblical prophecy out of idle curiosity, or intense curiosity, you don't much get it. If you study so you can exalt yourself among your peers and say, “I know something you don't know,” you really don't get it. And never forget, oh preacher, that your peers are not the clergy who stand on wooden platforms. Our peers are drunks on the street. Clergy and laity are not Bible words. We are but preachers of the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Be very leery of any preacher with a hobby horse, and flee if his horse is labeled prophecy. False prophets Harold Egbert Camping and Charles Taze Russell might come to mind here. All the more consider this Daniel, the beloved of God. When God revealed the last days to Daniel his cogitations much troubled him, his countenance changed, and he kept the matter in his heart (7:28). When God revealed his timing, Daniel set his face unto the Lord God to seek by prayer and supplication, with fasting, and sackcloth and ashes (9:3). We should do no less.

An Essay for week #42 Oct 18, 2015

These Messages in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>

To be in a Tues/Thur Live October Webinar Bible Study email

Pastor-Rice(at)GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1543 Only 144 Thousand Witnesses?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand” (Rev14:1a). I heard a Messianic Jewish preacher say, “What the Gentile Christians could not get done in 2,000 years, 144 thousand Jewish preachers will get done in seven.” According to this chapter they will indeed preach the gospel to every nation during the Seven-Year Tribulation period. We have the same commission but these preachers have no cares nor connections in this world. “These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb” (14:4). There's a lot going on in the world during this tribulation period. But, hey, in our day, we have much. Speak of the Lamb because of climate change, because of Israel, because of politics, the economy, because of wars and rumors of wars, or because of pagan Roman Popes... there's lots of reasons to talk about the Lamb. We could learn what to preach from the 144K, “Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters” (14:7). They preach in a world where Babylon is fallen, is fallen, (vr8) while we preach as Babylon is confounded. They preach to those who are about to drink of the wine of the wrath of God (vr10). John 3:36 says we do too. Contrasting the commission of these 144K with ours is quite convicting. When is the last time you personally shared with a neighbor the gospel message that saved your soul? Be a witness of the Lamb.

An Essay for week #43 Oct 25, 2015

This Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs151025.mp3

In blog posts at www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com

In print at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1544 The Truth about Chiliasm

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The last four chapters of the Revelation of Jesus Christ are the most misdiagnosed chapters in history. When the Roman Empire did a hostile takeover of Christianity they refused Christ's 1,000 year reign. The Roman Church and its Protestant Reformers never did come back to what these chapters reveal about Christ's 2nd coming. First, Christ comes for his saints (1Thes 4:16) and later he comes with his saints (3:13). In Revelation 19 he is coming with his saints to rescue his chosen nation; Israel is in Jerusalem, in siege by all the nations of the world. In rides "Faithful and True" followed by the armies which were with him in heaven (19:14), that's us, resurrected saints, wearing fine linen, white and clean. We are riding with the King of kings and Lord of lords to the Battle of Armageddon (cf Rev 16:16). Revelation 20 then describes the 1,000 year reign of Christ, known and hated by the Orthodox Church, the Roman Church, and the Protestant Churches as "*Chiliasm*" (Greek). Their despise is what has made these four chapters historically misdiagnosed. For 1,700 years Bible believers holding to the literal rendering of these chapters have been called heretics, crucified, burned, and exiled. The real separation of Church and state stopped that. Studying Baptist history with Chiliasm in a search engine is surprisingly enlightening. Still many Evangelicals remain ignorant of this unprecedented persecution of Bible truth. They choose rather to follow Mike Blume, while Baptists read John Piper. No matter how popular, or how charismatic, the preacher who rejects these chapters in their literal sense is a false teacher. "Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time" (1John 2:18).

An Essay for week #44 Nov 1, 2015

This Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl51025.mp3

In blog posts at www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com

In print at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1545 Between the Lines

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Reading between the lines of the Holy Bible is a skill. Some gaptists and cultists make it a misleading art, but there is insight to be gained if one is careful to ascertain just the facts. Genesis 12 begins, “Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father’s house, unto a land that I will shew thee.” The sentence continues to detail promises that hinge on his obedience, but notice that God “had said,” and ponder between the lines how long ago “had” he said all this? I love the opening paragraph of my historical fiction, “Abram Learns the Names of God.” It reads:

“Abram sat at the table and watched as his aged host cut bread into thick slices. She placed them on a ceramic plate beside a stack of roasted meat and lettuce leaves. He tried to guess her age, and was thinking she was probably over 900 years old! Her husband, Noah was expected shortly, returning from a neighbor's farm. Abram was very eager to talk with Noah. He was struggling with a decision, and the struggle had caused him to travel three days north of his home, just to talk with Noah, the oldest man in the world.”

Abram left Ur of the Chaldees with his father and then hung around Haran, a city named after his dead brother, for 17 years after Noah's funeral. One can't read between the lines and imagine he never met Noah. Noah died in 1998 when Abram was 58. Also between the lines one can see the difficulty of leaving his father, who died in 1921, sixty years after Abram's departure to the Promised Land. So, how is your obedience coming along? “Go ye therefore” (Matt 28:19).

An Essay for week #45 Nov 8, 2015

This Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs151108.mp3

Abram Learns... at www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com

In print at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg# Augment- Nephilim - Conspirator Phobia

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Misinterpretation of Genesis 6:4 puts giants (Hebrew Nephilim) in the land by “irruption?” i.e. Nephilim term for angels breeding with human women. After the flood, the Nephilim believers say, their must have been another “irruption” because Canaan had giants too! These conspiratorists are looking for the anti-christ not the Christ, they hate the Bible teachings of the pretribulation rapture and brazenly call Baptists, who preach the premillennial return of Christ and the pretribulation rapture of the Church, false teachers, deceived, and deceivers.

UNFORTUNATLY Kent Hovind, released from wrongful imprisonment, has now rejected the pretribulation rapture, preaches a mid-tribulation rapture, and calls Bible believing Baptists false teachers, deceived and deceivers. Kent now believes that Christians and the Church, will go through “The Tribulation,” but perhaps not the wrath phase. Although Kent is now looking for the anti-christ instead of the meet-you-in-the-clouds Christ, he has not (yet?) gone in for all the Nephilim hype of the conspiracy conspirators. Hagmann pushed him towards the Nephilim doctrine in their 3 Nov 2015 interview, but Kent Hovind balked slightly at the angels breeding with women ideology.

Hagmann and Hagmann (.com) tote this line about a Nephilim takeover, as well as all the rest of (author and hero) Steve Quayle's fighting tactics against the “Fabian Society” and the “Collectivist and Elitists” who are conspiring to take over the world and help the Nephilim fight against God. These are a VERY DANGEROUS LOT, preaching a VERY DIFFERENT GOSPEL. There is a repeated use of the Book of Jasher and the Book of Enoch in their diatribe of error. For the Hagmanns, “The idea that the spirits of dead giants (off spring of demons mating with earth women) inhabit the underworld (place beyond the veil) is supported.”

Welcome to the Last Days! Look for Christ, not Anti-Christ. Listen for His trumpet, not a Nephilim. Preach the everlasting gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, not Giant - Conspirator phobias. The Earth is not flat. The Sun does not orbit the Earth. The Apollo 11 did land on the moon. Nine-Eleven was real. Nephilims are not conspiring with Earth's elitists. Fabians are not in rule. The pillar and ground of truth needs to keep the main thing the main thing. Thank God for His Church with the TRUTH.

Msg #1546 Abram, the Father of Faith

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

“Get thee out of thy country and from thy kindred and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.” This call to Abram is a hallmark of God's plan for all of mankind. Through it the eternal LORD God would send his Only Begotten Son as the Messiah, the Christ. One dare not detract from that calling or its glorious result. But this call to Abram looks a lot like the call to salvation.

Repentance is a turning away from, a letting loose of, a parting of the ways with,... Like God commanded Abram, “Get thee out of.” Acts 20:21 defines conversion very well. It is a two headed coin with repentance on one side and faith on the other. “I (Paul) kept back nothing that was profitable unto you.. Testifying both to Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ” (Acts20:20-21) Recall that Jesus said, “Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.” So, Abram had to believe God, trust God and leave country, kindred, house, and land. The hall of fame of faith, Hebrews 11, says “(Abram) looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.” But wait there is more. Just like Abram's obedience brought the blessings of God, so to a believers obedience brings God's blessing. A blessing is when God does something for us that we cannot do for our self. And when it comes to salvation or spiritual matters, there is nothing one can do for themselves. Lastly, just like Abram could bring Messiah to the world, the believer's commission is to bring the Messiah to the world; like, to every creature.

An Essay for week #46 Nov 15, 2015

Published at www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com

In Your Email see www.GSBaptistChurch.com

In print at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

A Msg#1546 Response to the Calling of Calvinism

On 11/22/2015 2:38 PM, Ron wrote: "Notice the effectual nature of God's call to Abram. Love ya, brother!"

Dear Ron,

I think that's a cop out. Notice more so that Abram could have said no, and God would have called another.

Baptists who want to justify their twisted compromises as Calvinists say, "We don't believe in John's assertion of the Total depravity of man, just in the 'effectual' total depravity of man; we don't believe in Calvin's Unconditional Election, just the 'effectual' unconditional election." Baptist Mid-Missions doesn't believe in the Presbyterian Church's doctrine of Limited Atonement, just in the "effectual" limited atonement. Mislead Baptist Calvinists don't believe in Irresistible Grace, only the "effectual" irresistibility of God's grace. The Roman Empire, which attempted the hostile takeover of Christianity, taught John Calvin and his Presbyterian Church to say "Preservation of the Saints;" it was not anything they got from Bible study, where they could have worded "Eternal Security." God preserving his seed line for Christ, is entirely different than his preserving the blood bought, born again, converted to Christ, quickened saints of the New Covenant. John Calvin, with his covenant theology and adopted Roman replacement theology, never "effectively" got the difference.

You want to be careful of the word "effectual," this old Baptist preacher is wise to its secret code in Calvinistic circles.

Love ya, brother.

Ed

Msg #1547 Thanks for Fundamentalists

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Paul wrote to Timothy, “ that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth” (1Tim3:15). Thank you Lord, that I live where there's a national day of Thanksgiving, and thank you Jesus, that I have a pillar and ground of the truth where I can worship and attend. There are a multitude of wayside roads where a church might stop being the pillar and ground of the truth. Paul's next verse lists the six mysteries of godliness that make up the truth: God was, 1) Manifest in the flesh, the five fundamentals of the fundamentalist describe that manifestation; 2) Justified in the Spirit: in Psalm David said, “I acknowledge my sin... that thou mayest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.” God was justified in casting Adam out into death, in judging man's evil heart with a world flood (it was NOT demonic giants he was judging), in stoning one under the Law for disobedience in picking up sticks, in the Assyrian's scattering of 10 tribes, in the Babylonian captivity of the remnant, in Jerusalem's complete destruction, and in the nailing of his only begotten son to an old rugged cross, where he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; 3) Seen of angels, who desire to look into what he did for humans (1Pet1:12), 4) Preached unto the Gentiles, in a new covenant, in a new dispensation; 5) Believed on in the world, by a remnant on a straight narrow path, and 6) Received up into glory, where he awaits a literal, not allegorical, 2nd Advent. I Praise the Lord for a fundamental church that believes all that. You?

An Essay for week #47 Nov 22, 2015

In print at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

Msg #1548 Thanks for Relationships

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Thanksgiving thanks for relationships might seem overly vague, but consider that, for a born-again believer, every relationship impacts and enlightens a relationship with God. Give thanks for parents, and whether they excelled or failed you're commanded to honour them" (Eph 6:2). Jesus wanted to be about his Father's business, but Luke 2:51 says he was subject to his parents just the same. The new birth's adoption gives one a heavenly Father who always excels, and Romans 8:14-16 allows that they call him dad. Give thanks for brothers and sisters; they taught you to share and fight fair, to love till you die and not tell a lie. Brothers are born for adversity (Prov 17:17). Mark 6:3 tells us Jesus had brothers and sisters, and Prov 18:24 tells us, as Saviour, "he sticketh closer than a brother." Give thanks for BFFs. Someone had to tell me what that meant. Most people can count true friends on one hand; anything shared with such friends would not cause them to turn from you, or turn on you. "Abraham believed God,... and he was called the Friend of God" (James 2:23). "The LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend" (Exod 33:11). Give thanks that a blood bought, redeemed, born-again believer can be a friend of God. "Henceforth I call you not servants... but I have called you friends" (John 15:15). Be a friend of God. Give thanks for neighbors. Who is my neighbor? Jesus answered that by defining and personifying compassion. (Luke 10:29, Matt 9:35-38). The culmination of all these relationships, the culmination of all intimacy is found in the husband-wife relationship. It is our taste of paradise on earth. Learn this, even that intimate relationship pales in pure intimacy with the LORD God. Thank you Lord.

An Essay for week #48 Nov 29, 2015

This Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs151129.mp3

Published at www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com

In Your Email see www.GSBaptistChurch.com

On Lordship Salvation vs Easy Believism

Dear Fhris, Thanks for writing. My heart goes out to the situation that you describe. Although you seem to have couched your frustration with a label of "Lordship Salvation," that teaching has little to do with the audacity found in the pastor that you describe. The monstrous bullies that you describe are not damaging Free Grace, they are damaging people. Ever since the Roman Empire attempted a hostile takeover of Christianity, religion's have been striving to make people "good-enough" to get into heaven. Roman Catholics attempt it through penance, Protestants through regeneration and reformation of people. Somehow the pastor you describe thinks people get saved, stay saved, or show that they are saved, by these reformations. The conditional love that this prescribes from God is the heart of this false teaching. It sets up this competition for God's love and attention, i.e. God only loves you when you do right, and I, they say, will tell you how to do right. My recommendation for you is that you get into a Bible believing church.

So you'll know, Lordship salvation vs Easy Believism is another mongrel altogether. The one declares that you must accept Jesus as your Lord, in that it is part of ones conversion, i.e. repentance and faith (Acts 20:21), the other declares that to be converted one don't really need repentance, all they need is a "1-2-3 pray after me." You can probably tell by my simple explanation which one has the most Bible merit. The unfortunate derogatory titles "Lordship Salvation", and "Easy Believism" have confused many into thinking that pastors who "lord" over the flock are Lordship Salvation preachers. There are other titles deserving of such deviants.

Thanks again for writing. Hope this all makes sense. Write again, let me know how you make out in finding a Bible believing pastor. I'll be praying for you. Pastor Ed Rice

On 12/2/2015 5:16 AM, Fhris wrote: > This is a true story, two years ago, ... Something was very wrong... I did not know what Lordship Salvation was,...These Lordship people are monstrous bullies, and are damaging the assurance of Free Grace,...

Dear Randy,

Thanks for writing. I know your frustration. I know I have written on the subject before, but cannot find it presently. Jesus' parable of the soils is very clarifying for some of this dilemma. A stony place "hath not root in himself" and does not bear fruit. There is not to many places you can go with that. I would rather treat a saved person as unsaved (not with a rebuke but with a compassion) than to treat an unsaved person as a saved one. To error on the side of caution is wise. If you can talk someone out of their salvation they didn't get what I got. Evangelist Harold Boyd used to say, "If you didn't get enough salvation to get you into Church, you probably didn't get enough to get you into heaven." It is best to talk to them, pray for them, witness to them as if they are unsaved, and be glad that where they will spend eternity does not depend on your perceptions.

Also be aware that a born again believer can go deeper into sin faster than any unsaved person would. I never preach someones loved one into heaven or into hell. We just do not know. Never take away hope, or build up hope for someones loved one. A hardened atheist or a hardened Catholic could whisper his repentance with his dying breath. All we can do is make the gospel truth as clear as possible, and expect that a few get in the straight gate. The more I preach, however, the more nervous I am about souls. Many have deceived themselves. I know a preacher who put on his church sign, "Accepted Jesus? Has He accepted you?" Don't give people the benefit of the doubt, there should be no doubt when it comes to salvation. In Jr. Church, in 1986, Terrell Gooden got saved 12 times. Only one of those times was real. Years later neither he nor I was sure which one. Just keep preaching the gospel.

Pastor Ed Rice On 12/10/2015 7:49 AM, HFG wrote: Dear Pastor,

I enjoy your newsletter. We have corresponded in the past. Your writing is sometimes obtuse, perhaps to keep it short.

I would greatly appreciate it if you have a longer more specific explanation of your views below. Perhaps on your website? I struggle with the topics surrounding salvation. I talk with many people each week out on the streets. Many who "believe" but who have no Lord other then themselves. Addicts of one form or another. I have concluded I have no idea who is saved and who isn't. Just leave it to Him. But sometimes I get asked the direct question, "do you think my I or my loved one is saved?" I have learned to say I don't know. That is for Him. But most of the time I am thinking "you will know them by their fruit." Sometimes they describe an amazing salvation experience followed by the only 9 months of their adult life that they didn't drink, where they were Bible reading every day and consumed with thinking about Jesus. Then 9 months later they went back to their old life. They are convinced they are still going to Heaven. Are they? How about the guy who had amazing conversion experience, walked with the Lord for 10 years, led worship, deacon, and then walked away for 27 years of alcoholism, adultery, etc. Where is he going eternally? Randy Loubier via iPhone

Msg #1549 Preach The Christmas Message

What the Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

The first gospel message Peter preached is recorded in Acts 2; it has seven parts and one could replicate it in his Christmas conversations this year. Peter gets folks' attention, then explains the miracle they are observing. Getting attention is not that hard at Christmas gatherings; often, someone there will have ears to hear. And the miracle of Christmas needs rehearsed across our land. Consider that the miracle of your new birth needs rehearsed as well. Use Scripture, and use what is coming up soon, Peter does. Peter also makes a clear gospel plea right up front; "And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved" (Acts 1:21). Next Peter rehearses what they already know. Perceiving where a person is at, what they already know about Christ, and where to start needs careful attention in this day and age. Peter uses Jesus' miracles done in their midst, his trial, crucifixion, and resurrection (vr. 22-24). These are the essentials of the gospel (1Cor 15:3-4) but starting with what people know today will take us all the way back to creation. Three generations have been taught that they have no Creator. Start toward this gospel message using the miracle, "All things were made by him (Jesus), and without him was not anything made that was made" (John 1:3). Peter uses Scripture to talk about Jesus being Christ (Acts 1:25-32); and then about his resurrection (vr. 32-36). Lastly, Peter declares what people must do (vr. 37-39), "Repent and be baptized (immersed into Christ) every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins" (vr. 38). This is God's final draft for the first gospel message; we should pay close attention; all of God's drafts are inerrant.

An Essay for week #49 Dec 6, 2015

This Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gs151206.mp3

Published at www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com

In Your Email see www.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1550 Yes, Virginia, There is a Christmas

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Could I say, without danger of any infringements, yes, Virginia, there is a meaning to Christmas. The LORD God, fulfilled his promise to send his only begotten son because he promised a Messiah who would be the redeemer of mankind. This all important entry into the world, has meaning. Believing these three identities of that child in swaddling clothes is the most important belief in the world. John wrote, "That ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name" (John20:31) Yes, Virginia, there is a Christmas morning. Few Bible students believe that Jesus was born on the Roman Empire's celebration of the longest night. There was, however, a first morning when God was in the flesh and dwelling among us. No greater gift was ever given. Christ's birth was likely in the springtime when shepherds watched their flocks and other passover lambs were born. Yes, Virginia, there is a Christmas message. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son," who said, "I am the way... no man cometh to the Father but by me" (John3:16, 14:6). The climate has indeed changed in America. She would be wise to hear the plea of her Creator, "Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: and rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness,... Who knows if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him" (Joel2:12-14). This Christmas, particularly, there are "multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision" (Joel3:14).

An Essay for week #50 Dec 13, 2015

Published at www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.comIn Your Email see www.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1551 What All Did Mary Know?

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

Mark Lowry wrote a series of great questions in a song. “Mary did you know that your baby boy would one day walk on water... would save our sons and daughters...has come to make you new?” Hebrews in 1 BC knew more than they're credited with. Their Messiah was promised to bruise the head of Satan, and be the seed of woman (Gen3:15). He would be the only begotten Son of God (Psalm 2), and a prophet greater than Moses (Deut 18:18-19). He would set on the throne of David his father, and rule all the nations from God's holy hill of Zion (Psalm2). He would be wounded for our transgressions, he would be bruised for our iniquities, and our chastisement would be put upon him (Isa53). Mary knew the Messiah would be born in Bethlehem (Micah5:2), brought up from Egypt (Hosea11:1, Matt2:15) and come from Nazareth (Matt2:23). Mary was brought up knowing the Scriptures. She most assuredly knew that the child she bore would be God in the flesh, called “the mighty God” and titled “the everlasting Father” (Isa. 9:6). To our shame, Mary knew more than many Christians do today. It was good of Mr. Lowry to ask this whole litany of questions about what Mary knew. It forces us to consider some truths about just who Jesus was. Even now we do not know all that he did, but believing all that he was purchases one's eternal life. The Apostle John said that this way, “And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name”(John 20:30-31).

An Essay for week #51 Dec 20, 2015

This Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl51220.mp3

Published at www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com

To get it in your email see www.GSBaptistChurch.com

Msg #1552 The Ending

What The Bible Says

Good Samaritan's Penny Pulpit by Pastor Ed Rice

I read my Bible through twice in a year. I read Genesis to Revelation chronologically in the order of their writing. And I read Isaiah to Hosea on the same schedule with a six month offset. This will be my fifth year of reading both Revelation and Hosea on Christmas day. Hosea is a minor prophet who wrote God's message to Israel just before Isaiah wrote his major prophecy. Both wrote just before God brought Israel to her knees, banished ten tribes, and sent the Jews into the Babylonian captivity. The Revelation of Jesus Christ is the capstone of all Biblical prophecy and tells how God will bring all nations to their knees, before sending his only begotten Son to rule and reign as King of kings, and Lord of lords from God's holy hill of Zion (Psalm 2). The two prophecies have striking parallels. This year, as I read, I watched both the Roman Catholic midnight Christmas mass, and the Protestant interfaith ecumenical Christmas service. I cannot say which grieved the heart of my God the more. I suspect the latter. The pagan Romanism has been around for 1,700 years, but the balderdash about Muslims, Hindus, "Christians," and Secularists all worshipping the same god, who will unite us all in world peace, has only been a grass-roots religion in the past ten years. The Revelation of Jesus Christ is that he, and he alone, is the mighty God and everlasting Father (Isa9:6). One solar flare could stop every satellite and cell tower, completely wipe out the power grid, and bring America to her knees. Only horses and swords would fend off the Islamic invasion! I am not a prophet, or the son of a prophet, I am just saying, "Even so, come, Lord Jesus" (Rev 22:20). Happy New Year.

An Essay for week #52 Dec 27, 2015

Msg in audio at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/audio/gsl51227.mp3

In Tablet format at <http://www.gsbaptistchurch.com/ppulpit/biblesays.pdf>

In your weekly email, sign up at www.GSBaptistChurch.com

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>

Personal Testimony of Pastor Edward Rice. I was saved in 1960 at the age of eight. My father and mother were saved and founding members of Fellowship Baptist Church in Gang Mills New York. In 1958 my dad, Levi O. Rice, an agnostic, was invited by Cecil Palm to be a founding member of that church; both of my parents were born-again-saved two weeks later. My mother, Doris was converted from Roman Catholicism, and became a Christian. She stopped her Roman penance and practiced Bible repentance, stopped praying to Mary and called upon the Lord Jesus Christ to save her. She was thus converted from Roman Catholicism to the Lord Jesus Christ. Everyone needs converted from something. Mom and Dad were now born again, and two years later I was saved in revival services with Evangelist Dale and Opel Linbaugh. Opel cut the flannel graph burden of sin off little Christian's back in her Pilgrim's Progress presentation, and I was born-again-saved before it hit the basement floor. In 1995 I retired from the USAF as a systems engineer and became an ordained Baptist Preacher of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven" (Matt 18:3).

Published at www.GSBaptistChurch.com/ppulpit/biblesays.pdf

In paperback at www.lulu.com/spotlight/GSBaptistChurch

In blog <http://www.theology.gsbaptistchurch.com>

In your weekly email, sign up at www.GSBaptistChurch.com

Our mailing address is:

Good Samaritan Baptist Church 54 Main St. Box 99Dresden, NY 14441

What The Bible Says in Years of Penny Pulpit Essays

by Pastor Ed Rice

Pastor Rice is a USAF retired systems engineer turned Baptist Preacher who brings a fresh practical and Biblical look at what the Bible says. Weekly messages preached at Good Samaritan Baptist Church are condensed into



devotional essays and sent out as weekly Penny Pulpit Columns for local publications. This collection of messages was preached over 10 years, from 2006 to 2015. They contain the wisdom of God in 416 essays over multiple topics. Pastor Rice has been at Good Samaritan Baptist Church, Dresden NY, since September of 1998. Previous, while serving in the USAF, he has been a youth pastor, Jr. Church director, Sunday School teacher, music director, bus captain and father of 3 boys. His practical teaching of God's Word is captured each year in 52 weekly Penny Pulpit publications.

**52 Weekly Messages Per Year for 10 Years
Preached by a Rural Pastor with a Royal Message**

Published in Loving Memory of Dresden's Grandest
Bible Student, Betty Smalley, gone home Jul 2005

*Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom;
teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns
and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.*

Colossians 3:16

